



M. L.

Gc  
977.801  
V59j  
v.1  
1151552

**GENEALOGY COLLECTION**

✓

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01094 9383





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2018







NEW COURT HOUSE.

13 47

HISTORY OF  
VERNON COUNTY,  
MISSOURI

PAST AND PRESENT

Including an Account of the Cities, Towns and  
Villages of the County

EDITOR-IN-CHIEF

J. B. JOHNSON

VOL. I

ILLUSTRATED

1911

C. F. COOPER & CO.  
CHICAGO



1151552

## PREFACE

The story of Vernon county is one of surpassing interest. Involving, as it does, many of the most stirring and even tragic events and epochs in the history of the great commonwealth of which it is a part, its recital must of necessity awaken widespread attention. Beginning at a period long anterior to the first coming of the white settler into a wilderness region, the endeavor has been to construct a continuous narrative of some of the chief events that have wrought in its development and progress from crude conditions that prevailed in primeval times to the marvels of achievement that everywhere signalize the present day. The history of the county is inseparably linked with that of the Indians who originally inhabited the soil, much of which exists as traditions that have come down from one generation to another. The records of the early explorers of the region, and of the Indian traders, who were early on the scene, are fruitful sources of valuable information. The advent of the first settlers and the coming of the first missionaries and teachers, and the story of their heart-breaking trials and privations and struggles; the opening of farms, the establishment of homes and the springing up of struggling towns; the bitter strife growing out of the question of slavery and its extension into the western territories, and the lawlessness that marked the years of border troubles preceding the Civil War; the scourge of guerrilla warfare, and the devastation of populous communities, the desolation of homes, the destruction of thrifty cities and villages and towns and the utter laying waste of the county by the pitiless ravages of war; the return of peace, and the gradual restoration of order from the existing chaos; the reorganization of local government, and the rebuilding of cities and towns and homes during the period of reconstruction, and the succeeding years of material growth, with all the accompanying benefits of prosperity and modern progress; all these enter into the history and make it of more than local interest.

Donder - \$7.50 (2x015)

In the biographies presented, great care has been taken to insure accuracy. As far as possible, the facts have been procured at first hands, and the sketches have been submitted for verification and correction, thus making them practically autobiographical.

The task of compiling and constructing the history, while it has consumed much time and involved a vast amount of painstaking and patient labor and research, has been a pleasant one, and the work is submitted in the hope that those who peruse its pages will enjoy its reading equally with those who have wrought in its preparation.

In the preparation of the work valuable help has been cheerfully given, and many attentions shown by citizens of the county and others, all of whom are entitled to due recognition. Especially would we express our appreciation for assistance rendered and courtesies extended by Harvey W. Isbell, Frank P. Anderson, Judge C. Correll, Jacob Faith, W. G. Foster, J. P. Stephenson, J. W. Storms, Mrs. H. H. Bowman, C. W. Keck, Mrs. J. Sam Brown, L. H. McDaniel, Major C. G. Syms, Dr. H. C. Jarvis, Lee Kibler, H. G. Storrs, M. A. Pinkerton, Harry Van Swearingen and Mrs. A. C. Silvers. And we wish also to express our indebtedness to the "Nevada Ledger," the "Metz Times," "Brown's History," the "Missouri Red Book" and "The Richards Progress," for information furnished.

THE AUTHOR.

## EDITOR'S NOTE

All the biographical sketches published in this history were submitted to their respective subjects, or to the subscribers from whom the facts were primarily obtained, for their approval or correction before going to press, and a reasonable time was allowed in each case for the return of the typewritten copies. Most of them were returned to us within the time allotted, or before the work was printed, after being corrected or revised, and these may therefore be regarded as reasonably accurate.

A few, however, were not returned to us, and, as we have no means of knowing whether they contain errors or not, we can not vouch for their accuracy. In justice to our readers, and to render this work more valuable for reference purposes, we have indicated these uncorrected sketches by a small asterisk (\*), placed immediately after the name of the subject.

C. F. COOPER & CO.



# CONTENTS

CHAPTER I. INTRODUCTION.....	17
A General Synopsis. Some Unfinished Tales Submitted to the Reader.	
CHAPTER II. HISTORY OF MISSOURI.....	25
Mr. Jefferson Buys a Farm. An Account of the Negotiation. The Great Corsicans Prophecy. The American Occupancy and Territorial Organization.	
CHAPTER III. DESCRIPTIVE AND GEOGRAPHICAL.....	32
The Indian Name of Missouri and its meaning. Boundary of the State. The Soil, Forests, Climate and Streams.	
CHAPTER IV. GEOLOGY OF MISSOURI.....	35
Building Stone of all kinds, Coal, Iron, Silver, Lead, Copper, Zinc, Marble, Fire Clay, Mineral Paints, etc.	
CHAPTER V. TITLE AND EARLY SETTLEMENTS.....	43
Abstract of Title. First Colonies. The Founding of St. Louis. Some Prominent Pioneers. Some First Happenings in Missouri.	
CHAPTER VI. TERRITORIAL ORGANIZATION.....	49
Organized as a Territory July 4, 1812. Admitted as a State August 10, 1821. Territorial Courts. Executive and Judicial Affairs. First General Assembly December 7, 1812. History of Territorial Legislatures. Action of the Territorial Legislature of 1818-19.	
CHAPTER VII. APPLICATION OF MISSOURI FOR ADMISSION INTO THE UNION .....	54
Agitation of the Slavery Question. The Missouri Compromise. Congressional Bickerings. The State Convention of June, 1820. The Clay Resolution, and Its Final Adoption February 28, 1821. First Governor and Other State Officers.	
CHAPTER VIII. EARLY MILITARY RECORD.....	61
The Black Hawk War of 1832. Mormon Difficulties. The Seminole War in Florida. Mexican War.	
CHAPTER IX. CIVIL WAR IN MISSOURI.....	67
Lincoln's Call for 75,000 Men. Governor Jackson Dissents April 22, 1861. Governor Jackson Convenes the State Legislature, May 22, 1861. Legislature meets and Enacts Many War Measures. Controversy Between Generals Frost and Lyon. Chronology of Civil War. Battles in Missouri. General Order No. 10. General Order No. 18. General Ewing Issued Order No. 11. Other Engagements in Missouri.	
CHAPTER X. MISSOURI WEALTH.....	79
Reign of Prosperity. Raw Materials. Manufactured Products. Monument to Missouri. Prolific Crops. Summary of Farm Crops. Yield and Value for 1909. Annual Corn Crop. Missouri	

Live Stock. Sheep and Wool. The Poultry Queen. Cotton in Missouri. Cotton Mills Needed. Cotton Seed Oil. Missouri Iron Ore. Missouri Coal. Petroleum Production. Mineral Springs. Leaf Tobacco. Missouri Silver. Sand and Gravel. Strawberries. Blackberries. Nurseries. Roots and Herbs. Watermelons. Missouri Cement. Missouri Cobalt. Pearl Button Industry. Corn Cob Pipe Industry. Sunflower Seed. Pop Corn. Missouri's Educational System. Missouri Roads.	
CHAPTER XI. A TRIBUTE TO MISSOURI.....	121
An Empire Within Herself. The Unlimited Natural Resources. A Prophecy of the Future. Political, Religious and Educational Institutions. Our Common Schools. The Basic Structure of a Free Government.	
CHAPTER XII. CORRECTION AND ADDITIONS TO BROWN'S HISTORY..	128
The Battle of Carthage. The Burning of Nevada. Some Survivors. The Building of the M. K. & T. Railroad. A Race for a Great Prize. The Pleading of Old Salt Barrel. The Nevada and Minden Road. The Controversy with Jay Gould. Principle vs. Money. Retrospection and Adieu. A Benediction.	
CHAPTER XIII. VERNON COUNTY HISTORY.....	149
Boundary Lines and Area. Ancient Relics. Early Explorers. Exploring Company of the West. Pike and Wilkerson. Massacre of Captain Villazur. The Massacre of Fort Orleans. Fort Corondolet. Remains of Chauteau's Fort.	
CHAPTER XIV. LEWIS AND CLARK'S EXPEDITION OF 1804-06.....	158
Their meeting with the Osage Indians. Camp Independence. The Osage's a Model Race. Indian Battle. Treaties with the Osage's. Indian Settlements. Treaty of 1825. A Conflict with the Indians. Lawless Militia. Old White Hair.	
CHAPTER XV. THE FIRST MISSION.....	173
Union Mission. Harmony Mission. A Perilous Expedition. Arrival at Collens Ford. Pioneer Missionaries. Close of the Mission. Biographical.	
CHAPTER XVI. THE FIRST SETTLERS.....	177
Some Early Settlers. A Sturdy People. Hometown. The Favorite Location. The Gadflies. Squatters' Rights, Prevailed Until 1850 in Most Cases. Lack of Markets. The American Fur Company. Early Traders. The First Post Office. First Religious Services. A Superior Class of People.	
CHAPTER XVII. ESTABLISHING OF FORT SCOTT.....	187
A Military Post in 1842. Commanders of the Post. The Bugg and Wilson Store. Navigating the Osage River. Floods of 1844. The Big Sleet of 1848. Forth of July at Balltown. Judge Wilson's Great Speech. The Period of 1850-1860. The Drouths of 1854 and 1860. A Tragedy.	
CHAPTER XVIII. COUNTY ORGANIZATION .....	204
Harmony Mission County Seat Till 1842 of Bates and Vernon Counties. The First Sheriff. Papinville Succeeds Harmony Mission. In 1851, County Division Agitated. Population in 1852. Vernon Made a Separate County in 1855. Circuit Court. County Court. First County Buildings. First Presidential Election in 1856. The Denton. Hardwick Feud.	

## CONTENTS

9

<p>CHAPTER XIX. THE BORDER TROUBLES.....</p> <p style="padding-left: 2em;">The Slave Population. A Conflict of Interests. An Exciting Election. The Full Vote was Polled, Which Called for An Investigation. Some Contested Elections. A Reign of Lawlessness and Some of the Leaders. Some Personal Experiences. Some Noted Raids.</p>	222
<p>CHAPTER XX. THE SOUTHWEST EXPEDITION.....</p> <p style="padding-left: 2em;">Montgomery Scares the Judge. Vernon County Citizens Petition the Governor. General Harney Comes to Fort Scott with U. S. Troops. General Frost Comes to Vernon County with State Troops. General Frost's Report to the Governor. Kansas Resolutions. Colonel Snyder's Letter. The Vernon County Mounted Riflemen. Lieutenant Barlow's Letter.</p>	240
<p>CHAPTER XXI. BEGINNING OF THE CIVIL WAR.....</p> <p style="padding-left: 2em;">The Election of 1860. President Lincoln's Call for Troops. Growth of Secession. Wild and Sensational Rumors. Arming for the Conflict. General Lyon Opposes Governor Jackson's Army. The Vernon County Batallion. Colonel Boughan's Report. Battle of Wilson's Creek. Movement Against Fort Scott. Battle of the Drywood. The Burning of Ball's Mill. Sacking of Humboldt, Kansas. The Burning and Sacking of Osceola. The Jackson Legislature Secedes. Governor Jackson Deposed. General Price's Army Moves Into Arkansas. Colonel Hunter Removes the County Records.</p>	260
<p>CHAPTER XXII. THE WAR CONTINUES (1862-3).....</p> <p style="padding-left: 2em;">The Fight at the Riggs House. Death of Captain Gatewood. The Montevallo Fight. Report of Colonel Moss. Some Hot Skirmishes. Missouri Bushwhackers vs. Kansas Red Legs. Vernon County's Sad Plight. The Burning of Nevada. Fighting Between the Bushwhackers and the Cedar County Militia. Permanent Occupation of the County by U. S. Troops. Abram Redfield Elected to the Legislature.</p>	283
<p>CHAPTER XXIII. CLOSING YEARS OF THE WAR (1864-1865).....</p> <p style="padding-left: 2em;">Taylor's Raid. Price's Invasion in 1864. Battle of the Big Blue. Battle of Mine Creek. A Disastrous Undertaking.</p>	300
<p>CHAPTER XXIV. AFTER THE WAR RECONSTRUCTION (1865-75).....</p> <p style="padding-left: 2em;">The End of the War in Vernon County. A Scene of Desolation. Sad Home Coming of the ex-Soldiers. The New Start. Courage and Perseverance Win. The Enemies of War Become Partners in Building Up and Restoring the County. First Term of Court After the War. Poverty Hinders the Return of Prosperity. First General Election. The Drake Constitution Overthrown in 1867. List of Candidates. Nevada City Times. Texas Fever. The Marmaton League. The Murder of General Bailey. Election of 1868. Scarcity of Money. Building the Court House. The Laclede and Fort Scott Railroad. The M. K. &amp; T. Railroad Built. The First Locomotive in Nevada October 26, 1870. Election of 1872. The Grange Movement. The Grasshoppers.</p>	310
<p>CHAPTER XXV. GENERAL PROSPERITY .....</p> <p style="padding-left: 2em;">Election Incidents. Retrospection. The Nevada and Minden Railway. The Gould Strike. State Asylum No. 3. Elections of 1880-84 and '86. County Elections. Some Noted Criminals.</p>	326
<p>CHAPTER XXVI. REMINISCENCES .....</p> <p style="padding-left: 2em;">Osage Indians. Their Villages, Customs and Traditions. Their</p>	338

- Removal to Kansas in 1826. Trading Posts. Indian Traders. Accounts of Some of the Earliest Settlers. A Pioneer Wedding. Arcadia. Experiences of a Pioneer. School Teaching in Log-Cabin Days. Peace and Plenty. How Big Is Missouri. Strawberry Culture in Vernon County. Recounting of Personal Experiences in Fruit-growing. Improved Varieties and Methods of Cultivation. Fruit Growing in Vernon County. Surplus Products of Vernon County in 1909.
- CHAPTER XXVII. FIRE CLAY AND ASPHALTUM IN VERNON COUNTY. 366  
Some Positive Statements. Fire Clay Analysis. Clay Products Gaining. Astonishing Value of Clay Products. Vernon County's Wonderful Deposits of Asphaltum. Analysis. Comparisons of Vernon County Products with Those of Other Countries. An Ever Increasing Market.
- CHAPTER XXVIII. GAS AND OIL IN VERNON COUNTY..... 372  
An Inviting Field. A Geographical Test. Former and Recent Discoveries. Test Wells and Their Logs. Indisputable Evidence.
- CHAPTER XXIX. BENCH AND BAR OF VERNON COUNTY..... 377  
An Acknowledgment. The Circuit Court Bench. Some Judicial Anecdotes. Circuit Court Changes. Biographical. The County Court Bench. Past and Present. The J. P. Judgment for Plaintiff Court. Descriptive. The Bar of Vernon County. A Composite Analysis. Early Practice. The First Enrollment. Later Enrollments. Some Items of Interest to the Bar. Roster of Vernon County Bar 1911.
- CHAPTER XXX. VERNON COUNTY COURT HOUSES..... 393  
A Pioneer Helps to Build Four Vernon County Court Houses. The First Court House, 1857, Burned in May, 1863. Rebuilt 1868. Long and Finally Successful Agitation for a New Court House Built in 1907. A Model Building. A Monument to the Enterprising Citizens of Vernon County. County Court. County Clerk. Building Committee. Contractors. A Tribute to a Worthy and Now Departed Citizen.
- CHAPTER XXXI. EDUCATIONAL INTERESTS OF VERNON COUNTY.... 401  
Rural Schools. History of the Office of County Commissioners. General Review of Different Officials and Their Acts. Terms of Offices. County Superintendents. County Institutes. History of Work Done. Personal of Conductors. Vernon One of the Leading Counties in Educational Work. List of Institutes. County Associations and Summer Schools. County Boards of Education. List of Summer Schools. County Supervision. A Hard Won Fight. Editor's Note. General Classification of Work Being Done in the County. The Future. Nevada Public Schools. History of Early Schools and School Buildings. Ward Schools. Different Principals. Colored School. Nevada High School. Modern in Construction and Methods of Teaching. Personal of Officers Past and Present. Cottey College. High Aims of the Founder. Growth Spiritual and Material. Buildings and Grounds. The President and Her Work.
- CHAPTER XXXII. HISTORICAL SKETCH OF NEVADA..... 437  
Naming the New Town. The Beginning in 1856. First Business. Houses and Other Events. Nevada in the War. Unanimous for Secession. Events of the War. Burning of the Town. Reconstruction. Business Directory of 1857. Prosperity. Town Incorporated March 3, 1869. The Stage Line. The New Railroad

# CONTENTS

11

Comes to Town. Incorporations. Various Stages of Existence.  
 General Description of the Town and Surrounding Country.  
 Nevada Has. State Hospital No. 3. Lake Springs Park.

CHAPTER XXXIII. CHURCHES .....	457
The Centenary M. E. Church South. First M. E. Church. Prairie Dell M. E. Church South. Early Days of the Baptist Church. First Baptist Church. Pine Street Baptist Church. East Nevada Baptist Church. Christian Science Church. Catho- lic Church. Church of the Latter Day Saints. Christian Church. Seventh Day Adventists. United Brethren Church. Presbyterian Church. Cumberland Presbyterian Church. All Saints Episcopal Church. Church Directory. St. Francis Orphans Home.	
CHAPTER XXXIV. NEVADA BANKS.....	478
Thornton National Bank. First National Bank. Bank of Nevada. Farm and Home Savings & Loan Association.	
CHAPTER XXXV. NEVADA LIBRARY ASSOCIATION .....	483
General History. Incorporation. Personal of Presiding Officials. Standing Committees. A Cause of Pardonable Pride.	
CHAPTER XXXVI. THE PRESS .....	487
The Weekly Post. The Evening Post. The Southwest Mail. The Daily Mail. The Herald. The Industrial Review. The County Press. Schell City News. Walker Herald. Sheldon Enterprise. Richard's Progress. Metz Times. The Bronaugh Journal.	
CHAPTER XXXVII. LODGES, CLUBS, SOCIETIES AND UNIONS.....	490
Masonic. Osage Lodge 303. Argyle Lodge 451. Royal Arch Chapter 56. Knights Templar. Odd Fellows. Nevada Lodge 194. Vernon Lodge 490. Knights of Pythias. Tryumph Lodge No. 16. Modern Woodmen of America. Camps and Officers of Vernon County, 1911. Date of Woodmen Camps and Charter Officers. Elk Lodge 564. General Joseph Bailey G. A. R. Post No. 26. Women's Relief Corps No. 15. United Daughters of the Confederacy. Nevada Rebekahs No. 410. Order of Eastern Star. Pythian Sisters 112. Knights and Ladies of Security. Owl's Nest. Railway Conductors. Brotherhood of Locomotive Engi- neers. Railway Trainmen. Sulphur City Aux. R. T. B. of L. F. & T. Aux. B. of L. F. & T. Royal Neighbors of America. Woodmen of the World. Woodmen Circle. Modern Brotherhood of America. Vernon County Medical Society.	
CHAPTER XXXVIII. MILITARY AFFAIRS .....	504
The Harding Robinson Rifles, 1886. Roster of Officers Co. G, 5th Regiment N. G. Missouri. During the Spanish American War. The State Rifle Range. The Armory.	
CHAPTER XXXIX. TOWNS AND TOWNSHIPS .....	509
Bacon Township. Position and General Description. Schell City. Early History. Incorporation. Fire of 1885. Schell City in 1911. Business Firms. Public School. Churches Schell City— M. E. Baptist, Presbyterian, Cumberland Presbyterian, M. E. South, Christian. Secret Orders—Masonic, Odd Fellows, United Workmen, M. W. A., G. A. R., Fair Haven Springs, Harwood. Business Interests. Harwood Village School. Teachers for 1911. Badger Township.—Physical Characteristics. First Settlers. Esquire Smith's Dilemma. War Incidents. Named in Honor of Dr. Badger. First Churches and Schools. Greene Springs. Churches—Presbyterian, Christian, West Fork Christian, Marvin Chapel.	

## CONTENTS

Blue Mound Township.—Natural Features. The Mounds. Items of Interest. Coal, Building Stone, Sulphur Springs. Indian History. Fort Carondolet. First Actual White Settlers. Some Sketches of Them. Schools. In War Times. Churches—Presbyterian, Baptist, Christian, Berea, M. E. South, Belvoir, Kitterman.

Center Township.—Central Location. General Description. First Settlements. Chronology of Persons and Events.

Clear Creek Township.—Geographical and Geological. Clear Creek Settled First in 1837. Back Woods Hospitality. The Old Voting Place. The Old Blakely Graveyard. The Village of Dedrick. Mt. Vernon M. E. Church. Oak Grove Baptist. Veve Branch Latter Day Saints.

Coal Township.—Location, First Settlements. Rich Coal Deposits. Old Trading Post. Village of Eve. Churches—Bethel M. E., Christian.

Deerfield Township.—Natural Advantages. Rich in Soil. Timber and Mineral Wealth. Some Prominent Old Settlers. Tragedies of War Times. To the Memory of Squire Redfield. Village of Deerfield. Prewitt or Ellis.

Dover Township.—General Description. Soil and Streams. Minerals. Rich in Oil Springs, Grease Rock and Other Hidden Stores of Wealth. Home of Many of the Pioneers. Tragedies of the Civil War. Bellamy. Dover Cemetery. Churches—Warwick Baptist, Olive Branch Baptist, Dunnagans Grove Christian.

Drywood Township.—Boundary and General Appearance. Some Settlers from 1840 to 1850. Many Became Prominent. First Post Office. Shanghai. Some Tales of the War. Permanent Settlement. Avola. Sheldon. Descriptive and Reminiscent. Sheldon Business Houses. Sheldon Enterprise. Churches—M. E. South, Baptist, Union Baptist, Avola Baptist, Avola M. E. South, Milo United Presbyterian, Milo M. E., Milo Baptist, Avola Christian, Sheldon High School. Sheldon Lodges—Masons, Odd Fellows. Milo. Milo Business Interests. Milo Chronicle. Dale Saddlery Works. Milo Schools and Teachers.

Harrison Township.—One of the Largest and Richest in the State. Fuel Cheap and Plenty. First Settled in 1838. Some Old and Prominent Settlers. Twelve Foot Prairie Grass. First School and Church. Thrilling War Experiences. Some Noted Characters of War Times. Summary of Present Conditions.

Henry Township.—A Fertile Prairie Magnificently Improved. Oil, Gas and Coal. Pioneer Days. Fails Store. War Incidents. Stotesbury. Hoover.

Lake Township.—Descriptive. A Diversified Landscape. Fine Timber. A Sportsman's Ideal. Ellis Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

Metz Township.—A Highly Improved and Prosperous Township. Streams. First American Settlements. Account of Some Families First Here. First School and Other Interests. Metz—Naming the Town. Metz Times. Town Officials. Township Officers. Assessed Valuation. A Poultry Center. Some Early History. What Metz Has. Churches—The M. E. Christian, Baptist, Osage Valley Baptist, Rinehart Christian. Fraternal—Odd Fellows, Modern Woodmen, Modern Brotherhood, Royal Neighbors, Rebekahs, G. A. R. Our Neighbor Towns—Horton, Arthur, Rinehart, Fairview, Bethel Baptist Church.

Montevallo Township.—Rugged and Historical. The Pioneers. The Provisions of Nature. One of the Original Townships. In the Civil War. Many Tragedies. Old Montevallo. The New Town. Zodiac. Lodges—Masons, Odd Fellows. Early Churches—

Liberty Baptist, M. E. South, Arbor Grove M. E. South. Montevallo Schools. Reminiscences.

Moundville Township.—One of the Garden Spots of Missouri. Rich on Both Sides. Corn and Coal. Early Settlers. A Noted Character. The Civil War. Organization. Moundville—Business Interests. Cooper College. Bronaugh. Laid Out in 1886. Schools, Churches and Business Houses. Bronaugh Journal. Societies— I. O. O. F., A. F. & A. M., M. W. A., K. & L. of S., Eastern Star, Rebekahs, Royal Neighbors, Bronaugh Christian Church, Moundville Christian Church.

Osage Township.—A Rich and Diversified Landscape. Vast Deposits of Coal. An Historic Spot. Many Items of Historical Interest. Ball's Mill. First Churches. Little Osage—Balltown. The Founder. Early Merchants. First Masonic Lodge in the County. In War Times. Burning of the Mill and Bridge. Christian Influence. Carbon Center. Marion. Panama. Arthur.

Richland Township.—Appropriately Named. Oil, Asphaltum and Coal. Early Settlements. Some Account of the Settlers. Hunting Tales. In War Times. Richards. Clean and Thrifty. A Town in the Hay. Good Roads. Rinehart Hotel. Public Schools. Hotel Richards. Richards Progress. The Methodist and Presbyterian Churches.

Virgil Township.—Contains Much of Historical Interest. Timber. Streams. Early History. Prominent Pioneer Settlers. Tragedies. Anecdotes of Pioneer Times. During the War. Churches—Mt. Hebron Baptist, Sulphur Springs Baptist. Virgil City. Preshaw.

Walker Township.—A Prairie Region. Some of the Best Farms. Underlaid with Coal. First Actual Settler. Later Arrivals. Coming of the Railroad. Town of Walker. The Walker Herald. General Review of Business in Walker. Churches—L. D. S. Church, Christian Church.

Washington Township.—Historical. Undulating and Fruitful. Marmaton River. Good Quarries. Coal. The First Farmer Came in 1837. Some Notable Settlers. The First School. Asylum No. 3.



# LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

## VOL. I.

	PAGE
Benton School.....	134
Blair School.....	206
Building, The First County.....	378
Church, All Saints' .....	460
Church, Centenary M. E. ....	24
Church, Christian .....	476
Church, Cumberland Presbyterian.....	112
Church, First M. E.....	254
Church, First M. E. Parsonage.....	278
Church, First Presbyterian .....	178
Church, St. Mary's Catholic.....	332
City Views.....	230
Court House, 1867-8.....	398
Court House, The New.....	Frontispiece
Falor, Charles, Residence.....	68
Farm and Loan Building.....	156
Harrison, Mitchell.....	504
New High School.....	418
Old High School.....	494
Street Scene, Nevada.....	440
Vernon County Farm Scene.....	46
Vernon County Feed Lot.....	90
Vernon County Landscape .....	302



# History of Vernon County

---

## CHAPTER I.

### INTRODUCTORY.

By  
**J. B. JOHNSON.**

In the following history of Vernon county the aim has been to give to the people a complete, reliable and interesting account of the early settlement, growth, and development of the county, and as stated in the prospectus embracing such local incidents and personal reminiscences (that have their own peculiar charm) and which would give to the work a distinctive local coloring and by thus embalming them in ink preserve them for future generations. Not the least interesting part of the work is the detailed account of the early settlers, those hardy men and women who pioneered in this country and fought and won the first battle of civilization in this region and in which struggles the very highest qualities of mind and heart were brought into play and tested — the decision of a Napoleon — the resourcefulness of a Beauregard — the courage of a Jackson — the patience and determination of a Grant — and the manhood and moral qualities of a Washington and a Lee. In the very nature of things not all great men and women can become famous and renowned, so that it often happens that in obscure and humble life we find characters in both men and women that would not suffer in comparison with the most distinguished men and illustrious women in the world. Jesus himself would undoubtedly be jostled by the unperceiving crowd until some cataclysm would bring him to the front and display his wonderful gifts and powers — and so it is with these old pioneers — we now look back and can see and

appreciate their worth and read with absorbing interest of their sore trials and great achievements, and we only render them their due by rescuing their deeds and memory from oblivion. The general plan and classification of the work is simple and natural. First — Brief historical sketch of the State of Missouri. Second—A general history of the county. Third—Townships in detail. Fourth—Cities and Towns, and: Fifth—Biographical sketches of quite a number of the residents of the county, including some who are dead and others who are now non-residents but could not well be omitted from any history of Vernon county; and it may be said that aside from the gratification of family and personal pride of the subject these biographical sketches will be of interest and value to the general reader, for over all is the glamour of the past, the alluring, impressive past, which bewitches us with its fascinating charm, and they will stir memory and the imagination to the mysterious work of dealing with bygone days and events, identifying, connecting and associating them with the living present, inspiring us with impulses toward a true and noble life and at the same time encouraging us to carry them out. There is no special feature in the work, as each and every subject is treated with that care and completeness it deserves and calls for, and the various topics so related and interwoven as to make a harmonious whole, yet scattered through the work, will often appear incidents and characters seemingly irrelevant and out of place, but they are of some merit and interest, but have no special or appropriate place, and yet to leave them out would deprive quite a number of people of a happy and cherished memory. Vernon county's present condition, teeming with wealth and population, is not the result of mere chance, although much is to be attributed to her many natural advantages, for there is hardly a county in the state that surpasses her in this respect — her broad and sweeping prairies carpeted with a luxuriant growth of rich, indigenous grasses, her beautiful and fertile valleys whose productive soil rivals that of the famous Nile, her numerous and well watered streams bordered with an abundance of fine and valuable timber — oak, hickory, walnut, ash, pecan and other marketable varieties—and her immense coal deposits with her salubrious and equable climate—all combine to make her not only equal to any county in the state, but superior to the most of them—but still with all these riches of nature at hand it took the active brain

and busy hands of the energetic, enterprising and progressive home builders to develop and utilize them, and this was done by the old-timers in a way that reflected credit upon those doing the work, and attracted and permanently fixed the general attention upon this county, and the pace these early workers set has been kept up by those who followed in the good work, so that to-day Vernon county stands in the front rank of the counties of the state for progressiveness and all that goes to make a prosperous and happy community.

This is not the place to go into detail as to her various enterprises and work done to prove this assertion, as all through this work will be found accounts of her agricultural interests, her educational and financial institutions, her factories, commercial affairs, business houses and various other industries which will convince even the casual reader that all that is said above is true. While the people of this county can with good grace boast of the achievements of the past, of the wonderful work accomplished and the proud position of the county at this time, yet this has not all been done without friction and trouble — it would be more than human if it had — there have been political wrangles and fights that bred bitterness and severed ties of friendship of long years' standing, and the same results can be said to have attended splits and dissensions in some of the churches — social contentions and personal quarrels — but the people generally were broad-minded and tolerant and as time, that great healer and obliterator, passed these ugly feelings died out and the differences were forgotten and the old friendly feelings and associations were renewed, everything being pleasant and everybody agreeable, ready, however, to take their stand and fight for what they thought to be right, showing they were true American citizens. Some of these hot contests have been given place in this work, not to rake up old differences and hard feelings, but they are included as a part of the history of the times and being free from malice we can all look back and smile at these things now. But it is proper to say in this connection that while the people were busily engaged in their work and fighting their political, religious and other battles there were many things happening to break the monotony and relieve the situation — we had our gala days and something unusual and stirring was occurring nearly every day and practical jokes were being played that produced hilarious.

uproarious fun. To give these in detail with their proper setting would require a volume in itself, but we cannot pass the subject by without giving a running sketch as it were as these numerous events present themselves to our mind. I am quite sensible that to many they will appear light and insignificant, but to others they will produce a retrospective mood of mind and awaken a train of thought and stir dormant memories which will give them special delight from the very fact that they are light and unimportant. It is this lightening up of the pathway of life with fun and frivolity that makes human life bearable at times. Jotting these things down in a rambling way as misty and improptu memory presents them to view, there is Col. "Jim" Nichols with his prancing black team, they noted for their style, and he for his elegant manners and general "bonhomie"; his famous drive to Lamar, nearly killing one of his horses, which he afterwards sold to "Bill" McCrudden; his unique settlement of an enormous bar bill presented by "Tom" Morris for one night's round-up at the Morris saloon; the stentorian voice of "Bill" McGinnis floats out on the air as he opens court every morning at the south window of the old court house with his "O Yes! O Yes! The honorable circuit court of Vernon county is now in session," and then calling out, "Deeeee C. Hunter, S. A. Wight, Waldo P. Johnson, Foster P. Wright, W. J. Stone, C. G. Burton, John T. Birdseye, S. P. Doss, Meigs Jackson, E. I. Fishpool, C. R. Scott, C. T. Davis, J. B. Johnson and about all the other members of the bar"; the scattering of dodgers one night ridiculing Judge Vanswearingen, who had lately come among us, prim in dress, pompous in dignity, and with white hair and mustache, posing as a gallant, and then the bogus indignation meeting that followed, gotten up by Tom Moore Johnson, a son of Judge W. P. Johnson, at which meeting some very fine speeches were made eulogistic of the "Nestor" of the Vernon county bar, denouncing the outrage, etc.; the farcical trial before Squire Doss when "Wild" Bill Davis expected to take judgment by default in a suit for common labor, and Meigs Jackson, having posted the Squire, appeared for the defendant and announced ready for trial. Davis, having expected to take judgment by default, had imbibed somewhat and when the hour for trial, 1 p. m., arrived, his ideas were rather confused and when Jackson moved to dismiss the case and read some cases from the Virginia reports discussing and determining the rights of

owners of oyster beds, he was stunned and confounded. When Jackson got through Davis replied by saying, "What in h—l do these cases have to do with an account for splitting rails?" The court broke up in disorder. Our two masters of public ceremonies, Col. A. A. Pitcher and Maj. A. R. Patterson, between whom there was a friendly rivalry, both played the snare drum, especially Colonel Pitcher. Patterson once had charge of the fireworks on a platform in the south part of the court house yard—the whole lot by some means caught fire. With bulged eyes and open mouth he leaped over the railing like a bullfrog into a pond, all sprawled out. The sham trial of Sol Rosenthal on the charge of bastardy instigated by Dr. Rockwood was rich. The doctor tried another joke on another Jew or German by the name of Sherman, full particulars of which will be found in Volume 26, Missouri Appeal Reports, page 403, and by the Court's decision the doctor had to pay two prices for an old plug horse—the joke was turned. "Bill" (Senator) Stone's attempt to scare Wesley Wilcox with a toy fan pistol and "Andy" King trying the same thing on "Clay" Arnold and Alec Patterson — the said "Bill" Stone and "Clay" Arnold coming in a circus once with plug hats and canes, something rather unknown at that time, being somewhat in a weaving way. Major Prewitt's experience with a white owl; "Boyd" Bowland's scene with the phrenological lecturer who returned to the court house to get a paper he had left after the crowd had dispersed and found "Boyd" lying on the table at full length, stark naked, peacefully sleeping. The lecturer thought it was a corpse, but it stirred and then there was something doing. Dr. Lupton's guffaw laugh and the merry, jolly laugh of "Tom" Moore and "Bob" Ellis that made the town famous in the early days. "Bill" Howard's attempt to hop around the square on a \$5 bet that he could duplicate the feat of a one-legged fakir, performed the day before. The tournaments at our fairs and the crowning of the Queens of Love and Beauty; the visit to our city of the famous "Tom" Collins and his big purchase of village lots from "Father" Alec Wight if Father Wight could have found him; Barlow's mad hunt for Collins to whip him for saying that he (Barlow) ran away from north Missouri under the charge of hog stealing; Dr. Wade's purchase of all the remaining boxes of soap of a street vender to get the \$10 bill supposed to be put in one of them, his disappointment, the arrest of the fakir and his

defense by "Charley" Burton and his acquittal on a shrewd question put to Dr. Wade by Judge Burton; the slick gent, J. B. Kime, who struck our town in 1872 and bought Dr. Wade's drug store with a bogus draft; the croquet craze when we played on the vacant lot where Kaylor's store and other buildings now stand and the players were dubbed by "Jim" Gillet, a rural politician, the court house ring and paper collar brigade; when chess took the town and everybody thought they could play chess, in Wight's office, the writer's office and Warth's drug store you could always find a game going on, the chief players being Colonel McNeil, Dr. Dodson, C. G. Burton, S. A. Wight, "Dick" Cummins, D. W. Graves, — Renwick, "Tom" Stokes, "Sam" Warth, "Bert" Kimball, and "Bill" Stone; and then draw poker swept the town, but about this the least said the better, and as to who were the chief players silence is "golden," but if Dodson's old hall could speak it could give you the names of many prominent citizens who played 1 cent ante, 25 cent limit on many a quiet Sunday therein; the brokerage firm of Clark & Atkinson, with "Cliff" Brooks and old "El Paso," his pistol; Major Clinton and "Jim" Atkinson, side hustlers; the wild night ride of George Clark with "Bob" Murray in a coffin and a case of beer on the carriage; the removal of some of the planks out of the outside stairway leading up to the Berry home over the store which stood where the First National Bank now stands, and what happened to the young man who called on Miss Belle Berry that night when he took his leave and started down that stairway; when amateur theatricals were all the go and "The Lady of Lyons," "London Assurance" and "Marble Heart" were put on the stage with some of our present staid matrons and solemn elders in the cast, and one Gates was the manager; the good times we would have when Jake Simon with his troop came to town for a week's engagement, first at the old court house, afterward at Dodson's hall, and Emma Golden with her troupe, Dodson's old hall would be crowded; and today we look back with surprise at the excellence of the plays we then had; Jake Simon's "Rip Van Winkle," "Bill" Leake's "Hamlet" and "Richard the Third," and Louis Pomeroy's "Rosalind" compared well with the best. But in 1882 the old hall was dismantled and Moore's Opera House came to the front, and while we have had higher priced attractions it is to be very much doubted whether we had any better. The jolly good

fellows who composed our crowd of fishermen and hunters in those grand days for sport, and the many famous trips we took when bread was the least thought of article in our commissary, and all the fish bait was not taken in tin cans; the weeping speeches of Colonels E. I. Fishpool and W. F. Davis made against the issuance of saloon licenses and how effective they were with the county court, and the town became "dry"—and how soon thereafter they both fell by the wayside—that coterie of enterprising, wide-awake fellows who always had the best interest of the town at heart and did so much to push it to the front and contributed so much in work and money to its upbuilding; among them were Hon. S. A. Wight, H. C. Moore, F. P. Anderson, Major Prewitt, Dr. Dodson, C. O. Graves, Paul Thornton, J. E. Harding, little "Bob" McNeil, W. J. (Senator) Stone, John T. Birdseye, "Dick" Cummins, and Dr. Rockwood; the famous "impromptu" speech of "Bill" Stone at a Sunday school picnic south of town, when during its delivery his memory failed him and he had to go down in his pocket for his manuscript; the famous 4th of July picnic at Charley Haynes' grove where several things happened, Colonel McNeil's slick cap and shawl worn Indian fashion, Dr. Dodson's plug hat and wig, "Tim" Stearns' flowing locks, Birdseye in his shirt sleeves in winter, the thrilling fight between "Fine" Ewing and Bryant Thornhill when "Fine" used a 22 Smith & Wesson and the Lord saved Thornhill's life; the time "Billy" Brown tacked together the deck of cards for John Trusket to raise, and cold deck the party; the delegates "Billy" Brown, "Bill" Dalton and C. T. Davis, elected to a convention at a meeting held in a certain back room; the trophies the Knights of Pythias and our fire boys won at contests at various places in the state; the duel between Mart Modrel and Mann Loring when the guns were loaded with poke berries—but we are becoming tedious. Many of these things border at least upon the disgraceful, but they are the follies and pranks incident to a new and growing country and as to their relation affecting any of the participants now it can be said that they are effectually barred by the statute of limitation, being the dry bones of the dead past.

In the preparation of this work, as might have been expected, many difficulties and annoyances have been met with—expected sources of information proved disappointing, records were lost, misplaced or destroyed and in many cases not kept at all, and

memories found deficient or entirely blank. But on the other hand we have been greatly encouraged by the liberal support of, and in many ways assisted by, the people in general, to whom we make grateful acknowledgements without attempting to specify any in particular by name, but at the same time we feel that we should make special acknowledgements to Brown's History of this county of which we have made so free use, finding it full and reliable up to the time of its publication some 24 years ago.

In the effort to emphasize the local coloring and gratify local interest and expectation, it was necessary to be careful to avoid that which was too light or trashy, or too boasting and advertising, and on the other hand to steer clear of the fault of being stilted or prosy and dull. How well this has been accomplished the reader must decide. As time passes the value and interest of this history will increase and many things recorded herein will attract and delight that hardly seem worth while now. While we have tried to keep the work free from mistakes and to include everything that should properly be taken note of, yet we feel that errors have crept in and many deserving things have been left out, but with all its imperfections such as they may be, we submit the work to the lenient judgment of the subscribers and the people generally, hoping that their expectations will be reasonably met.



CENTENARY M. E. CHURCH SOUTH.



## CHAPTER II.

### HISTORY OF MISSOURI.

#### **LOUISIANA PURCHASE.**

The purchase in 1803 of the vast territory west of the Mississippi river, by the United States, extending through Oregon to the Pacific coast and south to the Dominions of Mexico, constitutes the most important event that ever occurred in the history of the nation.

It gave to our republic additional room for that expansion and stupendous growth, to which it has since attained, in all that makes it strong and enduring, and forms the seat of an empire, from which radiate an influence for good unequalled in the annals of time. In 1763, the immense region of country, known at that time as Louisiana, was ceded to Spain by France. By a secret article, in the treaty of St. Ildefonso, concluded in 1800, Spain ceded it back to France. Napoleon, at that, time, coveted the island of St. Domingo, not only because of the value of its products, but more especially because its location in the Gulf of Mexico would, in a military point of view, afford him a fine field whence he could the more effectively guard his newly acquired possessions. Hence, he desired this cession by Spain should be kept a profound secret until he succeeded in reducing St. Domingo to submission. In this undertaking, however, his hopes were blasted, and so great was his disappointment that he apparently became indifferent to the advantages to be secured to France from his purchase of Louisiana.

In 1803 he sent out Laussat as prefect of the colony, who gave the people of Louisiana the first intimation they had that they had once more become the subjects of France. This was the occasion of great rejoicing among the inhabitants, who were Frenchmen in their origin, habits, manners, and customs.

Mr. Jefferson, then president of the United States, on being informed of the retrocession, immediately dispatched instructions

to Robert Livingston, the American minister at Paris, to make known to Napoleon that the occupancy of New Orleans, by his government, would not only endanger the friendly relations existing between the two nations, but, perhaps, oblige the United States to make common cause with England, his bitterest and most dreaded enemy; as the possession of the city by France would give her command of the Mississippi, which was the only outlet for the produce of the Western States, and give her also control of the Gulf of Mexico, so necessary to the protection of American commerce. Mr. Jefferson was so fully impressed with the idea that the occupancy of New Orleans, by France, would bring about a conflict of interests between the two nations, which would finally culminate in an open rupture, that he urged Mr. Livingston to not only insist upon the free navigation of the Mississippi, but to negotiate for the purchase of the city and the surrounding country.

The question of this negotiation was of so grave a character to the United States that the president appointed Mr. Monroe, with full power to act in conjunction with Mr. Livingston. Ever equal to all emergencies, and prompt in the cabinet, as well as in the field, Napoleon came to the conclusion that, as he could not well defend his occupancy of New Orleans, he would dispose of it, on the best terms possible. Before, however, taking final action in the matter, he summoned two of his ministers, and addressed them as follows:

“I am fully sensible of the value of Louisiana, and it was my wish to repair the error of the French diplomatists who abandoned it in 1763. I have scarcely recovered it before I run the risk of losing it; but if I am obliged to give it up, it shall hereafter cost more to those who force me to part with it, than to those to whom I shall yield it. The English have despoiled France of all her northern possessions in America, and now they covet those of the South. I am determined that they shall not have the Mississippi. Although Louisiana is but a trifle as compared with their vast possessions in other parts of the globe, yet, judging from the vexation they have manifested on seeing it return to the power of France, I am certain that their first object will be to gain possession of it. They will probably commence the war in that quarter. They have twenty vessels in the Gulf of Mexico, and our affairs in St. Domingo are daily getting worse since the death of LeClerc. The

conquest of Louisiana might be easily made, and I have not a moment to lose in getting out of their reach. I am not sure but that they have already begun an attack upon it. Such a measure would be in accordance with their habits; and in their place I should not wait. I am inclined, in order to deprive them of all prospect of ever possessing it, to cede it to the United States. Indeed, I can hardly say that I cede it, for I do not yet possess it; and if I wait but a short time my enemies may leave me nothing but an empty title to grant to the republic I wish to conciliate. I consider the whole colony as lost, and I believe that in the hands of this rising power it will be more useful to the political and even commercial interests of France than if I should attempt to retain it. Let me have both your opinions on the subject."

One of his ministers approved of the contemplated cession, but the other opposed it. The matter was long and earnestly discussed by them, before the conference was ended. The next day, Napoleon sent for the minister who had agreed with him, and said to him:

"The season for deliberation is over. I have determined to renounce Louisiana. I shall give up not only New Orleans, but the whole colony, without reservation. That I do not undervalue Louisiana, I have sufficiently proved, as the object of my first treaty with Spain was to recover it. But though I regret parting with it, I am convinced it would be folly to persist in trying to keep it. I commission you, therefore, to negotiate this affair with the envoys of the United States. Do not wait the arrival of Mr. Monroe, but go this very day and confer with Mr. Livingston. Remember, however, that I need ample funds for carrying on the war, and I do not wish to commence it by levying new taxes. For the last century France and Spain have incurred great expense in the improvement of Louisiana, for which her trade has never indemnified them. Large sums have been advanced to different companies, which have never been returned to the treasury. It is fair that I should require repayment for these. Were I to regulate my demands by the importance of this territory to the United States, they would be unbounded; but, being obliged to part with it, I shall be moderate in my terms. Still, remember, I must have fifty millions of francs, and I will not consent to take less. I would rather make some desperate effort to preserve this fine country."

That day the negotiations commenced. Mr. Monroe reached Paris on the 12th of April, 1803, and the two representatives of the United States, after holding a private interview, announced that they were ready to treat for the entire territory. On the 30th of April, the treaty was signed, and on the 21st of October, of the same year, congress ratified the treaty. The United States were to pay \$11,250,000, and her citizens were to be compensated for some illegal captures, to the amount of \$3,750,000, making in the aggregate the sum of \$15,000,000, while it was agreed that the vessels and merchandise of France and Spain should be admitted into all the ports of Louisiana free of duty for twelve years. Bonaparte stipulated in favor of Louisiana, that it should be, as soon as possible, incorporated into the Union, and that its inhabitants should enjoy the same rights, privileges and immunities as other citizens of the United States, and the clause giving to them these benefits was drawn up by Bonaparte, who presented it to the plenipotentiaries with these words:

“Make it known to the people of Louisiana, that we regret to part with them; that we have stipulated for all the advantages they could desire; and that France, in giving them up, has insured to them the greatest of all. They could never have prospered under any European government as they will when they become independent. But while they enjoy the privileges of liberty let them remember that they are French, and preserve for their mother country that affection which a common origin inspires.”

Complete satisfactioin was given to both parties in the terms of the treaty. Mr. Livingston said:

“I consider that from this day the United States takes rank with the first powers of Europe, and now she has entirely escaped from the power of England,” and Bonaparte expressed a similar sentiment when he said: “By this cession of territory I have secured the power of the United States, and given to England a maritime rival, who, at some future time, will humble her pride.”

These were prophetic words, for within a few years afterward the British met with a signal defeat, on the plains of the very territory of which the great Corsican had been speaking.

From 1800, the date of the cession made by Spain, to 1803, when it was purchased by the United States, no change had been made by the French authorities in the jurisprudence of the Upper

and Lower Louisiana, and during this period the Spanish laws remained in full force, as the laws of the entire province; a fact which is of interest to those who would understand the legal history and some of the present laws of Missouri.

On December 20th, 1803, Generals Wilkinson and Claiborne, who were jointly commissioned to take possession of the territory for the United States, arrived in the city of New Orleans at the head of the American forces. Laussat, who had taken possession but twenty days previously as the prefect of the colony, gave up his command, and the star-spangled banner supplanted the tri-colored flag of France. The agent of France, to take possession of Upper Louisiana from the Spanish authorities, was Amos Stoddard, captain of artillery in the United States service. He was placed in possession of St. Louis on the 9th of March, 1804, by Charles Dehault Delassus, the Spanish commandant, and on the following day he transferred it to the United States. The authority of the United States in Missouri dates from this day.

From that moment the interests of the people of the Mississippi valley became identified. They were troubled no more with uncertainties in regard to free navigation. The great river, along whose banks they had planted their towns and villages, now afforded them a safe and easy outlet to the markets of the world. Under the protecting ægis of a government, republican in form, and having free access to an almost boundless domain, embracing in its broad area the diversified climates of the globe, and possessing a soil unsurpassed for fertility, beauty of scenery and wealth of minerals, they had every incentive to push on their enterprises and build up the land wherein their lot had been cast.

In the purchase of Louisiana, it was known that a great empire had been secured as a heritage to the people of our country, for all time to come, but its grandeur, its possibilities, its inexhaustible resources and the important relations it would sustain to the nation and the world were never dreamed of by even Mr. Jefferson and his adroit and accomplished diplomatists.

The most ardent imagination never conceived of the progress which would mark the history of the "Great West." The adventurous pioneer, who fifty years ago pitched his tent upon its broad prairies, or threaded the dark labyrinths of its lonely forests, little thought that a mighty tide of physical and intellectual

strength, would so rapidly flow on in his footsteps, to populate, build up and enrich the domain which he had conquered.

Year after year, civilization has advanced further and further, until at length the mountains, the hills and the valleys, and even the rocks and the caverns, resound with the noise and din of busy millions.

In 1804, congress, by an act passed in April of the same year, divided Louisiana into two parts, the "Territory of Orleans," and the "District of Louisiana," known as "Upper Louisiana." This district included all that portion of the old province, north of "Hope Encampment," on the Lower Mississippi, and embraced the present state of Missouri, and all the western region of country to the Pacific ocean, and all below the 49th degree of north latitude not claimed by Spain.

As a matter of convenience, on March 26th, 1804, Missouri was placed with the jurisdiction of the government of the territory of Indiana, and its government put in motion by Gen. William H. Harrison, then governor of Indiana. In this he was assisted by Judges Griffin, Vanderburg and Davis, who established in St. Louis what were called courts of common pleas. The District of Louisiana was regularly organized into the Territory of Louisiana by congress, March 3, 1805, and President Jefferson appointed Gen. James Wilkinson, governor, and Frederick Bates, secretary. The legislature of the territory was formed by Governor Wilkinson and Judges R. J. Meigs and John B. C. Lucas. In 1807, Governor Wilkinson was succeeded by Capt. Meriwether Lewis, who had become famous by reason of his having made the expedition up the Missouri with Clark. Governor Lewis committed suicide in 1809 and President Madison appointed Gen. Benjamin Howard, of Lexington, Ky., to fill his place. General Howard resigned October 25, 1810, to enter the war of 1812, and died in St. Louis, in 1814. Capt. William Clark, of Lewis and Clark's expedition, was appointed governor in 1810, to succeed General Howard, and remained in office until the admission of the state into the Union, in 1821.

The portions of Missouri which were settled, for the purposes of local government were divided into four districts. Cape Girardeau was the first, and embraced the territory between Tywappity bottom and Apple creek. Ste. Genevieve, the second, embraced the territory from Apple creek to the Meramec river.

St. Louis, the third, embraced the territory between the Meramec and Missouri rivers. St. Charles, the fourth, included the settled territory, between the Missouri and Mississippi rivers. The total population of these districts at that time, was 8,670, including slaves. The population of the district of Louisiana, when ceded to the United States, was 10,120.

## CHAPTER III.

### DESCRIPTIVE AND GEOGRAPHICAL.

The name Missouri is derived from the Indian tongue and signifies muddy river.

Missouri is bounded on the north by Iowa (from which it is separated for about thirty miles on the northeast, by the Des Moines river), and on the east by the Mississippi river, which divides it from Illinois, Kentucky and Tennessee, and on the west by Oklahoma, and the states of Kansas and Nebraska. The state lies (with the exception of a small projection between the St. Francis and the Mississippi rivers, which extends to  $36^{\circ}$ ), between  $36^{\circ} 30'$  and  $40^{\circ} 36'$  north latitude, and between  $12^{\circ} 2'$  and  $18^{\circ} 51'$  west longitude from Washington.

The extreme width of the state east and west, is about 348 miles; its width on its northern boundary, measured from its northeast corner along the Iowa line, to its intersection with the Des Moines river, is about 210 miles; its width on its southern boundary is about 288 miles. Its average width is about 235 miles.

The length of the state north and south, not including the narrow strip between the St. Francis and Mississippi rivers, is about 282 miles. It is about 450 miles from its extreme northwest corner to its southeast corner, and from the northeast corner to the southwest corner, it is about 230 miles. These limits embrace an area of 65,350 square miles, or 41,824,000 acres, being nearly as large as England, and the state of Vermont and New Hampshire.

North of the Missouri, the state is level or undulating, while the portion south of that river (the larger portion of the state) exhibits a greater variety of surface. In the southeastern part is an extensive marsh, reaching beyond the state into Arkansas. The remainder of this portion between the Mississippi and Osage rivers is rolling, and gradually rising into a hilly and mountainous district, forming the outskirts of the Ozark mountains.

Beyond the Osage river, at some distance, commences a vast

expanse of prairie land which stretches away towards the Rocky mountains. The ridges forming the Ozark chain extend in a northeast and southwest direction, separating the waters that flow northeast into the Missouri from those that flow southeast into the Mississippi river.

No state in the union enjoys better facilities for navigation than Missouri. By means of the Mississippi river, which stretches along her entire eastern boundary, she can hold commercial intercourse with the most northern territory and state in the union; with the whole valley of the Ohio; with many of the Atlantic states, and with the gulf of Mexico.

By the Missouri river she can extend her commerce to the Rocky mountains, and receive in return the products which will come in the course of time, by its multitude of tributaries.

The Missouri river coasts the northwest line of the state for about 250 miles, following its windings, and then flows through the state, a little south of east, to its junction with the Mississippi. The Missouri river receives a number of tributaries within the limits of the state, the principal of which are the Nodaway, Platte, Grand and Chariton from the north, and the Blue, Sniabar, Lamine, Osage and Gasconde from the south. The principal tributaries of the Mississippi within the State, are the Salt river, north, and the Meramec river south of the Missouri.

The St. Francis and White rivers, with their branches, drain the southeastern part of the state, and pass into Arkansas. The Osage is navigable for steamboats for more than 175 miles. There are a vast number of smaller streams, such as creeks, branches and rivers, which water the state in all directions.

**Timber.** Not more towering in their sublimity were the cedars of ancient Lebanon, nor more precious in their utility were the almond trees of Ophir, than the native forests of Missouri. The river bottoms are covered with a luxuriant growth of oak, ash, elm, hickory, cottonwood, linn, white and black walnut, and in fact, all the varieties found in the Atlantic and Eastern states. In the more barren districts may be seen the white and pin oak, and in many places a dense growth of pine. The crab apple, papaw and persimmon are abundant, as also the hazel and pecan.

**Climate.** The climate of Missouri is, in general, pleasant and salubrious. Like that of North America, it is changeable, and

subject to sudden and sometimes extreme changes of heat and cold; but it is decidedly milder, taking the whole year through, than that of the same latitudes east of the mountains. While the summers are not more oppressive than they are in the corresponding latitudes on and near the Atlantic coast, the winters are shorter, and very much milder, except during the month of February, which has many days of pleasant sunshine.

**Prairies.** Missouri is a prairie state, especially that portion of it north and northwest of the Missouri river. These prairies, along the water courses, abound with the thickest and most luxurious belts of timber, while the "rolling" prairies occupy the higher portions of the country, the descent generally to the forests or bottom lands being over only declivities. Many of these prairies, however, exhibit a gracefully waving surface, swelling and sinking with an easy slope, and a full, rounded outline, equally avoiding the unmeaning horizontal surface and the interruption of abrupt or angular elevations.

These prairies often embrace extensive tracts of land, and in one or two instances they cover an area of fifty thousand acres. During the spring and summer they are carpeted with a velvet of green, and gaily bedecked with flowers of various forms and hues, making a most fascinating panorama of ever-changing color and loveliness. To fully appreciate their great beauty and magnitude, they must be seen.

**Soil.** The soil of Missouri is good, and of great agricultural capabilities, but the most fertile portions of the state are the river bottoms, which are a rich alluvium, mixed in many cases with sand, the producing qualities of which are not excelled by the prolific valley of the famous Nile.

South of the Missouri river there is a greater variety of soil, but much of it is fertile, and even in the mountains and mineral districts there are rich valleys, and about the sources of the White, Eleven Points, Current and Big Black rivers, the soil, though unproductive, furnishes a valuable growth of yellow pine.

The marshy lands in the southeastern part of the state will, by a system of drainage, be one of the most fertile districts in the state.

## CHAPTER IV.

### GEOLOGY OF MISSOURI.

The stratified rocks of Missouri, as classified and treated of by Prof. G. C. Swallow, belong to the following divisions: I. Quaternary; II. Tertiary; III. Cretaceous; IV. Carboniferous; V. Devonian; VI. Silurian; VII. Azoic.

“The quaternary formations, are the most recent, and the most valuable to man: valuable, because they can be more readily utilized.

The quaternary formation in Missouri embraces the alluvium, 30 feet thick; bottom prairie, 30 feet thick; bluff, 200 feet thick; and drift, 155 feet thick. The latest deposits are those which constitute the alluvium, and include the soils, pebbles and sand, clays, vegetable mould, bog, iron ore, marls, etc.

The alluvium deposits cover an area, within the limits of Missouri, of more than four million acres of land, which are not surpassed for fertility by any region of country on the globe.

The bluff prairie formation is confined to the low lands, which are washed by the two great rivers which course our eastern and western boundaries, and while it is only about half as extensive as the alluvial, it is equally as rich and productive.”

“The bluff formation,” says Prof. Swallow, “rests upon the ridges and river bluffs, and descends along their slopes to the lowest valleys, the formation capping all the bluffs of the Missouri from Fort Union to its mouth, and those of the Mississippi from Dubuque to the mouth of the Ohio. It forms the upper stratum beneath the soil of all the high lands, both timber and prairies, of all the counties north of the Osage and Missouri, and also St. Louis, and the Mississippi counties on the south.

“Its greatest development is in the counties on the Missouri river from the Iowa line to Booneville. In some localities it is 200 feet thick. At St. Joseph it is 140; at Booneville 100; and at St. Louis, in St. George’s quarry, and the Big Mound, it is about

50 feet; while its greatest observed thickness in Marion county was only 30 feet."

The drift formation is that which lies beneath the bluff formation, having, as Prof. Swallow informs us, three distinct deposits, to wit: "Altered drift, which are strata of sand and pebbles, seen in the banks of the Missouri, in the northwestern portion of the state.

The boulder formation is a heterogeneous stratum of sand, gravel and boulder, and water-worn fragments of the older rocks.

Boulder clay is a bed of bluish or brown sandy clay, through which pebbles are scattered in greater or less abundance. In some localities in northern Missouri, this formation assumes a pure white, pipe-clay color."

The tertiary formation is made up of clays, shales, iron ores, sandstone, and sands, scattered along the bluffs, and edges of the bottoms, reaching from Commerce, Scott county, to Stoddard, and south to the Chalk Bluffs in Arkansas.

The cretaceous formation lies beneath the tertiary, and is composed of variegated sandstone, blueish-brown sandy slate, whitish-brown impure sandstone, fine white clay mingled with spotted flint, purple, red and blue clays, all being in the aggregate, 158 feet in thickness. There are no fossils in these rocks, and nothing by which their age may be told.

The carboniferous system includes the upper carboniferous or coal-measures, and the lower carboniferous or mountain limestone. The coal-measures are made up of numerous strata of sandstones, limestones, shales, clays, marls, spathic iron ores, and coals.

The carboniferous formation, including coal-measures and the beds of iron, embrace an area in Missouri of 27,000 square miles. The varieties of coal found in the state are the common bituminous and cannel coals, and they exist in quantities inexhaustible. The fact that these coal-measures are full of fossils, which are always confined to the coal-measures, enables the geologist to point them out, and the coal beds contained in them.

The rocks of the lower carboniferous formation are varied in color, and are quarried in many different parts of the state, being extensively utilized for building and other purposes.

Among the lower carboniferous rocks is found the upper archimedes limestone, 200 feet; ferruginous sandstone, 195 feet;

middle archimedes, 50 feet; St. Louis limestone, 250 feet; oölitic limestone, 25 feet; lower archimedes limestone, 350 feet; and encrinital limestone, 500 feet. These limestones generally contain fossils.

The ferruginous limestone is soft when quarried, but becomes hard and durable after exposure. It contains large quantities of iron, and is found skirting the eastern coal-measures from the mouth of the Des Moines to McDonald county.

The St. Louis limestone is of various hues and tints, and very hard. It is found in Clark, Lewis and St. Louis counties.

The lower archimedes limestone includes partly the lead bearing rocks of southwestern missouri.

The encrinital limestone is the most extensive of the divisions of carboniferous limestone, and is made up of brown, buff, gray and white. In these strata are found the remains of corals and mollusks. This formation extends from Marion county to Greene county. The Devonian system contains: Chemung group, Hamilton group, Onondaga limestone and Oriskany sandstone. The rocks of the Devonian system are found in Marion, Ralls, Pike, Callaway, Saline and Ste. Genevieve counties.

The Chemung group has three formations, Chouteau limestone, 85 feet; vermicular sandstone and shales, 75 feet; lithographic limestone, 125 feet.

The Chouteau limestone is in two divisions, when fully developed, and when first quarried is soft. It is not only good for building purposes but makes an excellent cement.

The vermicular sandstone and shales are usually buff or yellowish brown, and perforated with pores.

The lithographic limestone is a pure, fine, compact, evenly-textured limestone. Its color varies from light drab to buff and blue. It is called "pot metal," because under the hammer it gives a sharp, ringing sound. It has but few fossils.

The Hamilton group is made up of some 40 feet of blue shales, and 170 feet of crystalline limestone.

Onondaga limestone is usually a coarse, gray or buff crystalline, thick-bedded and cherty limestone. No formation in Missouri presents such variable and widely different lithological characters as the Onondaga.

Of the upper silurian series there are the following forma-

tions: Lower Helderberg, 350 feet; Niagara group, 200 feet, Cape Girardeau limestone, 60 feet.

The lower Helderberg is made up of buff, gray, and reddish cherty and argillaceous limestone.

Niagara group. The upper part of this group consists of red, yellow and ash-colored shales, with compact limestones, variegated with bands and nodules of chert.

The Cape Girardeau limestone, on the Mississippi river near Cape Girardeau, is a compact, bluish-gray, brittle limestone, with smooth fractures in layers from two to six inches in thickness, with argillaceous partings. These strata contain a great many fossils.

The lower silurian has the following ten formations, to wit: Hunson river group, 220 feet; Trenton limestone, 360 feet, Black river and bird's eye limestone, 175 feet; first magnesian limestone, 200 feet; saccharoidal sandstone, 125 feet; second magnesian limestone, 250 feet; second sandstone, 115 feet; third magnesian limestone, 350 feet; third sandstone, 60 feet; fourth magnesian limestone, 350 feet.

Hudson river group. There are three formations which Prof. Swallow refers to in this group. These formations are found in the bluff above and below Louisiana; on the Grassy a few miles northwest of Louisiana, and in Ralls, Pike, Cape Girardeau and Ste. Genevieve counties.

Trenton limestone. The upper part of this formation is made up of thick beds of hard, compact, bluish gray and drab limestone, variegated with irregular cavities, filled with greenish materials.

The beds are exposed between Hannibal and New London, north of Salt river, near Glencoe, St. Louis county, and are seventy-five feet thick.

Black river and bird's eye limestone are the same color as the Trenton limestone.

The first magnesian limestone cap the picturesque bluffs of the Osage in Benton and neighboring counties.

The saccharoidal sandstone has a wide range in the state. In a bluff about two miles from Warsaw, is a very striking change of thickness of this formation.

Second magnesian limestone, in lithological character, is like the first.

The second sandstone, usually of yellowish brown, sometimes becomes a pure white, fine-grained, soft sandstone as on Cedar creek, in Washington and Franklin counties.

The third magnesian limestone is exposed in the high and picturesque bluffs of the Niangua, in the neighborhood of Bryce's Spring.

The third sandstone is white and has a formation in moving water.

The fourth magnesian limestone is seen on the Niangua and Osage rivers.

The azoic rocks lie below the silurian and form a series of silicious and other slates which contain no remains of organic life.

**Coal.** Missouri is particularly rich in minerals. Indeed, no state in the union surpasses her in this respect. In some unknown age of the past—long before the existence of man—Nature, by a wise process, made a bountiful provision for the time, when in the order of things, it should be necessary for civilized man to take possession of these broad, rich prairies. As an equivalent for lack of forests, she quietly stored away beneath the soil those wonderful carboniferous treasures for the use of man.

Geological surveys have developed the fact that the coal deposits in the state are almost unnumbered, embracing all varieties of the best bituminous coal. A large portion of the state has been ascertained to be one continuous coal field, stretching from the mouth of the Des Moines river through Clark, Lewis, Scotland, Adair, Macon, Shelby, Monroe, Audrain, Callaway, Boone, Cooper, Pettis, Benton, Henry, St. Clair, Bates, Vernon, Cedar, Dade, Barton and Jasper, into Oklahoma, and the counties on the northwest of this line contain more or less coal. Coal rocks exist in Ralls, Montgomery, Warren, St. Charles, Moniteau, Cole, Morgan, Crawford and Lincoln, and during the past few years, all along the lines of all the railroads in North Missouri, and along the western end of the Missouri Pacific, and on the Missouri river, between Kansas City and Sioux City, has systematic mining, opened up hundred of mines in different localities. The area of our coal beds, on the line of the southwestern boundary of the state alone, embraces more than 26,000 square miles of regular coal-measures. This will

give of workable coal, if the average be one foot, 26,800,000,000 tons. The estimates from the developments already made, in the different portions of the state, will give 134,000,000,000 tons.

The economical value of this coal to the state, its influence in domestic life, in navigation, commerce and manufactures, is beyond the imagination of man to conceive. Suffice it to say, that in the possession of her developed and undeveloped coal mines, Missouri has a motive power, which in its influences for good, in the civilization of man, is more potent than the gold of California.

**Iron.** Prominent among the minerals, which increase the power and prosperity of a nation, is iron. Of this ore, Missouri has an inexhaustible quantity, and like her coal fields, it has been developed in many portions of the state, and of the best and purest quality. It is found in great abundance in the counties of Cooper, St. Clair, Greene, Henry, Franklin, Benton, Dallas, Camden, Stone, Madison, Iron, Washington, Perry, St. Francis, Reynolds, Stoddard, Scott, Dent and others. The greatest deposit is found in the Iron mountain, which is two hundred feet high, and covers an area of five hundred acres, and produces a metal, which is shown by analysis, to contain from 65 to 69 per cent of metallic iron.

The ore of Shepherd mountain contains from 64 to 67 per cent of metallic iron. The ore of Pilot Knob contains from 53 to 60 per cent.

Rich beds of iron are also found at the Big Bogey mountain, and at Russell mountain. This ore has, in its nude state, a variety of colors, from the red, dark red, black, brown, to a light bluish gray. The red ores are found in twenty-one or more counties of the state, and are of great commercial value. The brown hematite iron ores extend over a greater range of country than all the others combined, embracing about one hundred counties, and have been ascertained to exist in these in large quantities.

**Lead.** Long before any permanent settlements were made in Missouri by the whites, lead was mined within the limits of the state at two or three points on the Mississippi. At this time more state at two or three points on the Mississippi. These deposits of lead cover an area, so far as developed, of more than seven thousand square miles. Mines have been opened in Jefferson,

Washington, St. Francis, Madison, Wayne, Carter, Reynolds, Crawford, Ste. Genevieve, Perry, Cole, Cape Girardeau, Camden, Morgan, and many other counties.

**Copper and Zinc.** Several varieties of copper ore are found in Missouri. The copper mines of Shannon, Madison and Franklin counties have been known for years, and some of these have been successfully worked and are now yielding good results.

Deposits of copper have been discovered in Dent, Crawford, Benton, Maries, Greene, Lawrence, Dade, Taney, Dallas, Phelps, Reynolds and Wright counties. Zinc is abundant in nearly all the lead mines in the southwestern part of the state.

**Building Stone and Marble.** There is no scarcity of good building stone in Missouri. Limestone, sandstone and granite exist in all shades of buff, blue, red and brown, and are of great beauty as building material.

There are many marble beds in the state, some of which furnish very beautiful and excellent marble. It is found in Marion, Cooper, St. Louis, and other counties.

One of the most desirable of the Missouri marbles is in the third magnesian limestone, on the Niangua. It is fine grained, crystalline, silico-magnesian limestone, light drab, slightly tinged with peach blossom and clouded by deep flesh-colored shades. In ornamental architecture it is rarely surpassed.

**Gypsum and Lime.** Though no extensive beds of gypsum have been discovered in Missouri, there are vast beds of the pure white crystalline variety on the line of the Kansas Pacific railroad, on Kansas river and on Gypsum creek. It exists also in several other localities accessible by both rail and boat.

All of the limestone formations in the state, from the coal-measures to fourth magnesian, have more or less strata of very nearly pure carbonate of pure lime.

**Clays and Paints.** Clays are found in nearly all parts of the state suitable for making bricks. Potters' clay and fire clay are worked in many localities.

There are several beds of purple shades in the coal-measures which possess the properties requisite for paints used in outside work. Yellow and red ochres are found in considerable quantities on the Missouri river. Some of these paints have been thoroughly tested and found fire-proof and durable.

No state is, perhaps, better supplied with cold springs of pure

water than Missouri. Out of the bottoms there is scarcely a section of land but has one or more perennial springs of good water. Even where there are no springs, good water can be obtained by digging from twenty to forty feet. Salt springs are abundant in the central part of the state, and discharge their brine in Cooper, Saline, Howard and adjoining counties. Considerable salt was made in Cooper and Howard counties at an early day.

Petroleum springs are found in Carroll, Ray, Randolph, Cass, Lafayette, Bates, Vernon, and other counties. The variety called lubricating oil is the more common.

The water power of the state is excellent. Large springs are particularly abundant on the waters of the Meramec, Gasconade, Bourbeuse, Osage, Niangua, Spring, White, Sugar, and other streams. Besides these, there are hundreds of springs sufficiently large to drive mills and factories, and the day is not far distant when these crystal fountains will be utilized, and a thousand wheels buzz to their dashing music.

## CHAPTER V.

### TITLE AND EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The title to the soil of Missouri was, of course, primarily vested in the original occupants who inhabited the country prior to its discovery by the whites. But the Indians, being savages, possessed but few rights that civilized nations considered themselves bound to respect; so, therefore, when they found this country in the possession of such a people they claimed it in the name of the King of France, by the right of discovery. It remained under the jurisdiction of France until 1763.

Prior to the year 1763, the entire continent of North America was divided between France, England, Spain and Russia. France held all that portion that now constitutes our national domain west of the Mississippi river, except Texas, and the territory which we have obtained from Mexico and Russia. The vast region, while under the jurisdiction of France, was known as the "Province of Louisiana," and embraced the present state of Missouri. At the close of the "Old French War," in 1763, France gave up her share of the continent, and Spain came into the possession of the territory west of the Mississippi river, while Great Britain retained Canada and the regions northward, having obtained that territory by conquest, in the war with France. For thirty-seven years the territory now embraced within the limits of Missouri remained as a part of the possession of Spain, and then went back to France by the treaty of St. Ildefonso, October 1, 1800. On the 30th of April, 1803, France ceded it to the United States, in consideration of receiving \$11,250,000, and the liquidation of certain claims, held by citizens of the United States against France, which amounted to the further sum of \$3,750,000, making a total of \$15,000,000. It will thus be seen that France has twice, and Spain once, held sovereignty over the territory embracing Missouri, but the financial needs of Napoleon afforded our government an opportunity to add another empire to its domain.

On the 31st of October, 1803, an act of congress was approved, authorizing the president to take possession of the newly acquired territory, and provided for it a temporary government, and another act, approved March 26, 1804, authorized the division of the "Louisiana Purchase," as it was then called, into two separate territories. All that portion south of the 33d parallel of north latitude was called the "Territory of Orleans," and that north of the said parallel was known as the "District of Louisiana," and was placed under the jurisdiction of what was then known as "Indian Territory."

By virtue of an act of congress, approved March 3, 1805, the "District of Louisiana" was organized as the "Territory of Louisiana," with a territorial government of its own, which went into operation July 4 of the same year, and it so remained till 1812. In this year the "Territory of Orleans" became the state of Louisiana, and the "Territory of Louisiana" was organized as the "Territory of Missouri."

This change took place under an act of congress, approved June 4, 1812. In 1819 a portion of this territory was organized as "Arkansas Territory," and on August 10, 1821, the state of Missouri was admitted, being a part of the former "Territory of Missouri."

In 1836 the "Platte Purchase," then being a part of the Indian Territory, and now composing the counties of Atchison, Andrew Buchanan, Holt, Nodaway and Platte, was made by treaty with the Indians, and added to the state. It will be seen, then that the soil of Missouri belonged:

1. To France, with other territory.
2. In 1763, with other territory, it was ceded to Spain.
3. October 1, 1800, it was ceded, with other territory from Spain, back to France.
4. April 30, 1803, it was ceded, with other territory, by France to the United States.
5. October 31, 1803, a temporary government was authorized by congress for the newly acquired territory.
6. October 1, 1804, it was included in the "District of Louisiana" and placed under the territorial government of Indiana.
7. July 4, 1805, it was included as a part of the "Territory of Louisiana," then organized with a separate territorial government.

8. June 4, 1812, it was embraced in what was then made the "Territory of Missouri."

9. August 10, 1821, it was admitted into the union, as a state.

10. In 1836, the "Platte Purchase" was made, adding more territory to the state.

The cession by France, April 30, 1803, vested the title in the United States, subject to the claims of the Indians, which it was very justly the policy of the government to recognize. Before the government of the United States could vest clear title to the soil in the grantee it was necessary to extinguish the Indian title by purchase. This was done accordingly by treaties made with the Indians at different times.

### EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

The name of the first white man who set foot on the territory now embraced in the state of Missouri, is not known, nor is it known at what precise period the first settlement was made. It is, however, generally agreed that they were made at Ste. Genevieve and New Bourbon, tradition fixing the date of the settlements in the autumn of 1735. These towns were settled by the French from Kaskaskia and St. Philip in Illinois.

St. Louis was founded by Pierre Laclède Liguist, on the 15th of February, 1764. He was a native of France, and was one of the members of the company of Laclède Liguist, Antonio Maxant & Co., to whom a royal charter had been granted, confirming the privilege of an exclusive trade with the Indians of Missouri as far north as St. Peter's river.

While in search of a trading post he ascended the Mississippi as far as the mouth of the Missouri, and finally returned to the present town site of St. Louis. After the village had been laid off he named it St. Louis in honor of Louis XV., of France.

The colony thrived rapidly by accessions from Kaskaskia and other towns on the east side of the Mississippi, and its trade was largely increased by many of the Indian tribes, who removed a portion of their peltry trade from the same town to St. Louis. It was incorporated as a town on the 9th day of November, 1809, by the court of common pleas of the district of St. Louis; the town trustees being Auguste Chouteau, Edward Hempstead, Jean F. Cabanne, William C. Carr and William Christy, and incorporated as city December 9, 1822. The selection of the town site

on which St. Louis stands was highly judicious, the spot not only being healthful and having the advantages of water transportation unsurpassed, but surrounded by a beautiful region of country, rich in soil and mineral resources. St. Louis has grown to be the fifth city in population in the union, and is today the great center of internal commerce of the Missouri, the Mississippi and their tributaries, and, with its railroad facilities, it is destined to be the greatest inland city of the American continent.

The next settlement was made at Potosi, in Washington county, in 1765, by Francis Breton, who, while chasing a bear, discovered the mine near the present town of Potosi, where he afterward located.

One of the most prominent pioneers who settled at Potosi was Moses Austin, of Virginia, who, in 1795, received by grant from the Spanish government a league of land, now known as the "Austin Survey." The grant was made on condition that Mr. Austin would establish a lead mine at Potosi and work it. He built a palatial residence, for that day, on the brow of the hill in the little village, which was for many years known as "Durham Hall." At this point the first shot-tower and sheet-lead manufactory were erected.

Five years after the founding of St. Louis the first settlement made in northern Missouri was made near St. Charles, in St. Charles county, in 1769. The name given to it, and which it retained till 1784, was Les Petites Cotes, signifying, Little Hills. The town site was located by Blanchette, a Frenchman, surnamed LeChasseur, who built the first fort in the town and established there a military post.

Soon after the establishment of the military post at St. Charles, the old French village of Portage des Sioux was located on the Mississippi, just below the mouth of the Illinois river, and at about the same time a Kickapoo village was commenced at Clear Weather lake. The present town site of New Madrid, in New Madrid county, was settled in 1781, by French Canadians, it then being occupied by Delaware Indians. The place known as Big River Mills, St. Francois county, was settled in 1796, Andrew Baker, John Alley, Francis Starnater and John Andrews, each locating claims. The following year, a settlement was made in the same county, just below the present town of Farmington, by the Rev. William Murphy, a Baptist minister from East



VERNON COUNTY FARM SCENE, CHARLES FALOR.



Tennessee. In 1796, settlements were made in Perry county by emigrants from Kentucky and Pennsylvania; the latter locating in the rich bottom lands of Bois Brule, the former generally settling in the "Barrens," and along the waters of Saline creek.

Bird's Point, in Mississippi county, opposite Cairo, Ill., was settled August 6, 1800, by John Johnson, by virtue of a land-grant from the commandant under the Spanish government. Norfolk and Charleston, in the same county, were settled respectively in 1800 and 1801. Warren county was settled in 1801. Loutre Island, below the present town of Hermann, in the Missouri river, was settled by a few American families in 1807. This little company of pioneers suffered greatly from the floods, as well as from the incursions of thieving and blood-thirsty Indians, and many incidents of a thrilling character could be related of trials and struggles, had we the time and space.

In 1807, Nathan and Daniel M. Boone, sons of the great hunter and pioneer, in company with three others, went from St. Louis to "Boone's Lick," in Howard county, where they manufactured salt and formed the nucleus of a small settlement.

Cote Sans Dessein, on the Missouri river, in Callaway county, was settled by the French in 1801. This little town was considered at that time, as the "Far West" of the new world. During the War of 1812, at this place many hard-fought battles occurred between the whites and Indians, wherein woman's fortitude and courage greatly assisted in the defence of the settlement.

In 1810, a colony of Kentuckians numbering 150 families immigrated to Howard county, and settled on the Missouri river in Cooper's Bottom near the present town of Franklin, and opposite Arrow Rock.

Such, in brief, is the history of some of the early settlements of Missouri, covering a period of more than half a century.

These settlements were made on the water courses; usually along the banks of the two great streams, whose navigation afforded them transportation for their marketable commodities, and communication with the civilized portion of the country.

They not only encountered the gloomy forests, settling as they did by the river's brink, but the hostile incursion of savage Indians, by whom they were for many years surrounded.

The expedients of these brave men who first broke ground in the territory, have been succeeded by the permanent and tasteful

improvements of their descendants. Upon the spots where they toiled, dared and died, are seen the comfortable farm, the beautiful village, and thrifty city. Churches and school houses greet the eye on every hand; railroads diverge in every direction, and, indeed, all the appliances of a higher civilization are profusely strewn over the smiling surface of the state.

### **SOME FIRST THINGS.**

The first marriage that took place in Missouri was April 20, 1766, in St. Louis.

The first baptism was performed in May, 1766, in St. Louis.

The first house of worship (Catholic) was erected in 1775, at St. Louis.

The first ferry established in 1805, on the Mississippi river, at St. Louis.

The first newspaper established in St. Louis (Missouri Gazette) in 1808.

The first postoffice was established in 1804, in St. Louis—Rufus Easton, postmaster.

The first Protestant church erected at Ste. Genevieve, in 1806—Baptist.

The first bank established (Bank of St. Louis), in 1814.

The first market house opened in 1811, in St. Louis.

The first steamboat on the Upper Mississippi was the General Pike, Capt. Jacob Reid; landed at St. Louis 1817.

The first board of trustees for public schools appointed in 1817, St. Louis.

The first college built (St. Louis College), in 1817.

The first steamboat that came up the Missouri river as high as Franklin was the Independence, in May, 1819; Captain Nelson, master.

The first court house erected in 1823, in St. Louis.

The first cholera appeared in St. Louis in 1832.

The first railroad convention held in St. Louis, April 20, 1836.

The first telegraph lines reached East St. Louis, December 20, 1847.

## CHAPTER VI.

### TERRITORIAL ORGANIZATION.

Congress organized Missouri as a territory July 4, 1812, with a governor and general assembly. The governor, legislative council, and house of representatives exercised the legislative power of the territory, the governor's veto power being absolute.

The legislative council was composed of nine members, whose tenure of office lasted five years. Eighteen citizens were nominated by the house of representatives to the president of the United States, from whom he selected, with the approval of the senate, nine councillors, to compose the legislative council.

The house of representatives consisted of members chosen every two years by the people, the basis of representation being one member for every 500 white males. The first house of representatives consisted of thirteen members, and, by act of congress, the whole number of representatives could not exceed twenty-five.

The judicial power of the territory was vested in the Superior and Inferior courts, and in the justices of the peace; the Superior Court having three judges, whose term of office continued four years, having original and appellate jurisdiction in civil and criminal cases.

The territory could send one delegate to congress. Governor Clark issued a proclamation, October 1st, 1812, required by congress, reorganizing the districts of St. Charles, St. Louis, Ste. Genevieve, Cape Girardeau, and New Madrid, into five counties, and fixed the second Monday in November following, for the election of a delegate to congress, and the members of the Territorial House of Representatives.

William Clark, of the expedition of Lewis and Clark, was the first territorial governor, appointed by the president, who began his duties 1813.

Edward Hempstead, Rufus Easton, Samuel Hammond, and Matthew Lyon were candidates in November for delegates to congress.

Edward Hempstead was elected, being the first territorial delegate to congress from Missouri. He served one term, declining a second, and was instrumental in having congress to pass the act of June 13, 1812, which he introduced, confirming the title to lands which were claimed by the people by virtue of Spanish grants. The same act confirmed to the people "for the support of schools," the title to village lots, out-lots or common field lots, which were held and enjoyed by them, at the time of the session in 1803.

Under the act of June 4, 1812, the first general assembly held its session in the house of Joseph Robidoux, in St. Louis, on the 7th of December, 1812. The names of the members of the house were:

St. Charles—John Pitman and Robert Spencer.

St. Louis—David Music, Bernard G. Farrar, William C. Carr, and Richard Clark.

Ste. Genevieve—George Bullet, Richard S. Thomas, and Isaac McGready.

Cape Girardeau—George F. Bollinger and Spencer Byrd.

New Madrid—John Shrader and Samuel Phillips.

John B. C. Lucas, one of the territorial judges, administered the oath of office. William C. Carr was elected speaker, and Andrew Scott, clerk.

The house of representatives proceeded to nominate eighteen persons from whom the president of the United States, with the senate, was to select nine for the council. From this number the president chose the following:

St. Charles—James Flaugherty and Benjamin Emmons.

St. Louis—Auguste Chouteau, Sr., and Samuel Hammond.

Ste. Genevieve—John Scott and James Maxwell.

Cape Girardeau—William Neeley and Joseph Cavenor.

New Madrid—Joseph Hunter.

The legislative council, thus chosen by the president and the senate, was announced by Frederick Bates, secretary and acting-governor of the territory, by proclamation, June 3, 1813, and fixing the first Monday in July following as the time for the meeting of the legislature.

In the meantime the duties of the executive office were assumed by William Clark. The legislature accordingly met, as required by the acting-governor's proclamation, in July, but its proceed-

ings were never officially published. Consequently but little is known in reference to the workings of the first territorial legislature in Missouri.

From the imperfect account, published in the Missouri Gazette, of that day; a paper which had been in existence since 1808, it is found that laws were passed regulating and establishing weights and measures; creating the office of sheriff; providing the manner for taking the census; permanently fixing the seats of justices, and an act to compensate its own members. At this session, laws were also passed defining crimes and penalties; laws in reference to forcible entry and detainer; establishing courts of common pleas; incorporating the Bank of St. Louis; and organizing a part of Ste. Genevieve county into the county of Washington.

The next session of the legislature convened in St. Louis, December 6, 1813. George Bullett, of Ste. Genevieve county, was speaker elect, and Andrew Scott, clerk, and William Sullivan, doorkeeper. Since the adjournment of the former legislature, several vacancies had occurred, and new members had been elected to fill their places. Among these was Isaac McGready, from the county of Washington.

The president of the legislative council was Samuel Hammond. No journal of the council was officially published, but the proceedings of the house are found in the Gazette.

At this session of the legislature many wise and useful laws were passed, having reference to the temporal as well as the moral and spiritual welfare of the people. Laws were enacted for the suppression of vice and immorality on the Sabbath day; for the improvement of public roads and highways; creating the offices of auditor, treasurer and county surveyor; regulating the fiscal affairs of the territory and fixing the boundary lines of New Madrid, Cape Girardeau, Washington and St. Charles counties. The legislature adjourned on the 19th of January, 1814, sine die.

The population of the territory as shown by the United States census in 1810, was 20,845. The census taken by the legislature in 1814 gave the territory a population of 25,000. This enumeration shows the county of St. Louis contained the greatest number of inhabitants, and the new county of Arkansas the least—the latter having 827, and the former 3,149.

The candidates for delegate to congress were Rufus Easton.

Samuel Hammond, Alexander McNair and Thomas F. Riddick. Rufus Easton and Samuel Hammond had been candidates at the preceding election. In all the counties, excepting Arkansas, the votes aggregated 2,599, of which number Mr. Easton received 965, Mr. Hammond 746, Mr. McNair 853, and Mr. Riddick (who had withdrawn previously to the election) 35. Mr. Easton was elected.

The census of 1814 showing a large increase in the population of the territory, an appointment was made increasing the number of representatives in the territorial legislature to twenty-two. The general assembly began its session in St. Louis, December 5, 1814. There were present on the first day twenty representatives. James Caldwell, of Ste. Genevieve county, was elected speaker, and Andrew Scott, who had been clerk of the preceding assembly, was chosen clerk. The president of the council was William Neeley, of Cape Girardeau county.

It appeared that James Maxwell, the absent member of the council, and Seth Emmons, member-elect of the house of representatives, were dead. The county of Lawrence was organized at this session, from the western part of New Madrid county, and the corporate powers of St. Louis were enlarged. In 1815 the territorial legislature again began its session. Only a partial report of its proceedings are given in the Gazette. The county of Howard was then organized from St. Louis and St. Charles counties, and included all that part of the state lying north of the Osage and south of the dividing ridge between the Mississippi and Missouri rivers. (For precise boundaries, see Chapter I. of the History of Boone County.)

The next session of the territorial legislature commenced its session in December, 1816. During the sitting of this legislature many important acts were passed. It was then that the "Bank of Missouri" was chartered and went into operation. In the fall of 1817 the "Bank of St. Louis" and the "Bank of Missouri" were issuing bills. An act was passed chartering lottery companies, chartering the academy of Potosi, and incorporating a board of trustees for superintending the schools in the town of St. Louis. Laws were also passed to encourage the "killing of wolves, panthers and wild-cats."

The territorial legislature met again in December, 1818, and, among other things, organized the counties of Pike, Cooper,

Jefferson, Franklin, Wayne, Lincoln, Madison, Montgomery, and three counties in the Southern part of Arkansas. In 1819 the territory of Arkansas was formed into a separate government of its own.

The people of the territory of Missouri had been for some time anxious that their territory should assume the duties and responsibilities of a sovereign state. Since 1812, the date of the organization of the territory, the population had rapidly increased, many counties had been established, its commerce had grown into importance, its agricultural and mineral resources were being developed, and believing that its admission into the union as a state would give fresh impetus to all these interests, and hasten its settlement, the territorial legislature of 1818-19 accordingly made application to congress for the passage of an act authorizing the people of Missouri to organize a state government.

## CHAPTER VII.

### APPLICATION OF MISSOURI FOR ADMISSION INTO THE UNION.

With the application of the territorial legislature of Missouri for her admission into the union, commenced the real agitation of the slavery question in the United States.

Not only was our national legislature the theater of angry discussions, but everywhere throughout the length and breadth of the republic the "Missouri Question" was the all-absorbing theme.

The question as to the admission of Missouri was to be the beginning of this crisis, which distracted the public counsels of the nation for more than forty years afterward.

Missouri asked to be admitted into the great family of states. "Lower Louisiana," her twin sister territory, had knocked at the door of the union eight years previously, and was admitted as stipulated by Napoleon, to all the rights, privileges and immunities of a state, and in accordance with the stipulations of the same treaty, Missouri now sought to be clothed with the same rights, privileges and immunities.

As what is known in the history of the United States as the "Missouri Compromise," of 1820, takes rank among the most prominent measures that had up to that day engaged the attention of our national legislature, we shall enter somewhat into its details, being connected as they are with the annals of the state.

February 15, 1819—After the house had resolved itself into a committee of the whole on the bill to authorize the admission of Missouri into the union, and after the question of her admission had been discussed for some time, Mr. Tallmadge, of New York, moved to amend the bill, by adding to it the following proviso:

"And Provided. That the further introduction of slavery or involuntary servitude be prohibited, except for the punishment

of crime, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted, and that all children born within the said state, after the admission thereof into the union, shall be free at the age of twenty-five years.’’

As might have been expected, this proviso precipitated the angry discussions which lasted nearly three years, finally culminating in the Missouri Compromise. All phases of the slavery question were presented, not in its moral and social aspects, but as a great constitutional question, affecting Missouri and the admission of future states. The proviso, when submitted to a vote, was adopted—79 to 67, and so reported to the house.

Hon. John Scott, who was at that time a delegate from the territory of Missouri, was not permitted to vote, but as such delegate he had the privilege of participating in the debates which followed. On the 16th day of February the proviso was taken up and discussed. After several speeches had been made, among them one by Mr. Scott and one by the author of the proviso, Mr. Tallmadge, the amendment, or proviso, was divided into two parts, and voted upon. The first part of it, which included all to the word “convicted,” was adopted—87 to 76. The remaining part was then voted upon, and also adopted, by 82 to 78. By a vote of 97 to 56 the bill was ordered to be engrossed for a third reading.

The Senate Committee, to whom the bill was referred, reported the same to the senate on the 19th of February, when that body voted first upon a motion to strike out of the proviso all after the word “convicted,” which was carried by a vote of 32 to 7. It then voted to strike out the first entire clause, which prevailed—22 to 16, thereby defeating the proviso.

The house declined to concur in the action of the senate, and the bill was again returned to that body, which in turn refused to recede from its position. The bill was lost and congress adjourned. This was most unfortunate for the country. The people having already been wrought up to fever heat over the agitation of the question in the national councils, now became intensely excited. The press added fuel to the flame, and the progress of events seemed rapidly tending to the downfall of our nationality.

A long interval of nine months was to ensue before the meeting of congress. The body indicated by its vote upon the “Mis-

souri Question," that the two great sections of the country were politically divided upon the subject of slavery. The restrictive clause, which it was sought to impose upon Missouri as a condition of her admission, would in all probability be one of the conditions of the admission of the territory of Arkansas. The public mind was in a state of great doubt and uncertainty up to the meeting of congress, which took place on the 6th of December, 1819. The memorial of the legislative council and house of representatives of the Missouri territory, praying for admission into the union, was presented to the senate by Mr. Smith, of South Carolina. It was referred to the Judiciary Committee.

Some three weeks having passed without any action thereon by the senate, the bill was taken up and discussed by the house until the 19th of February, when the bill from the senate for the admission of Maine was considered. The bill for the admission of Maine included the "Missouri Question," by an amendment which read as follows:

"And be it further enacted, That in all that territory ceded by France to the United States, under the name of Louisiana, which lies north of 36° and 30' north latitude (excepting such part thereof as is) included within the limits of the state, contemplated by this act, slavery and involuntary servitude, otherwise than in the punishment of crimes, whereof the party shall have been convicted, shall be and is hereby forever prohibited; Provided, always, That any person escaping into the same from whom labor or service is lawfully claimed, in any state or territory of the United States, such fugitive may be lawfully reclaimed and conveyed to the person claiming his or her labor or services as aforesaid."

The senate adopted this amendment, which formed the basis of the "Missouri Compromise," modified afterward by striking out the words, "excepting only such part thereof."

The bill passed the senate by a vote of 24 to 20. On the 2d day of March the house took up the bill and amendment for consideration, and by a vote of 134 to 42 concurred in the senate amendment, and the bill being passed by the two houses, constituted section 8, of "An Act to authorize the people of the Missouri Territory to form a Constitution and State Government, and for the admission of such State into the Union on an equal footing

with the original States, and to prohibit slavery in certain territory.”

This act was approved March 6, 1820. Missouri then contained fifteen organized counties. By an act of congress the people of said state were authorized to hold an election on the first Monday, and two succeeding days thereafter in May, 1820, to select representatives to a state convention. This convention met in St. Louis on the 12th of June, following the election in May, and concluded its labors on the 19th of July, 1820. David Barton was its president, and William G. Pettis, secretary. There were forty-one members of this convention, men of ability and statesmanship, as the admirable constitution which they framed amply testifies. Their names and the counties represented by them are as follows:

Cape Girardeau—Stephen Byrd, James Evans, Richard S. Thomas, Alexander Buckner and Joseph McFerron.

Cooper—Robert P. Clark, Robert Wallace, William Lillard.

Franklin—John G. Heath.

Howard—Nicholas S. Burkhart, Duff Green, John Ray, Jonathan S. Findley, Jenjamin H. Reeves.

Jefferson—Daniel Hammond.

Lincoln—Malcolm Henry.

Montgomery—Jonathan Ramsey, James Talbott.

Madison—Nathaniel Cook.

New Madrid—Robert S. Dawson, Christopher G. Houts.

Pike—Stephen Cleaver.

St. Charles—Benjamin Emmons, Nathan Boone, Hiram H. Baber.

Ste. Genevieve—John D. Cook, Henry Dodge, John Scott, R. T. Brown.

St. Louis—David Barton, Edward Bates, Alexander McNair, William Rector, John C. Sullivan, Pierre Chouteau, Jr., Bernard Pratte, Thomas F. Riddick.

Washington—John Rice Jones, Samuel Perry, John Hutchings.

Wayne—Elijah Bettis.

On the 13th of November, 1820, congress met again, and Mr. Scott, the delegate from Missouri, presented to the house the constitution as framed by the convention. The same was referred to a select committee, who made thereon a favorable report.

The admission of the state, however, was resisted, because it

was claimed that its constitution sanctioned slavery, and authorized the legislature to pass laws preventing free negroes and mulattoes from settling in the state. The report of the committee to whom was referred the constitution of Missouri was accompanied by a preamble and resolutions, offered by Mr. Lowndes, of South Carolina. The preamble and resolutions were stricken out.

The application of the state for admission shared the same fate in the senate. The question was referred to a select committee, who, on the 29th of November, reported in favor of admitting the state. The debate which followed continued for two weeks, and finally Mr. Eaton, of Tennessee, offered an amendment to the resolution as follows:

“Provided, That nothing herein contained shall be so construed as to give the assent of congress to any provision in the constitution of Missouri, if any such there be, which contravenes that clause in the constitution of the United States, which declares that the citizens of each state shall be entitled to all the privileges and immunities of citizens in the several states.”

The resolution, as amended, was adopted. The resolution and proviso were again taken up and discussed at great length, when the committee agreed to report the resolution to the house.

The question on agreeing to the amendment, as reported from the committee of the whole, was lost in the house. A similar resolution afterward passed the senate, but was again rejected in the house. Then it was that that great statesman and pure patriot, Henry Clay, of Kentucky, feeling that the hour had come when angry discussion should cease, proposed that the question of Missouri's admission be referred to a committee consisting of twenty-three persons (a number equal to the number of states then composing the union), be appointed to act in conjunction with a committee of the senate to consider and report whether Missouri should be admitted, etc.

The motion prevailed; the committee was appointed and Mr. Clay made its chairman. The senate selected seven of its members to act with the committee of twenty-three, and on the 26th of February the following report was made by that committee:

“Resolved, by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled: That Missouri shall be admitted into the union, on an equal footing with the

original states, in all respects whatever, upon the fundamental condition that the fourth clause, of the twenty-sixth section of the third article of the constitution submitted on the part of said state to congress, shall never be construed to authorize the passage of any law, and that no law shall be passed in conformity thereto, by which any citizen of either of the states in this union shall be excluded from the enjoyment of any of the privileges and immunities to which such citizen is entitled, under the constitution of the United States; provided, That the legislature of said state, by a solemn public act, shall declare the assent of said state, to the said fundamental condition, and shall transmit to the president of the United States, on or before the fourth Monday in November next, an authentic copy of the said act; upon the receipt whereof, the president, by proclamation, shall announce the fact; whereupon, and without any further proceeding on the part of congress, the admission of the said state into the union shall be considered complete.”

This resolution, after a brief debate, was adopted in the house, and passed the senate on the 28th of February, 1821.

At a special session of the legislature held in St. Charles, in June following, a solemn public act was adopted, giving its assent to the conditions of admission, as expressed in the resolution of Mr. Clay. August 10, 1821, President Monroe announced by proclamation the admission of Missouri into the union to be complete.

By the constitution adopted by the convention on the 19th of July, 1820, the general assembly was required to meet in St. Louis on the third Monday in September of that year, and an election was ordered to be held on the 28th of August for the election of a governor and other state officers, senators and representatives to the general assembly, sheriffs and coroners, United States senators and representatives in congress.

It will be seen that Missouri had not as yet been admitted as a state, but in anticipation of that event, and according to the provisions of the constitution, the election was held, and the general assembly convened.

William Clark, who had been governor of the territory, and Alexander McNair were the candidates for governor. McNair received 6,576 votes, Clark 2,556, total vote of the state 9,132. There were three candidates for lieutenant-governor. to wit:

William H. Ashley, Nathaniel Cook and Henry Elliot. Ashley received 3,907 votes, Cook 3,212, Elliot 931. A representative was to be elected for the residue of the Sixteenth Congress and one for the Seventeenth. John Scott, who was at the time territorial delegate, was elected to both congresses without opposition.

The general assembly elected in August met on the 19th of September, 1820, and organized by electing James Caldwell, of Ste. Genevieve, speaker, and John McArthur clerk; William H. Ashley, lieutenant-governor, president of the senate; Silas Bent, president, pro tem.

Mathias McGirk, John D. Cook, and John R. Jones were appointed supreme judges, each to hold office until sixty-five years of age.

Joshua Barton was appointed secretary of state; Peter Didier, state treasurer; Edward Bates, attorney-general, and William Christie, auditor of public accounts.

David Barton and Thomas H. Benton were elected by the general assembly to the United States Senate.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### EARLY MILITARY RECORD.

On the 14th day of May, 1832, a bloody engagement took place between the regular forces of the United States, and a part of the Sacs, Foxes, and Winnebago Indians, commanded by Black Hawk and Keokuk, near Dixon's Ferry, in Illinois.

The governor (John Miller) of Missouri, fearing these savages would invade the soil of his state, ordered Maj.-Gen. Richard Gentry to raise 1,000 volunteers for the defense of the frontier. Five companies were at once raised in Boone county, and in Callaway, Montgomery, St. Charles, Lincoln, Pike, Marion, Ralls, Clay and Monroe other companies were raised.

Two of these companies, commanded respectively by Capt. John Jamison, of Callaway, and Capt. David M. Hickman, of Boone county, were mustered into service in July for thirty days, and put under command of Maj. Thomas W. Conyers.

This detachment, accompanied by General Gentry, arrived at Fort Pike on the 15th of July, 1832. Finding that the Indians had not crossed the Mississippi into Missouri, General Gentry returned to Columbia, leaving the fort in charge of Major Conyers. Thirty days having expired, the command under Major Conyers was relieved by two other companies under Capt. Sinclair Kirtley, of Boone, and Capt. Patrick Ewing, of Callaway. This detachment was marched to Fort Pike by Col. Austin A. King, who conducted the two companies under Major Conyers home. Major Conyers was left in charge of the fort, where he remained till September following, at which time the Indian troubles, so far as Missouri was concerned, having all subsided, the frontier forces were mustered out of service.

Black Hawk continued the war in Iowa and Illinois, and was finally defeated and captured in 1833.

**MORMON DIFFICULTIES.**

In 1832, Joseph Smith, the leader of the Mormons, and the chosen prophet and apostle, as he claimed, of the Most High, came with many followers to Jackson county, Missouri, where they located and entered several thousand acres of land.

The object of his coming so far west—upon the very outskirts of civilization at that time—was to more securely establish his church, and the more effectively to instruct his followers in its peculiar tenets and practices.

Upon the present town site of Independence the Mormons located their “Zion,” and gave it the name of “The New Jerusalem.” They published here the Evening Star, and made themselves generally obnoxious to the Gentiles, who were then in a minority, by their denunciatory articles through their paper, their clannishness and their polygamous practices.

Dreading the demoralizing influence of a paper which seemed to be inspired only with hatred and malice toward them, the Gentiles threw the press and type into the Missouri river, tarred and feathered one of their bishops, and otherwise gave the Mormons and their leaders to understand that they must conduct themselves in an entirely different manner if they wished to be let alone.

After the destruction of their paper and press, they became furiously incensed, and sought many opportunities for retaliation. Matters continued in an uncertain condition until the 31st of October, 1833, when a deadly conflict occurred near Westport, in which two Gentiles and one Mormon were killed.

On the 2d of October following the Mormons were overpowered, and compelled to lay down their arms and agree to leave the county with their families by January 1st on the condition that the owner would be paid for his printing press.

Leaving Jackson county, they crossed the Missouri and located in Clay, Carroll, Caldwell and other counties, and selected in Caldwell county a town site, which they called “Far West,” and where they entered more land for their future homes.

Through the influence of their missionaries, who were exerting themselves in the East and in different portions of Europe, converts had constantly flocked to their standard, and “Far West,” and other Mormon settlements, rapidly prospered.

In 1837 they commenced the erection of a magnificent temple, but never finished it. As their settlements increased in numbers, they became bolder in their practices and deeds of lawlessness.

During the summer of 1838 two of their leaders settled in the town of De Witt, on the Missouri river, having purchased the land from an Illinois merchant. De Witt was in Carroll county, and a good point from which to forward goods and immigrants to their town—Far West.

Upon its being ascertained that these parties were Mormon leaders, the Gentiles called a public meeting, which was addressed by some of the prominent citizens of the county. Nothing, however, was done at this meeting, but at a subsequent meeting, which was held a few days afterward, a committee of citizens was appointed to notify Colonel Hinkle (one of the Mormon leaders at De Witt) what they intended to do.

Colonel Hinkle upon being notified by this committee became indignant, and threatened extermination to all who should attempt to molest him or the Saints.

In anticipation of trouble, and believing that the Gentiles would attempt to force them from De Witt, Mormon recruits flocked around the town in great numbers.

The Gentiles, nothing daunted, planned an attack upon this encampment, to take place on the 21st day of September, 1838, and, accordingly, 150 men bivouacked near the town on that day. A conflict ensued, but nothing serious occurred.

The Mormons evacuated their works and fled to some log houses, where they could the more successfully resist the Gentiles, who had in the meantime returned to their camp to await reinforcements. Troops from Saline, Ray and other counties came to their assistance, and increased their number to 500 men.

Congreve Jackson was chosen brigadier-general; Ebenezer Price, colonel; Singleton Vaughan, lieutenant-colonel, and Sarshel Woods, major. After some days of discipline, this brigade prepared for an assault, but before the attack was commenced Judge James Earickson and William F. Dunnica, influential citizens of Howard county, asked permission of General Jackson to let them try and adjust the difficulties without any bloodshed.

It was finally agreed that Judge Earickson should propose to the Mormons, that if they would pay for all the cattle they had killed belonging to the citizens, and load their wagons during the

night and be ready to move by 10 o'clock next morning, and make no further attempt to settle in Carroll county, the citizens would purchase at first cost their lots in De Witt and one or two adjoining tracts of land.

Colonel Hinkle, the leader of the Mormons, at first refused all attempts to settle the difficulty in this way, but finally agreed to the proposition.

In accordance therewith, the Mormons, without further delay, loaded up their wagons for the town of Far West, in Caldwell county. Whether the terms of the agreement were ever carried out, on the part of the citizens, is not known.

The Mormons had doubtless suffered much in many ways—the result of their own acts—but their trials and sufferings were not at an end.

In 1838 the discord between the citizens and Mormons became so great that Governor Boggs issued a proclamation ordering Maj.-Gen. David R. Atchison to call the military of his division to enforce the laws. He called out a part of the first brigade of the Missouri State Militia, under command of Gen. A. W. Doniphan, who proceeded to the seat of war. Gen. John B. Clark, of Howard county, was placed in command of the militia.

The Mormon forces numbered about 1,000 men, and were led by G. W. Hinkle. The first engagement occurred at Crooked river, where one Mormon was killed. The principal fight took place at Haughn's Mills, where eighteen Mormons were killed and the balance captured, some of them being killed after they had surrendered. Only one militiaman was wounded.

In the month of October, 1838, Joe Smith surrendered the town of Far West to General Doniphan, agreeing to his conditions, viz.: That they should deliver up their arms, surrender their prominent leaders for trial, and the remainder of the Mormons should, with their families, leave the state. Indictments were found against a number of these leaders, including Joe Smith, who, while being taken to Boone county for trial, made his escape, and was afterward, in 1844, killed at Carthage, Ill., with his brother Hiram.

### **FLORIDA WAR.**

In September, 1837, the secretary of war issued a requisition on Governor Boggs, of Missouri, for 600 volunteers for service in

Florida against the Seminole Indians, with whom the Creek nation had made common cause under Osceola.

The first regiment was chiefly raised in Boone county by Col. Richard Gentry, of which he was elected colonel; John W. Price, of Howard county, lieutenant-colonel; Harrison H. Hughes, also of Howard, major. Four companies of the second regiment were raised and attached to the first. Two of these companies were composed of Delaware and Osage Indians.

October 6, 1837, Colonel Gentry's regiment left Columbia for the seat of war, stopping on the way at Jefferson barracks, where they were mustered into service.

Arriving at Jackson barracks, New Orleans, they were from thence transported in brigs across the gulf to Tampa bay, Florida. Gen. Zachary Taylor, who then commanded in Florida, ordered Colonel Gentry to march to Okee-cho-bee lake, 135 miles inland by the route traveled. Having reached the Kissemmee river, seventy miles distant, a bloody battle ensued, in which Colonel Gentry was killed. The Missourians, though losing their gallant leader, continued the fight until the Indians were totally routed, leaving many of their dead and wounded on the field. There being no further service required of the Missourians, they returned to their homes in 1838.

### MEXICAN WAR.

Soon after Mexico declared war against the United States on the 8th and 9th of May, 1846, the battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma were fought. Great excitement prevailed throughout the country. In none of her sister states, however, did the fires of patriotism burn more intensely than in Missouri. Not waiting for the call for volunteers, the "St. Louis Legion" hastened to the field of conflict. The "Legion" was commanded by Col. A. R. Easton. During the month of May, 1846, Governor Edwards, of Missouri, called for volunteers to join the "Army of the West," an expedition to Santa Fe—under command of Gen. Stephen W. Kearney.

Fort Leavenworth was the appointed rendezvous for the volunteers. By the 18th of June, the full complement of companies to compose the first regiment had arrived from Jackson, Lafayette, Clay, Saline, Franklin, Cole, Howard and Callaway counties. Of this regiment, A. W. Doniphan was made colonel; C. F. Ruff, lieu-

tenant-colonel, and William Gilpin, major. The battalion of light artillery from St. Louis was commanded by Captains R. A. Weightman and A. W. Fischer, with Maj. M. L. Clark as field officer; battalions of infantry from Platte and Cole counties commanded by Captains Murphy and W. Z. Augney, respectively, and the "Laclede Rangers," from St. Louis, by Capt. Thomas B. Hudson, aggregating, all told, from Missouri, 1,658 men. In the summer of 1846 Hon. Sterling Price resigned his seat in congress and raised one mounted regiment, one mounted extra battalion, and one extra battalion of infantry to reinforce the "Army of the West." Mr. Price was made colonel, and D. D. Mitchell lieutenant-colonel.

In August, 1847, Governor Edwards made another requisition for 1,000 men, to consist of infantry. The regiment was raised at once. John Dougherty, of Clay county, was chosen colonel, but before the regiment marched the president countermanded the order.

A company of mounted volunteers was raised in Ralls county, commanded by Capt. William T. Laffand. Conspicuous among the engagements in which the Missouri volunteers participated in Mexico were the battles of Bracito, Sacramento, Cañada, El Embudo, Taos and Santa Cruz de Rosales. The force from Missouri were mustered out in 1848, and will ever be remembered in the history of the Mexican war.

## CHAPTER IX.

### CIVIL WAR IN MISSOURI.

Fort Sumter was fired upon April 12, 1861. On April 15th, President Lincoln issued a proclamation calling for 75,000 men, from the militia of the several states, to suppress combinations in the Southern States therein named. Simultaneously therewith, the secretary of war sent a telegram to all the governors of the states, excepting those mentioned in the proclamation, requesting them to detail a certain number of militia to serve for three months, Missouri's quota being four regiments.

In response to this telegram, Governor Jackson sent the following answer:

Executive Department of Missouri,  
Jefferson City, April 17, 1861.

To the Hon. Simon Cameron, Secretary of War, Washington, D. C.:

Sir: Your dispatch of the 15th inst., making a call on Missouri for four regiments of men for immediate service, has been received. There can be, I apprehend, no doubt but these men are intended to form a part of the president's army to make war upon the people of the seceded states. Your requisition, in my judgment, is illegal, unconstitutional, and can not be complied with. Not one man will the state of Missouri furnish to carry on such an unholy war.

C. F. Jackson,  
Governor of Missouri.

April 21, 1861. U. S. arsenal at Liberty was seized by order of Governor Jackson.

April 22, 1861. Governor Jackson issued a proclamation convening the legislature of Missouri, on May following, in extra session, to take into consideration the momentous issues which were presented, and the attitude to be assumed by the state in the impending struggle.

On the 22d of April, 1861, the adjutant-general of Missouri issued the following military order:

Headquarters Adjutant-General's Office, Mo.,  
Jefferson City, April 22, 1861.

(General Orders No. 7)

I. To attain a greater degree of efficiency and perfection in organization and discipline, the commanding officers of the several military districts in this state, having four or more legally organized companies therein, whose armories are within fifteen miles of each other, will assemble their respective commands at some place to be by them severally designated, on the 3d day of May, and to go into an encampment for a period of six days, as provided by law. Captains of companies not organized into battalions will report the strength of their companies immediately to these headquarters, and await further orders.

II. The quartermaster-general will procure and issue to quartermasters of district, for these commands not now provided for, all necessary tents and camp equipage, to enable the commanding officers thereof to carry the foregoing orders into effect.

III. The Light Battery now attached to the Southwest Battalion, and one company of mounted riflemen, including all officers and soldiers belonging to the First District, will proceed forthwith to St. Louis, and report to Gen. D. M. Frost for duty. The remaining companies of said battalion will be disbanded for the purpose of assisting in the organization of companies upon that frontier. The details in the execution of the foregoing are intrusted to Lieut.-Col. John S. Bowen, commanding the battalion.

IV. The strength, organization, and equipment of the several companies in the district will be reported at once to these headquarters, and district inspectors will furnish all information which may be serviceable in ascertaining the condition of the state forces.

By order of the governor.

Warwick Hough,  
Adjutant-General of Missouri.

May 2, 1861. The legislature convened in extra session. Many acts were passed, among which was one to authorize the governor to purchase or lease David Ballentine's foundry at Boonville, for



CHARLES FAJOR FARM HOME.



the manufacture of arms and munitions of war; to authorize the governor to appoint one major-general; to authorize the governor, when, in his opinion, the security and welfare of the state required it, to take possession of the railroad and telegraph lines of the state; to provide for the organization, government, and support of the military forces; to borrow \$1,000,000 to arm and equip the militia of the state to repel invasion, and protect the lives and property of the people. An act was also passed creating a "Military Fund," to consist of all the money then in the treasury or that might thereafter be received from the .01 per cent on the \$100, levied by act of November, 1857, to complete certain railroads; also the proceeds of a tax of 15 cents on the \$100 of the assessed value of the taxable property of the several counties in the state, and the proceeds of the 2-mill tax, which has been heretofore appropriated for educational purposes.

May 3, 1861. "Camp Jackson" was organized.

May 10, 1861. Sterling Price appointed major-general of state guard.

May 10, 1861. General Frost, commanding "Camp Jackson," addressed Gen. N. Lyon, as follows:

Headquarters Camp Jackson, Missouri Militia, May 10, 1861.  
Capt. N. Lyon, Commanding U. S. Troops in and about St. Louis Arsenal:

Sir: I am constantly in receipt of information that you contemplate an attack upon my camp, whilst I understand that you are impressed with the idea that an attack upon the arsenal and United States troops is intended on the part of the militia of Missouri. I am greatly at a loss to know what could justify you in attacking citizens of the United States, who are in lawful performance of their duties, devolving upon them under the constitution in organizing and instructing the militia of the state in obedience to her laws, and, therefore, have been disposed to doubt the correctness of the information I have received.

I would be glad to know from you personally whether there is any truth in the statements that are constantly pouring into my ears. So far as regards any hostility being intended toward the United States, or its property or representatives by any portion of my command, or, as far as I can learn (and I think I am fully informed), of any other part of the state forces, I can

positively say that the idea has never been entertained. On the contrary, prior to your taking command of the arsenal, I proffered to Major Bell, then in command of the very few troops constituting its guard, the services of myself and all my command, and, if necessary, the whole power of the state, to protect the United States in the full possession of all her property. Upon General Harney taking command of this department, I made the same proffer of services to him, and authorized his adjutant-general, Captain Williams, to communicate the fact that such had been done to the War Department. I have had no occasion to change any of the views I entertained at the time, neither of my own volition nor through order of my constitutional commander.

I trust that after this explicit statement that we may be able, by fully understanding each other, to keep far from our borders the misfortunes which so unhappily affect our common country.

This communication will be handed you by Colonel Bowen, my chief of staff, who will be able to explain anything not fully set forth in the foregoing.

I am, sir, very respectfully your obedient servant,

Brigadier-General D. M. Frost,  
Commanding Camp Jackson, M. V. M.

May 10, 1861. General Lyon sent the following to General Frost:

Headquarters United States Troops,  
St. Louis, Mo., May 10, 1861.

Gen. D. M. Frost, Commanding Camp Jackson:

Sir: Your command is regarded as evidently hostile toward the government of the United States.

It is, for the most part, made up of those Secessionists who have openly avowed their hostility to the general government, and have been plotting at the seizures of its property and the overthrow of its authority. You are openly in communication with the so-called Southern Confederacy, which is now at war with the United States, and you are receiving at your camp, from the said Confederacy and under its flag, large supplies of the material of war, most of which is known to be the property of the United States. These extraordinary preparations plainly indicate none other than the well-known purpose of the governor of this state, under whose orders you are acting, and whose communica-

tion to the legislature has just been responded to by that body in the most unparalleled legislation, having in direct view hostilities to the general government and coöperation with its enemies.

In view of these considerations, and of your failure to disperse in obedience to the proclamation of the president, and of the imminent necessities of state policy and warfare, and the obligations imposed upon me by instructions from Washington, it is my duty to demand, and I do hereby demand of you an immediate surrender of your command, with no other conditions than that all persons surrendering under this command shall be humanely and kindly treated. Believing myself prepared to enforce this demand, one-half hour's time before doing so will be allowed for your compliance therewith.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

N. Lyon,

Captain Second Infantry, Commanding Troops.

May 10, 1861. Camp Jackson surrendered and prisoners all released excepting Capt. Emmet McDonald, who refused to subscribe to the parole.

May 12, 1861. Brig.-Gen. William S. Harney issued a proclamation to the people of Missouri, saying "he would carefully abstain from the exercise of any unnecessary powers," and only use "the military force stationed in this district in the last resort to preserve peace."

May 14, 1861. General Harney issued a second proclamation.

May 21, 1861. General Harney held a conference with Gen. Sterling Price, of the Missouri State Guards.

May 31, 1861. General Harney superseded by General Lyon.

June 11, 1861. A second conference was held between the national and state authorities in St. Louis, which resulted in nothing.

June 11, 1861. Governor Jackson left St. Louis for Jefferson City, burning the railroad bridges behind him, and cutting telegraph wires.

June 12, 1861. Governor Jackson issued a proclamation calling into active service 50,000 militia, "to repel invasion, protect life, property," etc.

June 15, 1861. Col. F. P. Blair took possession of the state capital, Governor Jackson, General Price and other officers having

left on the 13th of June for Boonville.

June 17, 1861. Battle of Boonville took place between the forces of General Lyon and Col. John S. Marmaduke.

June 18, 1861. General Lyon issued a proclamation to the people of Missouri.

July 5, 1861. Battle at Carthage between the forces of General Sigel and Governor Jackson.

July 6, 1861. General Lyon reached Springfield.

July 22, 1861. State convention met and declared the offices of governor, lieutenant-governor and secretary of state vacated.

July 26, 1861. Gen. John C. Fremont assumed command of the Western Department, with headquarters in St. Louis.

July 31, 1861. Lieut.-Gov. Thomas C. Reynolds issued a proclamation at New Madrid.

August 1, 1861. Gen. Jeff Thompson issued a proclamation at Bloomfield.

August 2, 1861. Battle of Dug Springs, between Captain Steele's forces and General Rains.

August 5, 1861. Governor Jackson issued a proclamation at New Madrid.

August 5, 1861. Battle of Athens.

August 10, 1861. Battle of Wilson's Creek, between the forces under General Lyon and General McCulloch. In this engagement General Lyon was killed. General Sturgis succeeded General Lyon.

August 12, 1861. McCulloch issued a proclamation, and soon left Missouri.

August 20, 1861. General Price issues a proclamation.

August 24, 1861. Governor Gamble issued a proclamation calling for 32,000 men for six months to protect the property and lives of the citizens of the state.

August 30, 1861. General Fremont declared martial law, and declared that the slaves of all persons who should thereafter take an active part with the enemies of the government should be free.

September 2, 1861. Gen. Jeff Thompson issued a proclamation in response to Fremont's proclamation.

September 7, 1861. Battle at Drywood creek.

September 11, 1861. President Lincoln modified the clause in General Fremont's declaration of martial law, in reference to the confiscation of property and liberation of slaves.

September 12, 1861. General Price begins the attack at Lexington on Colonel Mulligan's forces.

September 20, 1861. Colonel Mulligan with 2,640 men surrendered.

October 25, 1861. Second battle at Springfield.

October 28, 1861. Passage by Governor Jackson's legislature, at Neosho, of an ordinance of secession.

November 2, 1861. General Fremont succeeded by Gen. David Hunter.

November 7, 1861. General Grant attacked Belmont.

November 9, 1861. General Hunter succeeded by General Halleck, who took command on the 19th of same month, with headquarters in St. Louis.

November 27, 1861. General Price issued proclamation calling for 50,000 men, at Neosho, Mo.

December 12, 1861. General Hunter issued his order of assessment upon certain wealthy citizens in St. Louis, for feeding and clothing Union refugees.

December 23-25. Declared martial law in St. Louis and the country adjacent, and covering all the railroad lines.

March 6, 1862. Battle of Pea Ridge between the forces under Generals Curtis and Van Dorn.

January 8, 1862. Provost Marshal Farrar, of St. Louis, issued the following order in reference to newspapers :

Office of the Provost Marshal,  
General Department of Missouri,  
St. Louis, January 8, 1862.

(General Order No. 10.)

It is hereby ordered that from and after this date the publishers of newspapers in the state of Missouri (St. Louis city papers excepted), furnish to this office, immediately upon publication, one copy of each issue, for inspection. A failure to comply with this order will render the newspaper liable to suppression.

Local provost marshals will furnish the proprietors with copies of this order, and attend to its immediate enforcement.

Bernard G. Farrar,  
Provost Marshal General.

January 26, 1862. General Halleck issued order (No. 18) which forbade, among other things, the display of secession flags in the hands of women or on carriages, in the vicinity of the military prison in McDowell's College, the carriages to be confiscated and the offending women to be arrested.

February 4, 1862. General Halleck issued another order similar to Order No. 18, to railroad companies and to professors and directors of the State University at Columbia, forbidding the funds of the institution to be used "to teach treason or to instruct traitors."

February 20, 1862. Special order No. 120 convened a military commission, which sat in Columbia, March following, and tried Edmund J. Ellis, of Columbia, editor and proprietor of "The Boone County Standard," for the publication of information for the benefit of the enemy, and encouraging resistance to the United States Government. Ellis was found guilty, was banished during the war from Missouri, and his printing materials confiscated and sold.

April, 1862. General Halleck left for Corinth, Miss., leaving General Schofield in command.

June, 1862. Battle at Cherry Grove between the forces under Col. Joseph C. Porter and Col. H. S. Lipscomb.

June, 1862. Battle at Pierce's Mill between the forces under Maj. John Y. Clopper and Colonel Porter.

July 22, 1862. Battle at Florida.

July 28, 1862. Battle at Moore's Mill.

August 6, 1862. Battle near Kirksville.

August 11, 1862. Battle at Independence.

August 16, 1862. Battle at Lone Jack.

September 13, 1862. Battle at Newtonia.

September 25, 1862. Ten Confederate prisoners were executed at Macon, by order of General Merrill.

October 18, 1862. Ten Confederate prisoners executed at Palmyra, by order of General McNeill.

January 8, 1863. Battle at Springfield between the forces of General Marmaduke and Gen. E. B. Brown.

April 26, 1863. Battle at Cape Girardeau.

September 13, 1862. Battle at Newtonia.

September 25, 1862. Ten Confederate prisoners were executed at Macon, by order of General Merrill.

October 18, 1862. Ten Confederate prisoners executed at Palmyra, by order of General McNeill.

August, 1863. Gen. Jeff Thompson captured at Pocahontas, Ark., with his staff.

August 25, 1863. General Thomas Ewing issued his celebrated Order No. 11, at Kansas City, Mo., which is as follows:

Headquarters District of the Border,  
Kansas City, Mo., August 25, 1863.

(General Order No. 11.)

First—All persons living in Cass, Jackson and Bates counties, Missouri, and in that part of Vernon included in this district, except those living within one mile of the limits of Independence, Hickman's Mills, Pleasant Hill and Harrisonville, and except those in that part of Kaw township, Jackson county, north of Brush creek and west of the Big Blue, embracing Kansas City and Westport, are hereby ordered to remove from their present places of residence within fifteen days from the date hereof.

Those who, within that time, establish their loyalty to the satisfaction of the commanding officer of the military station nearest their present place of residence, will receive from him certificates stating the fact of their loyalty, and the names of the witnesses by whom it can be shown. All who receive such certificates will be permitted to remove to any military station in this district, or to any part of the state of Kansas, except the counties on the eastern borders of the state. All others shall remove out of the district. Officers commanding companies and detachments serving in the counties named will see that this paragraph is promptly obeyed.

Second—All grain and hay in the field, or under shelter, in the district from which the inhabitants are required to remove within reach of military stations, after the 9th day of September next, will be taken to such stations and turned over to the proper officer there, and report of the amount so turned over made to district headquarters, specifying the names of all loyal owners and the amount of such produce taken from them. All grain and hay found in such district after the 9th day of September next, not convenient to such stations, will be destroyed.

Third—The provisions of General Order No. 10, from these headquarters, will at once be vigorously executed by officers commanding in the parts of the district, and at the stations not subject to the operations of paragraph First of this order—and especially in the towns of Independence, Westport and Kansas City.

Fourth—Paragraph 3, General Order No. 10, is revoked as to all who have borne arms against the government in the district since August 20, 1863.

By order of Brigadier-General Ewing:

H. Hannahs, Adjutant.

October 13. Battle of Marshall.

January, 1864. General Rosecrans takes command of the department.

September, 1864. Battle at Pilot Knob, Harrison and Little Moreau river.

October 5, 1864. Battle at Prince's Ford and James Gordon's farm.

October 8, 1864. Battle at Glasgow.

October 20, 1864. Battle at Little Blue Creek.

September 27, 1864. Massacre at Centralia by Capt. Bill Anderson.

October 27, 1864. Capt. Bill Anderson killed.

December, 1864. General Rosecrans relieved and General Dodge appointed to succeed him.

Nothing occurred specially, of a military character, in the state after December, 1864.

It will be found that the list given below, which has been arranged for convenience, contains the prominent battles and skirmishes which took place within the state:

Potosi, May 14, 1861.

Boonville, June 17, 1861.

Carthage, July 5, 1861.

Monroe Station, July 10, 1861.

Overton's Run, July 17, 1861.

Dug Springs, August 2, 1861.

Wilson's Creek, August 10, 1861.

Athens, August 5, 1861.

Moreton, August 20, 1861.

Bennett's Mills, September, 1861.  
Drywood Creek, September 7, 1861.  
Norfolk, September 10, 1861.  
Lexington, Septemer 12-20, 1861.  
Blue Mills Landing, September 17, 1861.  
Glasgow Mistake, September 20, 1861.  
Osceola, September 25, 1861.  
Shanghai, October 13, 1861.  
Lebanon, October 13, 1861.  
Linn Creek, October 16, 1861.  
Big River Bridge, October 15, 1861.  
Fredericktown, October 21, 1861.  
Springfield, October 25, 1861.  
Belmont, November 7, 1861.  
Piketon, November 8, 1861.  
Little Blue, November 10, 1861.  
Clark's Station, November 11, 1861.  
Mt. Zion Church, December 28, 1861.  
Silver Creek, January 15, 1862.  
New Madrid, February 28, 1862.  
Pea Ridge, March 6, 1862.  
Neosho, April 22, 1862.  
Rose Hill, July 10, 1862.  
Charitan River, July 30, 1862.  
Cherry Grove, June, 1862.  
Pierce's Mill, June, 1862.  
Florida, July 22, 1862.  
Moore's Mill, July 28, 1862.  
Kirksville, August 6, 1862.  
Compton's Ferry, August 8, 1862.  
Yellow Creek, August 13, 1862.  
Independence, August 11, 1862.  
Lone Jack, August 16, 1862.  
Newtonia, September 13, 1862.  
Springfield, January 8, 1863.  
Cape Girardeau, April 29, 1863.  
Marshall, October 13, 1863.  
Pilot Knob, September, 1864.  
Harrison, September, 1863.

Moreau River, October 7, 1864.

Prince's Ford, October 5, 1864.

Glasgow, October 8, 1864.

Little Blue Creek, October 20, 1864.

Albany, October 27, 1864.

Near Rocheport, September 23, 1864.

Centralia, September 27, 1864.

## CHAPTER X.

### MISSOURI WEALTH.

#### **FROM THIRTY-SECOND ANNUAL REPORT MISSOURI RED BOOK.**

Missouri, the land of opportunities and boundless resources, is attracting more attention in these days of progress and rapid growth than any other state in the union, chiefly because of the possibilities and inducements it constantly holds out to settlers, homeseekers and investors. With thousands of acres of rich reclaimed bottom lands and extensive stretches of fertile uplands, open for settlement and cultivation, purchasable at a moderate price per acre on the long-payment plan, and the extensive markets of Chicago, St. Louis, Kansas City, Omaha, Memphis, Cincinnati, Indianapolis, St. Joseph and Louisville within easy reach, there is no other section of this country which offers better advantages to farmers, horticulturists, stock raisers, dairymen, and last, but not least, manufacturers.

Every year more of the uncultivated and unimproved lands of the state are turned into prosperous farms, and thinly settled sections grow more populous. The amount and value of Missouri's products sent to market annually increases, not slowly and steadily, but in regular bounds. The year 1909 was the most prosperous the farmers, stock raisers, dairymen, miners and other producers of Missouri have ever passed through. With the products of farms, mines, forests, rivers and streams, quarries, dairies and other similar resources, estimated to be worth \$530,456,579, a new total valuation record was established, but, as high as it was, the figures for the same lines for 1910 will easily exceed it. All of the commodities included in this vast value are not sent to market, and therefore all cannot be considered surplus products of the state, many being kept on the farm for consumption there, either by the household or used for feed for live stock. The value of live stock kept at home for breeding purposes, is not in-

cluded, but all fresh or cured meats, poultry, butter, etc., prepared in the rural sections for home use, or intended for the market, are allowed for.

The figures for the total worth of the commodities included in the calculation were reached after a careful consideration of information covering these lines, given out by the federal and state board of agriculture and the returns for surplus products to this department from railroads, steamboat lines and shippers and buyers, and other sources.

### **REIGN OF PROSPERITY.**

The splendid showing made by Missouri as a productive commonwealth is in keeping with the energy, thrift and prosperity of its inhabitants. As the Poultry Queen of the Union, a title the state has held for some years, there are other commodities for which we hold first rank, namely: in the annual production of zinc and lead ores, barytes, cobalt, nickel, red gum cooperage, trioli and corncob pipes. While on this subject it can only be mentioned that Missouri holds high rank for its annual corn and wheat yields, for walnut lumber and logs, fire clay, sand, lime cement, horses and mules, watermelons, strawberries, tomatoes, big red apples, elberta peaches, flour, feed, meal, cooperage, packing house products, small fruits, canned goods, live stock, frogs, fresh water fish, nursery products, gravel and ballast, sycamore lumber, railroad ties, natural mineral water, red gum lumber, boots and shoes, malt liquors, honey, building stone and sorghum molasses.

In the amount of zinc ore produced annually Missouri has no close competitor. The same is true concerning the quantity of barytes which is sent to market every year. In lead ore this state now ranks ahead of Idaho, which for years, until 1907, stood first.

For its "big red apples" Missouri has long had an enviable reputation. They have carried the glory of the state into England, Germany and other foreign countries, shipments having often been made that far. In recent years our huge, red, tempting and tasty strawberries and watermelons have been shipped into Canada, not considering the large amounts which went to Chicago, Milwaukee, Omaha and other large cities, and were in demand there, even over those which were grown in states farther south.

The possibilities of Missouri are admirably related in the following newspaper bulletin issued by the Bureau of Labor Statistics in the spring of 1910 to advertise the boundless resources of the state, by calling attention to what we can do:

The new state capitol building, which is to be built in the near future, if a majority of the voters at the election in November declare in favor of it, can be constructed entirely of material drawn from Missouri, so wonderful and varied are the resources of this state.

When the new building has been completed and it comes to a question of furnishing and properly decorating the interior, no matter how extensive and magnificent may be the designs of the architect and the state building committee, which will have charge of the details, Missouri can still draw on its diversified industries and resources for everything necessary to place the edifice in readiness for use, from carpet tacks and putty up to the large steel vaults the state treasurer will need to properly protect the funds of the people, and from huge marble columns to support the massive and towering dome, down to common yellow sand which will be mixed with Missouri made portland cement and used to tightly bind the blocks of granite from Iron, St. Francois and Madison counties and limestone from Carthage, of which the walls will be composed.

In the vast array of articles, which are needed to complete and entirely furnish the new structure, are included all office fittings, such as desks, carpets, rugs, curtains, chairs, railings, partitions, tables, cabinets, glass cases and all other business furnishings known to this modern era.

While it will cost \$5,000,000 to erect, finish and furnish a state capitol building in keeping with the wealth and high standing of Missouri, yet not a dollar of this money need leave the state, so extensive and varied are the resources nature has deposited within the boundaries of this commonwealth, and so numerous and productive are the pursuits the inhabitants follow to keep the wolf safely entombed in the cavern of plenteousness and prosperity.

This large sum, which will be raised by issuing low interest-paying bonds, and which will gradually be repaid by taking a small sum annually from the state's revenue in a period covering from twenty to fifty years, will, in three to four years, be turned

into the coffers of Missouri manufactures, miners, timbermen, quarrymen, painters, builders and others, who, in turn, will divert a certain portion of this golden stream and cause it to flow into the pockets of thousands of wage earners, to be used in paying rent, buying food, clothing, shoes and other necessities and many luxuries.

It is figured that of the \$5,000,000 which is to be set aside for the new capitol building about \$2,000,000 will go to the workingmen of Missouri, who will either erect the new capitol or prepare the material and make the supplies, fittings and furnishings which will be needed.

The following table has been prepared just to show how varied and abundant the resources of Missouri are and which counties, cities and towns could be depended upon to furnish the material, supplies, fittings and furnishings needed for the \$5,000,000 capitol building, proving beyond a doubt that the whole sum could be kept and spent within the state, the main object of the Bureau of Labor Statistics in calling attention to the matter at all being to well acquaint the inhabitants of this commonwealth and the outside world with the enormous extent of our wonderful resources and advantages, and the wide scope of our varied industries.

### RAW MATERIALS.

Lumber—New Madrid, Reynolds, Pemiscot, Dunklin, Carter, Butler, Mississippi and Wayne counties.

Iron Ore—Phelps, Crawford, St. Francois, Wayne, Howell and Stoddard counties.

Lead Ore—St. Francois, Jasper, Jefferson, Madison, Greene, Vernon and Newton counties.

Cadmium (for paint)—Jasper and Newton counties.

Nickel (for trimmings)—Madison county.

Cobalt (for coloring glass, etc.)—Madison county.

Barytia (for white lead)—Washington, Franklin, St. Francois and Jefferson counties.

Tripoli (for filtering)—Newton county.

Building Sand—Beds of the Missouri and Mississippi rivers.

Building Stone—Jasper, Newton, Johnson, St. Louis, Ste. Genevieve, St. Francois, Cape Girardeau and Washington counties.

Granite—Iron, St. Francois, Madison and Washington counties.

Marble—Ozark mountain counties.

Fire Clay—St. Louis, Franklin, Henry, Randolph, Vernon, Scotland, Gasconade, Linn, Audrain, Buchanan, Callaway, Cape Girardeau, Johnson, Marion and Jackson counties.

Gravel—St. Louis, Jefferson, Howard, Marion, Jackson, Cooper, St. Francois, Jasper, Franklin, Osage, Cole and Gasconade counties.

White Sand—St. Louis, Jefferson, St. Charles and Franklin counties.

Walnut Timber—Dent, Greene, Taney, Cass, Saline, Jackson and Platte counties.

Zinc ore—Jasper, Newton, Greene and Lawrence counties.

Copper Ore—Madison, Wayne and Crawford counties.

Silver Ore (decorating, etc.)—St. Francois and Madison counties.

Kaolin—Warren county.

Zinc Sulphate, Sublimate of Lead and Other Paint Ingredients—Jasper, Newton and Green counties, and St. Louis city.

Marble and Onyx—Ozark mountain country.

The varieties of lumber and timber which are needed and can be easily, quickly and cheaply furnished by Missouri counties are: Walnut, red gum, yellow pine, maple, ash, sycamore, cherry, cedar, elm, cottonwood, hickory, poplar, tupelo, beach, basswood and birch.

The building stone, aside from granite, marble and onyx, which will be needed and can be supplied by Missouri quarries are: Sandstone, flint, bluish limestone, dolomite, diabese, quartz and perphyry.

### MANUFACTURED PRODUCTS.

The manufactured products which will be needed are as follows, with their source of origin:

Cement—St. Louis, Jackson and Ralls counties.

Lime and Plaster—St. Louis, Cape Girardeau, Jefferson, Franklin, Greene, Jackson, Ralls, Ste. Genevieve and Marion counties.

Planing Mill Products—St. Louis, Kansas City, St. Joseph, Springfield, Sedalia and Jefferson City.

Brick, Tiling, Sewer Pipe, etc.—St. Louis, Jackson, Henry and Audrain counties.

Carpets, Rugs and Similar Furnishing—Woolen mills at California, St. Joseph and St. Louis.

Furniture and Office Fixtures—Factories of St. Louis, Kansas City, St. Joseph and Springfield.

Glass—St. Louis and Jefferson counties.

Foundry Products, Plumbing, Copper and Galvanized Works, etc.—St. Louis, Kansas City, Springfield, St. Joseph and Joplin.

Paints, Varnishes, etc.—St. Joseph, Cape Girardeau, Joplin, Kansas City and St. Louis city.

The raw and finished products for the new state edifice will cost about \$2,500,000, much of which will go to the counties south of the Missouri river and to the cities of St. Louis, Kansas City, Springfield, Joplin, Carthage, Mexico, St. Joseph and Hannibal, and from there, in time, to every nook and corner of the state.

By drawing on the Ozark regions for the minerals, paint ingredients, granite, marble, onyx and other stone, wonders in the way of developing that portion of Missouri will be accomplished. Proposed railroads from Jefferson City into southern counties will be built at once, creating an immediate demand for cross-ties, steel rails, telegraph wire, lumber for stations, freight and passenger cars, and, above all, give employment to hundreds of men who will be needed to construct and then run these branches.

### MONUMENT TO MISSOURI.

The new capitol building constructed from and furnished entirely with Missouri products would be a lasting and an ingenious monument to the resources and advantages, the progress and the prosperity of the state, which is now being advertised so far and wide by the Bureau of Labor Statistics.

At the main entrance to the new capitol could be placed, on a pedestal of Missouri granite, marble and onyx, a large group statue, made of a composition of Missouri lead, zinc, iron, copper, nickel and cadmium, of a hen and rooster guarding a nest of eggs, and a life-size mule, with the inscription underneath, "In these we lead the world" with large specimens of lead and zinc ore to each side.

**PROLIFIC ANNUAL CROPS.**

The climate of Missouri is so favorable and the soil of such a rich nature that all products common to the temperate zone grow here in a prolific manner. Cotton is found flourishing in twelve counties of the southeast corner. Alfalfa can be easily raised in all lands adjacent to the Mississippi and Missouri rivers. Tobacco and flax were staple articles a few years ago and will be again. Especially is this the case for the former. The tobacco crop of 1909 was twice as great as that of 1908. For 1910 early returns indicate that the gain over 1909 would exceed 50 per cent.

The federal authorities annually gather estimates of the leading farm commodities of all states. They afford a good means for comparative purposes between the states, as the figures are gathered and compiled under similar conditions everywhere. The returns for 1909 reveal that Missouri ranks high in the annual yield of corn, wheat, oats, hay and potatoes. The following table tells what Missouri's yield for certain commodities was in 1909. The value of tobacco, hay, potatoes, flaxseed and wool is reproduced as given by the federal authorities. The value of wheat and corn is computed on the price per bushel of these cereals in Missouri on December 1, 1909. The wool clip, "washed and unwashed," weighed 5,680,090 pounds, and in that condition was worth to the farmers only \$1,420,022. On October, 1, 1909, after it had been scoured, the weight had decreased to 2,953,647 pounds, but the value had increased to \$1,654,042, the process of scouring, while it took away half the weight, had added \$234,020 to the value.

**SUMMARY OF TOTAL YIELD AND VALUE OF FARM CROPS PRODUCED BY MISSOURI FARMERS IN THE YEAR 1909.**

(State Board of Agriculture.)

	Acreage.	Yield.	Value.
Corn .....	7,205,396	197,714,946	\$114,844,044
Wheat .....	1,800,005	27,502,879	29,608,414
Oats .....	698,653	18,808,576	7,500,794
Tame hay and forage.....	3,444,714	4,372,766	37,796,111
Prairie hay .....	167,945	233,259	1,383,473

	Acreage.	Yield.	Value.
Flax .....	14,640	140,544	177,085
Rye .....	10,500	145,950	122,598
Buckwheat .....	2,149	32,235	27,077
Barley .....	1,430	31,317	20,356
Broomcorn .....	3,800	2,147,000	182,410
Cotton .....	75,135	23,742,660	3,229,001
Potatoes .....	77,774	6,189,694	3,961,404
Tobacco .....	2,743	2,147,769	279,209
Sorghum seed .....	22,037	396,681	353,046
Sorghum syrup .....	22,037	1,829,071	823,081
Clover seed .....	35,396	60,173	421,211
Timothy seed .....	44,092	143,313	305,822
Kaffir corn, millet, cowpeas, castor beans, etc.....			1,101,600
Miscellaneous vegetables ...			7,087,500
Total value of all crops.			\$209,219,478

### LARGE ANNUAL CORN CROP.

The corn crop of Missouri generally exceeds 200,000,000 bushels a year, and when it does fall below those figures it will be found that every corn state has a like shortage, due to drouth or some other similar destroying cause. The 1910 yield of this state is figured at 271,000,000 bushels by the federal authorities, which will make the year the best corn year Missouri has experienced since 1883, exceeding even 1902, when the crop amounted to 264,232,605 bushels.

The federal authorities give Missouri 25,130,000 bushels of wheat for 1910, as compared with 28,562,000 bushels for 1909. All other western heavy wheat states show a decrease as great, if not greater.

### MISSOURI LIVE STOCK.

Contrary to expectation, Missouri sent more cattle, hogs, horses, mules, sheep, goats to the market in 1909 than it did in 1908. The high prevailing prices caused farmers to sell stock which ought to have been kept at home for breeding purposes, expecting to buy back when the market became lower. While Nodaway, Atchison, Caldwell, Cass and other hog raising counties

showed a falling off over 1908, this shortness was made up by increases in the size of shipments from the counties south of the Missouri river.

In six years Missouri sent 37,926,373 head of live stock to the market, receiving for the same \$634,781,809, which is enough money to pay two-thirds of the total public debt of the United States—minus cash in the national treasury—which obligation in 1909 was \$1,023,861,530. In other words, the money received in the nine years for the surplus live stock of Missouri is large enough to pay all present outstanding national obligations of this country, as enormous as they are.

With all this enormous wealth annually in live stock in Missouri, the industry is not as large as it ought to and could be. Missouri's 114 counties could easily triple their yearly output, if all vacant lands were only turned into stock farms, and even with such a large increase in the surplus of cattle, hogs, sheep, horses, and mules, there would be no danger of overloading the market. There is money to be made in stock raising in Missouri by any one with a small capital to commence on, provided the necessary amount of activity, energy and patience is put into the business. Of course, it also requires a knowledge of how to successfully handle live stock, but a thrifty, painstaking man can, in two or three years, by actual experience, coupled with the information imparted by reliable publications, soon perfect himself with the details and make a success of this vocation.

### **SHEEP AND WOOL FACTS.**

While it is not proper to class Missouri as a regular sheep-raising and wool-producing state, yet the annual output of the 114 counties, of these commodities, is no small item by any means. For wool this state ranks ahead of all states which touch its borders and surround it, namely, Illinois, Kentucky, Tennessee, Arkansas, Oklahoma, Kansas, Nebraska and Iowa. As a sheep raising and wool state, Missouri is constantly making substantial gains, and it now ranks ahead of states which have a reputation in this line, and is close onto the heels of some of the still larger producers.

Wool, to the value of \$1,654,042, was placed on the market by the farmers of Missouri during the year 1909. This was the worth

of the clip after it had been scoured, but the farmers' share was \$1,420,022. The process of scouring the "washed and unwashed" fleece added \$234,020 to the value. In quantity the shearings amounted to 5,680,000 pounds, which was enough to fill 284 large size freight cars, allowing 20,000 pounds to the car. The 5,680,090 pounds of raw wool made 2,953,647 pounds of scoured wool. While the quality was a little below that for the year 1908, the sum total realized by Missouri Sheep raisers was greater by \$347,120. Scoured wool in 1909 brought 56 cents a pound, as compared with 44 cents for 1908. It took 873,860 sheep to produce the wool crop of 1909, which gave each sheep an average of 6.5 pounds, with \$3.64 in the scoured state, a sum almost as great as each sheep brought when sent to market during the summer or fall.

### POULTRY QUEEN.

Missouri still has a fast hold on the title of "Poultry Queen of the Union," having in the year 1909 placed on the market poultry, eggs and feathers to the value of \$45,902,655.

Just think of it, poultry, eggs and feathers to the value of nearly \$46,000,000 were sent to market in one year by the farmers and poultry raisers of Missouri's 114 counties. If there is any other state in the union which can surpass this record, then it will have to "show" its facts and figures for comparative purposes before this state will yield first rank to it. As high as Missouri ranks in lead, zinc, iron, coal and other minerals, and for its raw quarry products, yet the value of the poultry surplus is about \$10,000,000 more.

The poultry figures of 1909 represent a gain of about a million dollars in value over those for the year 1908, which were \$44,960,973. Of eggs alone, 148,730,049 dozens were sent to market last year, and, at the average wholesale price of 15 cents a dozen, which is a very conservative figure, they sold for \$22,309,507, or enough to build twenty-two fair size modern cruisers and leave sufficient money over to pay the salaries and wages of the officers and crews for a year.

Then there were 116,079,505 pounds of chickens, turkeys, geese, ducks, squabs and other fowl sent alive to market in coops, where they met the same fate which has befallen millions of others of their Missouri ancestors in years gone by. At the low whole-

sale price of 10 cents a pound, from this vast amount of farm wealth, there was realized \$11,607,951.

While nearly all the live poultry was consumed at home, that is, within the boundaries of the state, there still remained 94,224,687 pounds which were sent out from the producing points "dressed." Much of this large amount went in modern refrigerator cars, many million pounds going as far as Boston, New York and Philadelphia, not to consider what stopped at Chicago, which city draws heavily, annually, on Missouri for poultry and eggs. At 12 cents a pound, which is a low wholesale price, the "dressed" poultry of 1909 brought in \$11,306,962.

Of course, it must not be forgotten that Missouri cities, like St. Louis, Kansas City, St. Joseph, Joplin, Springfield, Sedalia and others, had to be first supplied with poultry and eggs before any shipments were made abroad. The figures representing their consumption for 1909 are included in the surplus of this class of Missouri wealth.

Last, but not least, the Missouri's feather crop of 1909. Beds made of this downy dress of poultry may not be used as generally as they were thirty years ago, but new fields have been found for feathers. Anyhow the surplus of this commodity of Missouri for the last year weighed 1,695,588 pounds and was worth \$678,235.

Did you ever figure out how many feathers there were in a pound?

If you did not you can rest in peace, as there is no official record that any one else has done so either, but the next time you get hold of a pound of feathers count them, one by one, if you can, and it will give you a hazy idea of how many separate feathers there are in 1,695,588 pounds. About ten thousands pounds will fill the average size freight car. Therefore, it means that it took about 170 cars to haul the 1909 crop of Missouri feathers to market, if all went out by train.

While the poultry business is no longer a side line in Missouri, yet it has not reached its scientific stages here. Five years hence the annual output will be worth \$100,000,000 and every farmer in the state will be in the business, devoting all his spare time and energy to it, and using the income to increase the size of his farm. The state will then be covered with a network of good roads, and farm crops will be hauled to market in auto trucks.

In ten years Missouri has placed poultry products on the market to the value of \$305,391,463. To give an idea of what a vast amount of wealth is meant by these figures it is only necessary to say that if silver bullion, at its face value, had been used to buy this enormous quantity of poultry, eggs and feathers, it would have taken nearly every ounce mined in the United States in the last nine and one-half years to pay for the same. In other words, it would have required about 518,000,000 ounces of silver, at the varying price per ounce for the past ten years to make up the necessary amount of money.

The surplus poultry products of Missouri for 1909, value \$45,902,655, were worth more than the output of gold for the same year for Alaska, Colorado, Georgia, New Mexico, North Carolina, Idaho, Washington, Oregon, South Carolina combined. In fact, California, which has an annual output the size of that of Colorado, would have had to come forward with gold to the value of \$162,000 to make up the deficit. The silver output of the United States for 1909, valued at \$8,010,100, would have bought only a little more than half of Missouri's poultry surplus of the same year. The value of Missouri's surplus poultry products increased from \$12,843,011 in 1900 to \$45,902,655 in 1909.

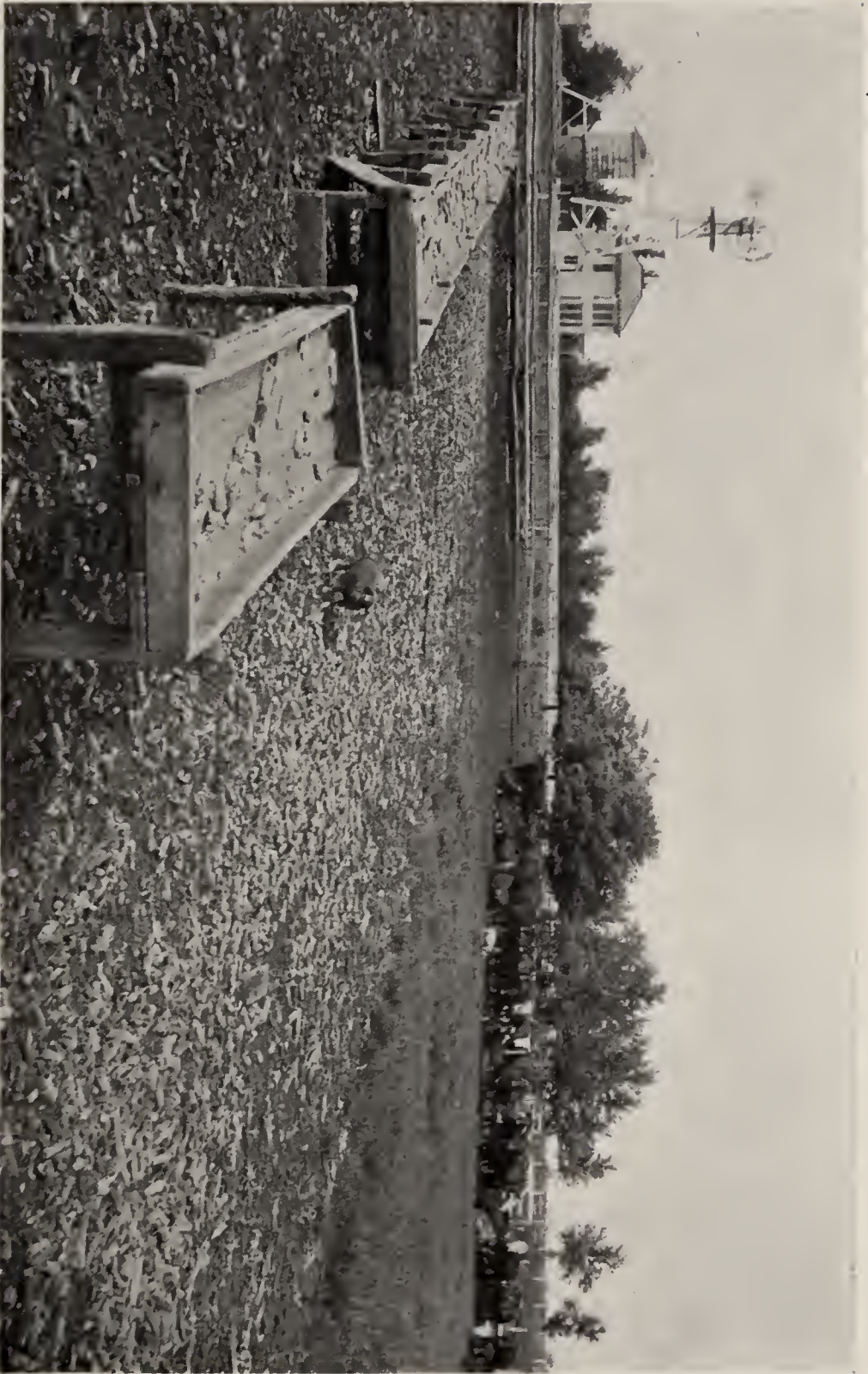
### **COTTON IN MISSOURI.**

The Missouri cotton crop of 1909 (in bales) amounted to 22,570,500 pounds, valued at \$3,225,324. With oil and other cotton seed products and the cotton which went out of Mississippi county, "in seed," the total value of all cotton products of the state for 1909 was \$4,064,161.

### **OUR 1909 COTTON CROP.**

Missouri cotton and by-products brought more in 1909 on the market than ever before in the history of this industry for the state, regardless of the fact that the crop was a third smaller than that of 1908, the banner production year. Labor commissioner J. C. A. Hiller made public figures intended for the 1910 Red Book, the annual publication of the Bureau of Labor Statistics, which go to prove this assertion.

Eleven of the twelve regular cotton growing counties of Missouri, all in the southeast corner of the state, consisting of Butler, Dunklin, Howell, New Madrid, Oregon, Ozark, Pemiscot, Ripley,



VERNON COUNTY FEED LOT, CHARLES PALOR.



Scott, Stoddard and Taney counties, in 1909 produced a total of 75,235,000 pounds of seed cotton, which was valued at \$3,954,720, after the lint had been separated from the seed at the gin. The crop, after ginning, made 22,570,500 pounds of cotton fiber, valued at \$3,225,324, and 52,644,500 pounds of cotton seed, valued at \$729,396. Cotton fiber brought more per pound last year than it has at any time since the civil war, averaging 14.29 cents, as compared with \$.0923 for 1908, which year represents the banner production year for Missouri. Cotton seed also experienced a phenomenal increase in value per ton, selling at \$27.70, as compared with \$15.65 per ton for 1908. Early in the spring of 1910, late frosts killed many acres which had been planted, causing the value per ton to jump to and remain at \$150 per ton for a few hours and then drop down to an average of \$40 a ton.

The value compilations are based on the average price for the entire country, as given out by the Federal Cotton Census Bureau, instead of only for Missouri.

### **COTTON MILLS NEEDED.**

Most of Missouri's surplus cotton, after it leaves the gin, is shipped in 500-pound bales, either by boat or rail, to Memphis, where it is further compressed, sent to a gulf port and from there by an ocean steamer to the New England states to be made up into cloth. Some of the fiber comes up the river to St. Louis and there is turned into cotton goods, but not as much as ought to be the case. Right here is where Missouri has a great future. All of the cotton of Texas, Oklahoma, Arkansas, Tennessee, Louisiana, Mississippi, Alabama and Kentucky ought to come into this state and to be turned into cloth, made into clothing and other necessities and then sold in the markets north, south and west of Missouri. The Ozark region of the southern central portion of our state is full of natural water power, which is now going to waste and which could well be utilized for manufacturing purposes. There exists in fifty counties sufficient waterfalls and swift flowing streams to easily develop twenty million horse power energy, ready to be harnessed and run enough textile mills to absorb all of the cotton production of the states named, with the crop of Missouri, Kansas, New Mexico and one or two other southwestern states thrown in.

While Missouri already holds high rank as a manufacturing

state, there is no telling how great a future is ahead when all of the wasted energy of the Ozarks has been put to use. Gigantic factories will then dot the banks of the Meramec, Osage, Gasconade, Current, White, Point, Flat, Moreau, Black and other streams of the southern half of the state. In some of these rivers dams would have to be constructed to hold back the flood water for future use. The Osage and Moreau rivers, which in many places flow through narrow channels between high bluffs and raise from eight to twelve feet after every heavy rainfall, are two splendid specimens for damming purposes. Millions of pounds of energy are wasted in them annually alone.

### COTTON SEED OIL.

But to get back to the original subject, "Missouri is a Cotton Growing State," it is necessary to explain that most of the cotton seed produced annually here does not leave the state in that shape, being kept at home to be made into cotton seed oil in factories which are located in St. Louis, Kennett, Malden and Caruthersville. After the oil has been extracted what remains becomes food for stock in the form of meal and cotton seed hulls. Experts on the matter figure that a ton of cotton seed produces 40 gallons of crude cotton seed oil, 50 pounds of linters, 813 pounds of meal and 725 pounds of hulls.

In some sections of the South not a particle of the cotton plant is now wasted, as uses have been found for even the stalk and the roots.

A cotton plant is divided into four parts, namely: The fiber, seed, stalk and roots. The fiber of the plant is ordinary commercial cotton, which is made up into fabrics, jeans, thread, batting, absorbent cotton and gun cotton.

The seed of the cotton plant produces linters, grabots, meal cake, oil and hulls. The stalk of the cotton plant is now used for stock feed, coarse fiber, paper stock and fertilizer. The root of the cotton plant is being converted into medicine, fuel and fertilizer.

Of the products from cotton seed the oil is the most valuable and is put to more uses these modern days than any other portions of the plant, save the cotton fibre, as it goes to make up lard compounds, oleomargarine, salad oil and lubricating oil. Much

of it is shipped abroad and finally finds its way back to this country mixed with medium grades of olive oil, in sardines, and many other eatables. As a food it has value and it not injurious, but, of course, inferior to butter, regular lard and pure olive oil. Tests have demonstrated that 5 per cent of cotton seed oil can be mixed with 95 per cent of olive oil without affecting the color or taste to any appreciable extent. In olive oil, with 30 to 40 per cent of cotton seed oil, the color or substance is not changed, and the taste only to regular users of the pure article. Soap manufacturers are using cotton oil in high grade soaps.

### GOOD STOCK FOOD.

The hulls and the meal cake of the seed have high value as **stock foods** and make good fuel stock, but they are too valuable to be put to the latter use. Much of this food is shipped to Denmark and Germany for their dairies. It is also valuable as a high-class fertilizer.

Recently a sort of a flour has been made from the meal and it in turn converted into a sort of a bread, biscuits and even cakes, which foods are said to be palatable, but that is probably more a matter of taste than anything else.

Experiments are now being made with the stalk of the cotton plant to produce a grade of paper as high class as the kind now made from wood pulp. But all the cotton stalks of the world would not supply enough paper to keep half of the publishing houses of New York running half time.

After the fiber has been removed from the seed by the process of ginning, there still adheres to the seed some threads of cotton. Special machines have been invented to remove these shreds and they become linters and brabots, which sell for from 3 to 8 cents a pound in bale form. They are made up at the cotton mills into coarse, cheap fabrics, felt, yarn and batting.

Adding the value of cotton seed oil and other by-products, which was \$801,854, to the value of the cotton fiber, which was \$3,225,324, gives \$4,027,178, which represents the total amount the cotton growers, ginmen and oil mill owners received for Missouri cotton and by-products in 1909, making that the banner year in the amount of money realized for the state. With the Mississippi county cotton, which sold for \$3,937, and which went out

“in the seed,” and the planting seed value added, the total St. Louis value, of the entire cotton crop, oil and by-products, was \$4,064,161—a very snug sum, considering that Missouri is not generally classed as a cotton state.

### MISSOURI IRON ORE.

Missouri is again taking rank slowly, but surely, for the amount of iron ore it places on the market annually. Years ago, in the days of the old Vulcan furnaces and rolling mill in Carondelet (now the south end of St. Louis), the state ranked high for this commodity. Iron Mountain, in St. Francois county, was then the chief sources of supply. When iron ore began to depreciate in value the mines in Missouri shut down, one after another, with the exception of six or eight, close to the two smelters of the state, because it no longer paid to handle and haul the ore any great distance. Three years ago work on the deposits in and around Iron Mountain resumed, and since then many thousand tons have been sent from there to market. The building of new and extension of old railroads in south Missouri brought many other rich iron deposits closer to the consuming centers and has given this supposed dead industry a new stimulus, which has continued ever since.

Nearly all of south Missouri is rich in various grades of iron ore, but the chief sources of supply at present, beside the Iron mountain deposits, are: Cherry Valley, Steelville, Craig mines of Goltra, Mudville, Leslie, De Camp, Salem, Kerrigan, Hendrickson, Vulcan, Chaonia, Greenville, Salem, Poplar Bluff, Carson, Anderson, Republic, Palmetto, Bois D'Arc, Pomona, Birch Tree, Willard, Brookline, Emmet, Billings, near Grandin, near Williamsville, near Jefferson City, near Sullivan. The ore consists chiefly of the red and brown hematite variety. Wayne county has made many large shipments during the last three years. Other leading producing countries besides St. Francois and Wayne, are: Butler, Carter, Christian, Cole, Crawford, Dent, Franklin, Greene, Howell, Iron, Lawrence, Madison, Miller, Newton, Phelps, Shannon and Stoddard. The shipments of iron ore from Missouri counties in 1909, as reported by railroads, totaled up to 131,827 tons, valued at \$278,082. While most of this ore was mined in 1909, yet some owed its origin to 1908 mining operations, a portion of the output being held over.

These figures must not be accepted as representing the quantity mined in 1909, for this reason. They are merely shipments to market. It also must not be lost sight of that some ore mined in the latter part of 1909, did not go to market until the early part of 1910.

### MISSOURI COAL.

Two-thirds of that portion of Missouri which lies north of the Missouri river is underlaid with rich deposits of soft coal. Millions of tons have been taken out in the last twenty years without reducing the visible and known supply to any extent. In some coal counties the deposits overlay one another, with foreign substances of considerable depth, separating the beds. The figures of the United States geological survey, as prepared by the National Conservation Commission, indicate that the coal supply of the state still amounts to 39,854,000,000 short tons. At the present rate of mining, which amounts to about 4,400,000 tons per annum, our coal supply will last over 9,000 more years.

In annual production of coal Missouri surpasses Arkansas, Michigan, Nebraska, New Mexico, Oklahoma, Texas, Utah and Washington, all states with extensive deposits, and is up to Virginia. The remaining coal supply of Missouri is more than the remaining supply of Arizona, Arkansas, California, Georgia, Idaho, Kansas, Maryland, North Carolina, Oregon, put together, and each of these states is a coal producer.

### PETROLEUM PRODUCTION.

Several oil wells, located southeast of Kansas City, furnish petroleum, but not enough to supply the demands of Missouri. Railroad and other returns show that the output for 1909 amounted to 10,480 barrels, valued at \$5,450. This particular oil area covers thirty square miles, and is close to the Kansas border.

The natural gas area of Missouri at present amounts to seventy square miles. Prospectors are at work at various points in Missouri and may find a new supply at any moment. The same is true of petroleum. These facts about crude petroleum and natural gas are given for the purpose of showing that Missouri has even these products.

**HONEY.**

While the crop of honey produced by Missouri's little busy bees in 1909 was not as great as in former years, owing to the late and severe spring and unfavorable climatic conditions late in the summer, yet it was sufficient to give every man, woman and child of the state a pound and a half and then leave enough to ship out about 110,000 pounds.

The production of honey for the year in question amounted to 5,960,051 pounds, which is a tremendous amount, considering that this mass of sweets must be collected drop by drop from the blooms of clover, buckwheat, alfalfa, willow and other plants. At 15 cents a pound all of this honey would have sold for \$894,008, had it reached the market, but the farmers of Missouri are like any other mortals, and know a good thing when they have it. In addition nature has given each member of their family a sweet tooth, with the consequence that half of the honey was kept on the farm for home consumption during the long cold days of the winter, it going well then on corn bread and biscuits of the variety which only a Missouri farmer's wife can turn out.

With about 2,900,000 pounds of honey kept on the farm to go with genuine country butter—of the kind which is made from real cream—in the easy task of reaching the heart by the way of the stomach, about 1,400,000 pounds more was sold in the 114 counties of the state, leaving only about 1,660,000 pounds for shipment to St. Louis, Kansas City and St. Joseph.

It took many millions of bees to collect the 1909 crop, and it is not their fault that the production was not as large as in 1908, when it reached a total of 7,946,735 pounds and a value of \$957,810. They did the best they could, working overtime every pleasant, sunny day, collecting tribute, sip by sip, from each flower, in the effort to gather enough nectar to last their colonies through winter.

It is figured by State Bee Inspector M. E. Darby that the farmers of Missouri own 225,621 colonies of bees. In a favorable year the yield of honey amounts to about thirty-five pounds to the colony. It is a paying industry, one which ought to receive more attention from Missouri farmers, as there is always a market for the product, and honey will never again be cheaper than 12 cents a pound, wholesale, because of the ever-growing demand for it.

Then, again, the clamor from consumers for beeswax is increasing year by year, as new uses are found for it. It is now needed for medical and scientific purposes as well as in the household.

No one has ever attempted to take a complete census of the number of bees in Missouri, or of any other state, not that these little busy bodies might object and show their antipathy to being counted, in a very effective and business like way, but chiefly owing to the fact that there are many hundred in each colony. Allowing a thousand to a colony (figures which are not correct) it would mean that 225,621,000 bees in 1909 collected honey, drop by drop, for the inhabitants of Missouri. If larger figures were given for the bee population of Missouri no one but an expert on bees would believe them, consequently no further estimating will be done. If the consumers do not get the pure, wholesome article of the hive, it is not the fault of the bees, but rather that of man, who, in his anxiety and greed to make money, makes more honey by mixing the unadulterated article with foreign substances, bottling the concoction, labeling it "honey," and sending it to the market in that shape to sell for a fancy price.

A honey expert can always tell by the taste what the bees have been feeding on, to produce the honey he is testing, as each specie of plants imparts a distinct flavor. In a season the value of honey increases as warmer weather brings forth blooms which are more suitable for this nectar.

The yield of beeswax for 1909 amounted to about 19,134 pounds, which, at 20 cents a pound, was worth \$3,673. Alcohol can and has been distilled from honey, but it does not pay to use it thus at the present market price. In eastern countries an intoxicant, known as vinous hydromel, is made from it, a very popular and exhilarating beverage, with a pleasant taste strongly resembling that of sweet cider. Mead is also made from it.

Honey is found in a wild state in many parts of Missouri, especially in the southern counties. This variety brings about as much as the farm product, as it is preferred by some epicureans. The crop of honey for 1909, when reduced to tons, amounted to 2,890 tons. It would have required 171 freight cars, each holding 35,000 pounds, to haul the year's production of honey of Missouri's 114 counties to market—had all been sold—all this for another one of Missouri's better side lines. The only advice to farmers is, put in more hives for 1912, so that you will have honey

to sell. The price per pound will be high enough to make the little extra work occasioned thereby profitable.

### **SPRING WATERS.**

Millions of gallons of highly medicated spring waters are wasted annually in Missouri because their values are not generally known and the demand for them is not as extensive as it ought to be, and will be.

In 1909 more than a million gallons of Missouri's natural mineral waters were shipped to the large cities of Missouri, Illinois and other states, and there sold at wholesale for about \$125,000. For St. Louis this amount of money includes the receipts for medicated waters which were used for bathing purposes.

As it now is, what waters are not made use of for commercial purposes, including bathing, are allowed to run to waste, the consumption, not near equaling the flow at most springs. If all was bottled there would be enough natural mineral water in Missouri alone to supply the entire country, and the income from the sale thereof, at 10 cents a gallon, would reach many million dollars. But all this is a thing for the future, as the day is surely coming when not a drop of these precious waters will be wasted, and all will be used everywhere to give renewed health and more vigor to the invalids of the land.

### **HIGH CURATIVE POWERS.**

Missourians, when ill and in search of health-restoring waters, need not leave the state to find them, as in various localities are springs, gushing forth clear and sparkling, and filled to the overflowing with medical qualities. The water is free to all, as a rule, and is ready without further preparations to begin its curative powers.

And that the waters of Missouri's mineral springs have curative powers is attested to by the thousands who have used them, and by the constant growing demand for the same.

In the Ozark regions are scores of springs of valuable and highly curative waters, now not made use of because they are not easily accessible, and it is a difficult task to bring their product to market, but the time is coming when they will make that section of Missouri famous as a health resort. Even the regular fresh-water springs of this part of Missouri have been pronounced

the purest in the country, being, when not medicated, entirely free of foreign substances. Probably this is the chief reason why the Ozark mountain counties of Missouri have the lowest death rate for the United States, and reduce the general death rate for the state to twelve annually, per thousand, which makes Missouri the most healthful commonwealth of them all.

In 1908 the natural mineral waters of Missouri used for commercial purposes amounted to 752,663 gallons, which quality sold for about \$100,000. The gain therefore for 1909 amounts to nearly 275,000 more gallons used commercially, and the increase in receipts about \$25,000—making in all a snug sum to gush forth, year in and out, without any productive efforts on the part of man, from the foothills of Missouri.

As the value of these waters for medical purposes becomes better known the springs will be more heavily drawn on for their production. Large quantities of the mineral waters of Lewis county are being shipped to Chicago, through which city the knowledge of their curative powers has spread.

With a little more advertising there is no doubt but that Missouri can be made famous for its mineral water springs, and invalids will flock into the state by the thousands in search of the fountains of youth.

### LEAF TOBACCO.

The night riders of Kentucky and Tennessee, when they began their war on the tobacco syndicate, little figured that they, by their depredations in those two states, would revive and virtually restore in Missouri an industry which had almost become a lost art—the growing of leaf tobacco.

It is estimated that in all, farmers of Missouri, in 1910, devoted 5,000 acres of land to tobacco, and at an average production of 885 pounds to the acre, the entire crop for that year amounted to about 4,425,000 pounds of leaf. At 13 cents per pound, this mass of nerve-soothing “weed” was worth \$575,250, if all had been sent to market.

When a comparison is made with the crop of 1908, it is at once plain that the increase in acreage for 1909 was 100 per cent, and in yield of tobacco, over 102 per cent. In other words, in one year the industry of growing tobacco doubled, and in two years it nearly tripled itself.

Returns to the Bureau of Labor Statistics from railroads and express companies indicate that 2,104,262 pounds of raw leaf were shipped to St. Louis and made up there either into cigars, plug, twist or smoking tobacco, and finally in that shape considerable left the state.

With the entire crop of tobacco for 1909 of Missouri at 4,425,000 pounds and 2,104,262 pounds shipped to St. Louis, this left over half, or 2,329,588 pounds for the other cities and towns of the state and for home consumption in the counties in which the leaf was raised. The St. Louis shipments consisted chiefly of white burley, and was pronounced as good as the average of this variety.

White burley and other varieties of tobacco are grown, more or less, in about half of Missouri's 114 counties, but in most of them only for home use. The large producers are Platte, Chariton, Cooper, Carroll, Pike, Jackson, Buchanan, Randolph, Schuyler and Shelby. Anyhow, these are counties which did most of the shipping in 1909, and are the ones which reported the largest acreage planted for 1910. At the present price, in large producing counties, farmers are realizing from \$100 to \$250 per acre on land which formerly yielded only \$25 to \$40 for corn, wheat and oats, but it must be stated that this is only for soil peculiarly adapted for white burley. In Platte and Chariton counties the yield per acre runs from 1,000 to 2,000 pounds, an amount which, if it could be kept up, would, in a few years, make the owners of the land rich.

### MISSOURI AS A SILVER STATE.

The ancient legend that somewhere in south Missouri, probably in the depths of the Ozarks, there exists a rich deposit of silver, which was worked by the Indians a century or two ago, is borne out, to an extent, by the fact that this valuable white metal is found mixed with the lead ore which comes from St. Francois, Madison, Washington, Jefferson and other counties in the same section.

It is the belief of some metallurgists that traces of metal indicate that not far distant is the original mother lode, and if this suggestion is true, then somewhere in the heart of the Ozarks is the lost cave of silver Indian tradition deals with, ready to enrich the lucky man or woman who re-locates it.

The production of this valuable ore for the year 1909, according to Eastern smelters, was 49,500 ounces, and the value of the same, at 52 cents an ounce, was \$25,740. In 1908 the production was 49,411 ounces and the value \$26,390.

The 1909 figures may undergo slight changes, as the United States mint and the geological survey have not quite finished the task of properly dividing the production of the white metal for that year between the silver states which produced it.

It takes a high grade of refining to "recover" Missouri silver from the lead ores which contain it, and this work is at present done entirely by eastern smelters. That it pays to separate the more valuable metal from the other, is proven by the fact that it is done and has been done for years.

In the near future, when capitalists discover that there is wealth in the now wasted water power of the Ozarks, then all this high grade smelting and refining will be done in Missouri, and at a handsome profit to those who erect the necessary buildings and properly fit them with modern machinery. All lead, zinc, iron, copper, nickel and other ores which the hills of south Missouri are so full of, will then be smelted and refined at home and all valuable alloys, such as silver, cadmium and cobalt recovered here and made use of without having to leave the state as a compound and coming back in pure shape, with the consumers here, paying the freight going and returning.

Silver in Missouri, just think what this means. All that is missing to make our natural resources complete is the finding of a large deposit of gold, and this may also happen, as traces of this more valuable substance have several times been reported by prospectors in various counties. It has often been said that Missouri could be enclosed with a wall, and if all inhabitants were kept within, they would live as happily and contented as they do now, without help from the outside world, as everything necessary to sustain and make life worth living, is either grown or produced here.

In the free silver movement of 1896, Missouri was one of the leading states and had one of its favorite sons, "Silver Dick" Bland, to put forward as a candidate for the Democratic nomination for president, but it was not then generally known that silver ore was one of our natural resources and that there was enough here to pay a handsome profit on the task of "recovering" it.

Even now it is not realized everywhere that silver is found in paying quantities, mixed with the lead ore of south Missouri, and, therefore, it is necessary to call attention to this fact as an additional reason why desirable settlers should flock here and take up the vacant lands in the Ozarks. If the lost cave of silver is more than an Indian tradition, some one is certain to find it in the next five or ten years and make an easy fortune.

### **LOST CAVE OF SILVER.**

There are several legends in circulation in connection with Missouri's lost silver mines, some dating back centuries to the period when explorators first reached the meeting of the waters of the Mississippi and Missouri. Natives they found here wore silver ornaments plentifully and even had weapons which were tipped and decorated with this precious metal. When asked where they procured the silver they pointed to the southwest and made signs which meant that the mines were four or five days' journey away.

More Indian lore locates the long sought for cavern in the mountains of Barry county, not far from the White river. Its exact location was known to the Indians only a hundred years ago. A band of Chickasaws were driven westward across the Mississippi, and finally located on the banks of the White river, in Barry county, where fish and all kinds of wild game were in abundance. They had only been in the new territory a short time when one of the redskins was driven into a large cave by an approaching storm and discovered that the cave's walls were a solid mass of silver. The silver mine was worked by the Indians for several years. Large quantities of the ore were melted out in a hollowed out rock and moulded into large bars in moulds made of stiff clay and stored away in the cave. Jewelry of various kinds was made of the silver and carried to St. Louis and St. Charles, Mo., and traded for blankets and other necessities.

Fearing an attack by Spaniards from the southwest, all valuables of the little band were placed in the cave and preparations made for a move to new territory. The entrance to the cave was closed up with rock and dirt scraped from the mountain side and covered to a depth of several feet.

As it was the custom of the Chickasaws to mark every place of importance, peculiar marks of a certain description were cut

on rocks and trees so they could easily find the cave when they returned.

Leaving their White river hunting grounds with the intention of returning, the little band started towards "the setting sun," and had gone only a short distance when they were attacked by a band of Spanish gold hunters and were driven back to their old hunting grounds where all in possession of the secret of the location of the silver cave soon died of a fatal disease which swept the camp.

### **SAND AND GRAVEL.**

Missouri is fast taking the lead in the annual production of commercial sands and gravel, having advanced two points since 1907, and is now holding fifth position. The 1909 sales of this natural material brought the snug sum of \$1,001,331, as compared with \$726,984 for 1908, representing a gain of nearly \$300,000, or about 38 per cent. No other high ranking state made a gain as great.

For Missouri it can be said that the sand and gravel industry is still in its infancy, and is at present only one of its many well-paying sidelines, but five years hence, when the state will have surpassed all others for quantity and value of the annual production of these natural materials, this business will have assumed larger proportions and thousands will be devoting either their capital or labor to it, and the output will then be shipped into the states which now rank higher.

The Ozark regions are full of deposits of various kinds of commercial sands and gravel, and a hundred years from now the supply will be almost as abundant as it is now, regardless of all which has been shipped out annually for use between now and then. Just how rich Missouri's natural storehouse is, in the commodities under consideration, it is necessary only to cite, for comparative purposes, that while the amount sold in the year 1909 by this state was only 4,328 252 tons; it took 144,275 cars, each holding thirty tons, to haul this quantity of sand and gravel to market, and yet this whole mass would only make a small sized hill, if all were heaped together.

In the south half of this commonwealth there are many thousands of such and even larger deposits, still untouched, not considering the ordinary building sands in the beds of the Missouri

and Mississippi rivers, and the gravel beneath the waters of the smaller streams. In fact, a thousand years from now, if sand and gravel will then have commercial values and uses, Missourians will still be working these same deposits and the end will not be in sight.

### **STRAWBERRIES.**

Missouri strawberries, large, red, tasty and tempting, were in such demand in 1909 that shipments were made as far away as Winnipeg in Manitoba, Canada, not to mention other distant cities in this country, like Denver and Pueblo in Colorado, La Crosse in Wisconsin, Grand Forks and Watertown in North Dakota, Detroit and Grand Rapids in Michigan.

It is estimated that the strawberry crop of the 114 counties for the last year amounted to 1,070,253 crates, and was worth \$2,065,588, at the average price of \$1.98 per crate. The surplus was placed at 869,589 crates, valued at \$1,678,307. There is hardly a county in which this delicious small fruit is not raised.

The chief outside consumers of the strawberries of 1909 live in Minneapolis, Lincoln, Omaha, Milwaukee, St. Paul, Denver, Grand Forks, N. D., Davenport, Topeka, Winnipeg, Rockford, Ill., Des Moines, Chicago, Indianapolis, Kansas City, St. Joseph, Peoria, Detroit, Albertlea, Minn., and Wichita. Strange to say, very few strawberries from southwest Missouri were sent to St. Louis to be sold. Minneapolis had such a fancy for Missouri strawberries that it bought 43 carloads; Chicago also showed its appreciation of something tempting and tasty by purchasing 36 carloads direct from the Ozark regions; Omaha took 36 cars, faraway Detroit 35 cars and Milwaukee 38 cars.

The Ozark Fruit Growers' Association, consisting of nearly all the horticulturists of the chief strawberry producing counties of southwest Missouri, reported that their members alone in 1909 shipped 397 cars of strawberries, containing 206,259 crates, which sold for \$396,898. The first car left Seneca, Mo., May 20, and the last cars were shipped from Marionville and Sarcoxie June 17. There was an improved mode of packing the product, therefore the berries reached the markets in a first-class condition, at once causing a demand for more. The railroads rushed the shipment, everything else save the mail giving away to the strawberry

trains, and in consequence there was a second morning delivery in Chicago.

### **BLACKBERRIES.**

Blackberries are raised by nearly every farmer of the state, and in addition, are found growing wild in every county. St. Louis county leads in this respect, and all from there are easily sold in that city. The shipments are small because the crop is plentiful everywhere, but there will be a better market when fruit canneries are put in operation all over south Missouri.

### **NURSERIES.**

With the largest plant nursery in the world within its borders, and an output of nursery products for 1909 valued at nearly \$2,000,000, the indications are that Missouri ranks second or third among the states for this class of commodities. The 114 counties of Missouri last year placed on the market nursery products to the value of \$1,570,547. When the output of the hothouses of St. Louis, Kansas City and St. Joseph are added, valued, in round numbers, at about \$400,000, it will be found that the total worth for the whole state was \$1,970,547.

Properly divided, according to classes, the 1909 products of nurseries, outside of St. Louis, Kansas City and St. Joseph, were: Cut flowers, 1,052,294 pounds, valued at \$526,147; strawberry plants, 2,100,000 pounds, valued at \$42,000; miscellaneous nursery stock, 20,047,999 pounds, valued at \$1,002,400.

### **ROOTS AND HERBS.**

While not exactly belonging to nursery products, the Bureau of Labor Statistics has also completed its figures for the commodities which it includes under the heading of "medicinal products," which line embraces all kinds of roots and herbs, mint, bark, ginseng, peach and melon seed. The surplus of these commodities of the 114 counties of the state for 1909 sold for \$93,667. Ginseng, the Chinese panacea for all ills, led in value, the surplus of the crop of last year, amounting to 7,652 pounds, and the value, at \$7 a pound, being \$53,529. Most of this mysterious root, after it had been properly dried and otherwise prepared, was shipped to New York for the use of the denizens of "Chinatown," who willingly paid a high price for all they could get, and then could not

get enough. Some Missouri ginseng found its way to the Celestial Empire, through San Francisco, and some was used by the Chinese of St. Louis, Kansas City and Chicago.

While the Chinese have great faith in the curative powers of ginseng, it is not used to any great extent by the chemists of this country and Europe, which is probably a good thing, owing to the fact that the root is hard to raise, needing much attention, proper protection, soil, climate and moisture, and therefore the output of the world is not very large.

### **WATERMELONS.**

Large, luscious watermelons, of the dark green variety, which have made Georgia famous, are now grown in Missouri, and to such an extent that millions are shipped out annually from the producing counties to the markets of St. Louis, Kansas City, Chicago, Indianapolis, Milwaukee and other large northern central cities.

The watermelon crop of the 114 counties of Missouri for 1909 amounted to about 9,170,100 melons, each large, luscious and delicious when properly iced and served in large slices with the rich, red, tempting meat, thickly bespeckled with black seeds, turned up. It was probably the largest crop of melons Missouri has ever raised, and so great was the demand for them from the commercial centers, that they could not be shipped out fast enough. With the prevailing price at 10 cents apiece this vast quantity of Missouri melons was worth \$917,010, almost enough money to make a millionaire out of anyone who could have raised the entire crop alone.

So favorable is the climate and soil of Missouri for watermelons that about eighty counties produce more or less of them every year, but the majority only enough for home consumption. More would be raised if farmers only knew that there is a market for all they can ship out, and, it is safe to say that the wholesale price per melon will never again be under 7 cents, a profitable figure for growers.

The sugar and muskmelon and cantaloupe crop of Missouri is also an extensive item, amounting up annually into the thousands of crates, and bringing in nearly as much wealth as the watermelons. It is figured that 500,000 crates are raised every year in the 114 counties and marketed, bringing in about \$500,000.

**MISSOURI CEMENT.**

The cement industry is still in its infancy in Missouri, but, regardless of this fact, the state already ranks sixth in number of barrels of this necessary commodity produced annually, and will, in two years, rank fourth, if the gains of 1909 over the preceding year continue. Two years ago Missouri only had two cement manufacturing plants, one then being located in Ralls county, near Hannibal, and the other in St. Louis county.

In 1909 there were four cement manufactories in full operation in the state, one of the two new ones being in Jackson county, not far from Kansas City, and the fourth just outside of St. Louis.

Figures from the four cement factories of Missouri show that the 1909 output amounted to 3,412,160 barrels, valued at \$2,808,916. For 1908 the production was 2,209,504 barrels, valued at \$2,571,236. The gain in one year, therefore, was 482,656 barrels, and in value, \$237,680—quite a snug sum of money to come from one of Missouri's many side lines.

Missouri is well supplied with the shale, limestone, silica, alumina and iron oxide so necessary in the manufacturing of high class Portland cement, hardly a county, save those in the southeast corner of the state, being free of these valuable deposits. In fact, in some counties the supply of material is so great that a fifty-year drain would not visibly affect the quantity on hand in Nature's storehouse. In a hundred years cement will be produced in Missouri, if there is still a market for it, and nothing else has been found to take its place, so well supplied is this state with all of the material needed in its making. A pure white, non-staining cement is now being put on the market, and it is of great value in surface finishing, architectural and art work, giving a pure white color to everything it is applied to. In building, cement is being used more and more, replacing wood, metal and stone, not only in concrete houses, but also in brick, stone and even frame structures; mantels, friezes, cornices, statuary, urns, lamp bases, pedestals, lawn seats, tables and many other ornamental pieces being made of it and finished off with the new pure white variety.

The four cement plants of Missouri represent an investment of \$8,937,627. Of this large sum \$4,117,050 is in grounds and buildings, and \$4,563,280 in machinery and tools. The material and

supplies used in 1909 in producing 3,412,160 barrels of cement were worth \$1,174,582.

For 1909 the four cement plants had a small army of employes, consisting of 1,956 men and twelve women, to whom were paid \$1,188,644 in salaries and wages. Such was the cement industry of Missouri for last year.

### MISSOURI COBALT.

Missouri leads the country in the annual production of that valuable and mysterious mineral, cobalt, and is one of only three states known to have deposits extensive enough to be worked.

Madison county, which is in the lead, iron and zinc belt of southeast Missouri, is the present center of the cobalt industry, but traces of this useful substance have been found in Wayne and other surrounding counties, mixed with lead, iron, copper, zinc and nickel ores, with here and there a speck of silver. So closely is the cobalt of this section allied with copper and nickel that when the smelting and separating is done the three minerals are always "recovered" together and, of course, saved for the market, the other two being almost as valuable. Right here attention must be called to the fact that Missouri is also the chief nickel producing state of the country, only two others, one of which is Oregon, having in late years put this ore on the market.

In all, 1,242,000 pounds of copper, cobalt and nickel, valued at about \$255,000, were shipped from Madison county in 1909, or about the same as in 1908. The figures do not, however, represent a full year, as one of the producing companies, and its smelting plant, only operated about six months in 1909. Still this is a vast sum of money to come from sulphite ores, which a few years ago were thrown to one side after only the lead had been "recovered." The cobalt shipments amounted to 58,000 pounds, or about two car loads, and the value \$75,000; nickel, 84,000 pounds, value, \$35,000; copper, 1,100,000 pounds, value, \$145,000.

An interesting legend is related in connection with cobalt, dating back many centuries ago, long before this mineral was found to have a commercial use and to be almost as valuable as silver now is. For ages it was considered worthless and had no name until the old Saxon miners began calling it "Kobold," the name of the chief one of their evil spirits, meaning by this term that the part of the mine this mineral existed in was haunted and

unsafe and liable to cave in. Cobalt being brittle and liable to crumble, imparts, in the mines, these faults to any mineral it is found mixed with. Therefore, it is unsafe to have it directly overhead in any shaft or tunnel, unless props and other supports are used. These defects, added to its ghastly color and lustrous appearance, together with the fact that it was considered worthless, soon made it the demon of any mine it was found in. When subterranean toilers came across it they generally changed the direction of their tunnels or shaft to avoid its treacherous properties and to escape the "evil spirit."

Brandt was the first to class cobalt as an element, and Scheurer to discover, or rather rediscover, that it had a commercial use and value. It is now supposed that cobalt was the agent employed in the days of Sodom and Gomorrah to color the blue pottery, which has, in late years, been dug out of various ancient ruins. If such was the case this art was lost to the world before the middle ages, when it was the "evil spirit" of all mines, only to be rediscovered by Scheurer when he was experimenting with cobalt.

Like iron, cobalt has magnetic powers, and experiments are now being made with it in storage batteries, which, if successful, will revolutionize the world. For years scientists have sought for a substance easily and quickly "charged" with a vast amount of electricity, which will hold it indefinitely and then freely release the fluid, at the will of man, for commercial uses, and the "evil spirit" of the ancient Saxons may be the element which possesses all these necessary qualifications. The day may not be far distant when the gnome of our forefathers will be one of the most useful minerals of the earth. If that day does come the cobalt of Missouri will then be worth its weight in gold, unless more abundant deposits are found elsewhere.

But all this is a dream of the future. At the present day cobalt has many uses. It is used weekly in almost every household, and yet the average person has never heard of this mysterious mineral, much more seen it. It gives the blue color to common "wash blues," so necessary in laundry work to change the yellow of newly washed linens into the proper whiteness. Paper manufacturers use cobalt as a blue pigment to color writing, wrapping and wall papers. Compounded with oxygen, it becomes oxide of cobalt, used exclusively to color porcelain, pottery and glass. A thousandth part of cobalt blue will give

clear glass a decided blue tint. Painters, artists and copyists use cobalt blue in their daily work. In different quantities and mixed with other minerals, it produces all shades of blue known in art. It even has the power to give ordinary iron vessels a blue tint, when it is mixed with the molten iron.

Chloride of cobalt, dissolved in sufficient water, forms a sympathetic ink, which, when used on ordinary paper, is not visible until heat is applied, when the writing stands out in blue, only to disappear again when anything damp is rubbed over it.

Cobalt, in ore form, is of a steel gray color, lustrous, crystalline, nearly white when polished, hard, slightly malleable, very ductile at red heat and it does not lose its magnetic powers in any stage of heat. In Missouri cobalt is found associated with copper and nickel and lead, with here and there traces of silver. It requires a high grade of smelting and refining to separate it from the nickel. In Canada it is found well mixed with silver.

#### **PEARL BUTTON INDUSTRY.**

The pearl button industry of Missouri during the year 1909 experienced its most prosperous year since the first factory began operations here, the value of the output exceeding that for 1907, the previous record year, by 56 per cent and that of 1908 by 136 per cent.

Five pearl button factories, four of which are in Lewis county, and the other in Pike county, report an output amounting to 149,815,728 buttons and blanks, valued at \$267,794, for the twelve months in question. Thousands of rough and ugly mussel shells were consumed in turning out this vast array of smooth, shining, round pearl buttons, of sizes varying from a diameter of a quarter of an inch to those which measure an inch and a half across and which are used chiefly for ornamental purposes to lend a finishing touch to female wearing apparel, were produced. The blanks are the plain round discs, which are cut from the rough shells and need finishing touches in the way of the last polish and the four holes for the thread, before they become buttons and have the luster and name of pearl.

One Missouri factory shipped its output as far east as Germany and England, which fact speaks highly for the Missouri pearl buttons, as further east there are many factories, past which our product had to be shipped before it reached those foreign coun-

tries. In addition, nearly every state in the union used our output in 1909 and during the early part of this year.

In former years a goodly portion of the shells used by the Missouri factories came from the bed of the Mississippi river north of the mouth of the Missouri, but now the state must depend upon the mussel diggers of the Wabash, Black, White, Cumberland, Tennessee, the Illinois and other streams for their supply. Shells are still obtained from the upper Mississippi, but not in quantities of former years. Occasionally shipments are received from fishermen who operate in smaller streams in the interior of Missouri. In late years the price per ton of shells has steadily increased in value. Of course, all these streams belong to the Mississippi as tributaries, and therefore all shell taken from them are credited by Uncle Sam as being the output of the Mississippi valley. For 1908 the crop, according to the federal authorities, amounted to 76,265,700 pounds of shells, worth \$386,120. But, of course, all these shells did not come into Missouri. The 1909 figures have not been compiled as yet, but will probably be as great, both in quantity and value.

At its best, the life of a mussel digger is a monotonous and hard one, exposed as he is to all grades of weather, and being obliged constantly to toil in and above water, but occasionally there comes a gleam of sunshine in the shape of a pearl, which, when placed in the hands of a jeweler, brings a snug sum of money, depending on the size, shape and color of the find. It is estimated by the federal authorities that the pearls and slugs found in the 38,137 tons of mussels placed on the market by the "diggers" of the Mississippi river and its tributaries in 1908 were worth \$299,800 to the finders. This sum, when added to the worth of the shells, gives a total value of \$685,920 for the mussel fishermen for one year of work. It must, however, be remembered that the pearls and slugs brought much more, in the finished state, to the jewelers, who bought the raw article. The same authority gives the first value of pearls and slugs for 1906 at \$381,000, and for 1907, \$264,500.

In color the fresh-water pearls are white, cream, pink, purple, blue and, rarely, black. The shapes are irregular, being either button, round, oval, pear and of drop forms. For pearls the prices vary, ranging from \$1 to \$2,000 each, and for slugs from \$1.50 to \$60 an ounce. In 1909 several large pearls, valued at

between \$1,000 and \$2,000, were "recovered." One found near New Albany, Ind., in the Ohio river, was half an inch in diameter. Another, found near Williamsport, Ind., weighed 87 grains and was valued at \$2,000. Another, found near Dubuque, Ia., weighed 165 grains and was given a value ranging from \$2,000 to \$6,000. It is said that a pearl develops in two years' time and is then dropped from the shells. If this is true, then in the mud of the Mississippi river, in front of northern Missouri, are thousands of pearls of varying sizes and values. A fortune is in store for anyone devising a way of recovering these lost jewels.

The pearl button industry of Missouri will last as long as mussel shells can be readily obtained. The federal authorities are now wrestling with the problem of artificial propagation, but laws are needed to protect the mussel clams. The factories in which the blanks and the buttons are made are all well built, generally of brick, and are full of intricate steel machinery. The workers are skillful and well paid, their occupation being far from monotonous, owing to the active lives they lead and the interesting and many stages each shell passes through before it finally appears as a string of lustrous buttons of varying sizes, ready to be sorted and stitched on to cards for the market.

In the five factories which reported for 1909 to Labor Commissioner Hiller, there were employed 268 male workers and 102 females, who, in that year, drew \$109,189 in wages for an average of 300 days. For raw material and supplies the disbursements were \$109,667. The capital invested was \$145,008, of which \$40,908 was in machinery. For rent, taxes and insurance the amount paid out was \$2,809.

In six years the pearl button factories of Missouri have turned out buttons to the value of \$979,479, and at the same time paid out in salaries and wages \$416,369. And yet the industry is only one of Missouri's many side lines. The mussel itself is now being used as food for hogs. The flesh is cooked to preserve it and then fed in a mixed state. The portion of the shells, which remains after all useful parts have been cut into button blanks, has many uses, such as lime food for chickens. The lime can be converted into cement.

Various kinds of pretty ornaments are made by one of the factories from the shells, and at times campaign emblems have been manufactured therefrom.



CUMBERLAND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.



**MISSOURI'S CORN COB PIPE INDUSTRY.**

Missouri's unique industry, the converting of crude and practically worthless corn cobs into a valuable commodity, known to the world over as "Missouri corn cob pipes," broke all previous records for quantity, quality and value of production during the year 1909.

Missouri's production of corn cob pipes, the modern pipes of peace which make tobacco taste its sweetest, amounted in 1909 to 27,733,260 pipes, as compared with 24,671,460 pipes for the year of 1908. This was the output of seven factories located at Washington and Union, in Franklin county; Owensville, in Casconade county; Bowling Green, in Pike county, and Holstein, in Warren county. In addition, there were manufactured by these same establishments 454,236 wooden pipes, 152,784 pipe cleaners and 1,881,484 extra stems.

This vast array of figures furnishes the basis for the most vivid "pipe dreams" when it comes to determining just how many corn cobs were consumed in this gigantic industry. Even allowing two pipes to the cob, it took nearly 14,000,000 cobs for the bowls, not considering the thirteen or fourteen millions of feet of reed needed for the stems. One thoroughly posted on the average yield of corn per acre could go deeper into this interesting subject and establish almost to a certainty how many acres of Missouri's richest bottom lands were used to raise this amount of maize.

While only one of Missouri's pipe factories makes a specialty of the wooden variety, two others turn them out as a side line. As each cob pipe required a stem, it is close enough to say that at least 30,000,000 stems were manufactured in the same period, not all of reed, but a good many of bone, some of amber and several millions of imitation amber and other substances.

The 1909 production of the factories, which have made returns, sold for \$448,454, as compared with \$431,810 for the year 1908. Early reports for 1910 indicate that the production for this year will be worth \$475,000. These figures include the value, not alone of the cob pipes, but also of all wooden ones, the extra stems and the cleaners. At retail these pipes sell for from five and ten cents up to fifty cents, according to the design, finish and material the stem is made of.

If there are any corn cob pipe factories outside of Missouri

their production is so small that their State Labor Bureaus do not herald the fact to the world. Franklin county is in the center of the corn cob pipe industry of the world. Its output alone for 1909 consisted of 24,433,300 of "Missouri corn cobs," which is nearly as much as the whole state produced in 1908. In addition 1,881,484 extra stems and 55,872 wooden pipes came from there.

The process of converting a corn cob, rough and crude, as everyone knows it to be, into a highly finished and pretty "Missouri corn cob," with either a bone or amber mouth piece, worth from ten cents to a quarter of a dollar, is highly interesting, requiring much delicate and rapid handling, and many intricate and fast revolving machines. The workers are highly skilled, intelligent and so keen sighted that no damaged pipe bowl ever passes beyond each individual machine, regardless of the vast number turned out hourly. They enjoy the work and take great pride in producing a perfect pipe, realizing that the fame of the "Missouri corn cob" depends upon their quick, deft fingers. Time has made each so skillful that accidents seldom occur.

Each pipe goes through about a hundred operations and handlings before it is ready to be sent to the packing room, where the finishing touches, such as labeling, sorting and placing in pasteboard boxes, is done by young, neat damsels with rosy cheeks, flashing eyes and nimble fingers. All the machine work is done by male workers, each having his own little part to do. Some run machines which in the fraction of a second cut the cob into the first rough size; others operate borers which in a flash excavates the bowl; others have charge of the piece of mechanism which cuts the hole for the stem, and still others manipulate sanding, smoothing, plastering, staining and varnishing devices.

In all the seven factories, which reported for 1909, employed 301 male workers and fifty-two females, who drew in course of that year \$137,327 in salaries and wages. The raw material and supplies required to produce pipes worth \$448,454 cost \$199,981, most of which sum went to farmers for cobs, which were formerly considered valueless and either burned as fuel or used to fill swamp lands.

Invested in grounds, buildings, machinery, tools, fixtures, etc., the seven factories reported \$199,414, a gain in working capital of about \$40,000 over 1908. There was paid out for rent, taxes

and insurance \$2,827 and for other miscellaneous purposes \$59,410.

Missouri corn cob pipes are used the world over, being as familiar on the streets of the cities of Norway and Sweden, Australia, Germany, South Africa, New Zealand, not to mention England and Ireland, as they are in St. Louis, Kansas City, Chicago and other American metropolises.

### **SUNFLOWER SEED.**

#### **Millions of Pounds Wasted Annually in Missouri.**

Millions of pounds of sunflower seeds are allowed to go to waste in Missouri annually, simply because it is not generally known that they can be used for food for men, as well as animals, and therefore have a commercial value. In the year 1909 about 400,000 pounds of the seeds were sent to market by Missouri's 114 counties, and that about \$4,000 was realized by the sale of the same.

While originally a native of tropical America, the sunflower is now found growing more or less wild all over the cultivatable portions of the world, and especially in south and central Europe, seeds having been carried there from America by several sixteenth century rovers, who took a fancy to the large flower, both for its peculiar wild beauty and that it had a food value.

In Russia the sunflower seed is prepared and eaten just like Americans do peanuts. The poorer class often eat the seeds raw, the only drawback to this style of turning them into a palatable article being the difficulty of easily separating the kernel from the hull.

In Missouri the sunflower is found everywhere, growing in vacant city lots amid rubbish as well as in rich lands of the southeastern section of the state and in the foothills of the Ozarks. Goats thrive on the plant, eating everything from the seeds and petals down to the coarse rough stalks and the roots. The seed is often used, mixed with other seeds as feed for poultry, and parrots especially enjoy this menu, forming a food which was a mainstay for them in the tropical regions. The early Indians of the land pounded the seed into a powder and made a bread of the same.

An oil, closely resembling olive oil, but, of course, inferior in

quality, is made by pressing sunflower seeds. It is very palatable, easily digested, and has a high food value. In this respect it is said to be superior to our cottonseed oil, which is put to so many uses in domestic life and in art and science. In art, sunflower oil is used for paints, taking the place of linseed oil, and when properly refined and prepared is almost as valuable.

The sunflower is full of the substances which make honey, and therefore is a valuable food for bees. The stalks and leaves and flower petals make excellent fodder for cattle. As a fuel the stalks and leaves have high value in sections where wood is scarce and not too great a degree of heat is required. An acre of sunflowers will yield several cords of good fuel without considering the value of the seed. It is estimated that fifty bushels of seed can be grown on an acre of ground. A bushel of seed yields a gallon of oil, figuring that the oil is as valuable as the cottonseed variety, which, in 1909, averaged about 40 cents, one acre of sunflower seed will produce oil worth \$20, which means that the farmers' share would be about \$12, and the manufacturer the remainder; out of which sums both would, of course, meet all their expenses.

As sunflowers can easily be grown in corners and in lands of little use for anything else, it would pay to produce more. The oil can be used like cottonseed oil, in the manufacture of oleomargarine and several other cooking preparations.

### POP CORN YIELD.

Pop corn, the commodity which is responsible for much love making in rural sections and which has paved the way to many a true match, is plentifully grown in Missouri, more plentiful than is generally supposed to be the case. The pop corn crop of the 114 counties of the state is placed at 5,550,000 pounds for the year 1909. Probably only half of the production went to the market, but had all been sold, the farmers who raised it would have received \$166,550 for the crop, figuring this tasty little article at an average of three cents a pound the year round. With half of the amount sent to market the sum of \$83,250 was poured into the coffers of the farmers for another one of Missouri's many little side lines.

Pop corn can be and is grown in every county in Missouri, which has a corn production, but most farmers raise only enough

for home use, many not realizing that there is a good and constant demand for this article the year round, with the market never lower than \$1.00 a bushel, a figure which ordinary corn has not reached for many a year. Experts say that one can be raised as easily as the other.

### **POP CORN CULTURE.**

One of the strictest rules in the culture of pop corn is the handling of the grain after it has been harvested. No time is allowed to elapse after the picking until it is safe in a roofed crib, especially constructed for that use, for upon the thorough drying of the grain rests its grading and its popping qualities.

The cribs are of strips of wood, much narrower than those in the sides of an ordinary corn crib, in order that the air apertures may occur with greater frequency. A complete air circulation is established in many cribs by laying a line of loose drain pipes through the pop corn.

Many cribs are fitted with drying flues at intervals of about six feet, and various other means are taken to insure a complete drying of the crop. Each kernel or grain must dry throughout. Pop corn that is damp on one side or in the center, will not pop freely and perfectly.

Many farmers hold their pop corn until late in the winter for a higher price market.

Seed pop corn is worth five cents a pound. It usually takes five or six pounds of seed to an acre. A pop corn farm on the outskirts of a large city, if properly run, pays well.

### **MISSOURI'S EDUCATIONAL SYSTEM.**

But few, if any, states in the Union possess a better system of public and private schools than are found in Missouri. The state is divided into 10,053 school districts. For the year ending June 30, 1909, the public schools cost the taxpayers \$13,512,692 to educate the 1,005,092 children of school age. A recent law compels every child of sound body and mind from six to fourteen years of age to attend either a public or a private school during each school year. The territory of these school districts is so divided as to enable each child to attend school conveniently. The public school properties of the state are worth \$42,531,765.

Missouri has the largest permanent interest-bearing school fund

of any state in the Union. This fund on July 1st, 1909, amounted to \$14,045,925.72, and it is being rapidly increased each year.

There are over one hundred private colleges and many parochial schools in the state, and these, combined with the five state normal institutions, the Missouri State University, and two private universities, have an enrollment each year of over 80,000 students, and the expense for maintaining these schools is more than \$2,500,000 annually.

The state supports regularly five normal schools, a state university for the education of white inhabitants and the Lincoln Institute for the higher education of negroes. Washington University, St. Louis University, William Jewell and Central College are the leading schools of their class west of the Mississippi river.

### **CHARITABLE AND PENAL INSTITUTIONS.**

Missouri maintains many charitable institutions for the care of the afflicted. Asylums for the insane are located at St. Joseph, Fulton, Nevada and Farmington, and a colony for the feeble-minded at Marshall. A school for the deaf and dumb is found at Fulton, and a school for the blind at St. Louis. A reform school for the boys is maintained at Boonville and another for the girls at Chillicothe. A home for the ex-Federal soldiers is located at St. James and another for the ex-Confederate soldiers at Higginsville. The state's penitentiary is at Jefferson City. Each county provides a suitable place, where the paupers may have a home and receive the comforts of life.

### **MISSOURI'S GOOD ROADS.**

Every county in Missouri has some special feature or characteristic in its road work. The state is as diversified in road material as in climate, crops, or mineral productions. No one method or plan is adaptable in all places alike, and often the plans and methods must be varied over one county. In one section gravel construction is best, in other rock, and still others sand-clay or chert. A special feature in some counties is the well dragged earth road, while in others concrete or masonry in culverts or bridges may be pre-eminent.

It is necessary for the county highway engineer to study his field and choose the methods, plans and materials adaptable to

the locality. The object of this publication is not only to give testimonials to the fact that Missouri is making headway—and highways—but to portray the diversity of available materials for road work.

Road building is making use of natural materials in such a manner as to produce the improved road. With such widely distributed road materials as sand, clay, gumbo, chert, gravel and rock, Missouri can have as many good roads as she needs.

Missouri has 110,000 miles of public roads.

Missouri has 800 miles of rock road.

Missouri's roads would reach across the state 400 times.

The annual expenditure upon Missouri roads, bridges and culverts for 1908 was approximately two and three-quarter million dollars, distributed as follows: Road surface—rock, \$300,000; gravel, \$300,000; earth, \$1,000,000; bridges, \$800,000; culverts, \$300,000. As much more was spent in 1909-10.

The cost of maintenance upon bridges is 17 per cent of the annual expenditure upon these structures, culverts 41 per cent. This difference in the percentage of the cost of maintenance represents the difference in the methods of construction—the annual toll paid to the timber structure.

The Missouri legislature of 1907 voted about one million dollars to the roads—the war debt fund of \$475,000 and \$500,000 from the state revenue—and submitted a constitutional amendment to the voters for a 10 cent state road tax. Unfortunately, the \$500,000 appropriation was never available, and the state tax was defeated at the polls by 24,700 votes. Had all this been obtainable, Missouri would now be ranking well in road work.

The constitutional amendment for an additional road tax of 25 cents on the \$100 assessed valuation carried by about 20,000 votes.

Missouri has enough road mileage for 40 roads across the United States.

The state of Missouri has a large area in which the sand-gumbo method of road construction is adaptable. There are hundreds of miles of Mississippi and Missouri river bottom lands, and about 4,000 square miles of low gumbo and sand lands in one body in southeast Missouri, where good roads will help greatly toward placing these sections among the richest agricultural districts of the country.

The road drag has done as much toward making good earth roads as any other one tool ever known. Every foot of earth road in Missouri should be under maintenance with the drag. The first public lecture ever made upon the drag for road purposes was at Chillicothe, Mo., December, 1901, by Mr. D. Ward King, under the direction of the Missouri State Board of Agriculture. This was followed by lectures and demonstrations over the entire state.

Missouri has spent not less than \$30,000,000 upon her roads alone.

Missouri has 4,000 miles of rock gravel and chert roads.

Missouri has 240 miles of bridging, enough to reach across the state.

Missouri has spent not less than \$20,000,000 upon her bridges and culverts alone.

Missouri has 90,000 culverts (structures less than ten-foot clear span), not including small pipe openings.

The road work of the state would go forward in leaps and bounds under a definitely fixed policy of state aid.

A constitutional amendment for state aid to roads, authorizing a state levy of 5 cents on the \$100 of assessed valuation, was voted upon in 1910.

Missouri roads reach every farm in the state. Does any other method of transportation? The highway is more necessary than the railway, or the waterway.

## CHAPTER XI.

### A TRIBUTE TO MISSOURI.

By  
**HARVEY W. ISBELL.**

Dry details are dull; statistics are entirely too prosaic to be inviting, and a solemn marshaling of facts and figures, to prove that which is almost as self-evident as an axiom in mathematics, would be extremely tedious. I take it, therefore, that in the assignment of this subject, argument is not needed to prove that Missouri is a great state—that her institutions are the best known to a civilized age, or that her resources are beyond the computation of man.

Every intelligent observer recognizes this, and all well informed persons concede it. Considered from whatever point of view, the conclusion is irresistibly the same—no state in all the splendid array, of this great sisterhood of sovereign states, is more blessed in the solid excellence of her institutions, or the marvelous wealth of her natural resources.

The celebrated Frenchman, DeTocqueville, said of that magnificent stretch of territory between the Alleghany and Rocky mountains: “The valley of the Mississippi is, upon the whole, the most magnificent dwelling place prepared by God for Man’s abode. Nature has lavished her grandest and richest gifts. No region in the world has received equal recognition at her hands. The fabled productiveness of the Orient, or the Divinely blessed Promised land, pales before the realities of this broad expanse.”

What is thus said of the entire Mississippi valley may be emphasized as to Missouri—located as she is, in the richest section of this fertile valley and in the very heart of the continent. What then of Missouri? Her past is rich in legendary lore—redolent with romance—and sweet with song. True, her Marathons and her Thermopylaes are yet to be discovered and pointed out; no Delphic temple nor cultured Monolith crowns her hills

with mouldering relics of races and religions now forgotten; no ruined castles lift their weather worn battlements above her peaceful streams in silent, but eloquent portrayal of the romance and chivalry of a vanished people. Nevertheless, there are vestiges everywhere of an ancient people having once lived here—a people rich and powerful and great in numbers. Nothing definite or satisfactory, however, is known of them. Like the leaves they came, like the leaves they passed away and no man knows whence came they, or whither gone.

Of that later epoch, when the white man came from over the seas in search of fabled mountains and still more fabled fortune; when Jesuit priests scaled the mountains and forded the rivers and traversed the trackless plains in their zealous efforts to teach the untutored savages the sweet, simple story of the crucified Christ; of that still later period when the first settlement was made in what is known as Missouri, at St. Genevieve; of its history, first as a French outpost, then a Spanish possession, again a portion of French territory, and finally, that part of the United States known as the Louisiana purchase; of the suffering and hardships and heroic endurance of those pilgrim pioneers who blazed the way for the triumphal march of a higher civilization at a yet later date; of the organization of Missouri under a territorial form of government, and later of her admission into the Union as a state; of the political wrangles and strife and contention, and the celebrated compromise upon which she was finally admitted, and of the terrible Civil War which culminated years later, from the causes which that compromise was intended to obviate; of the glorious achievements and heroic bravery of her sons who fought upon either side in that unhappy fratricidal struggle; of her wondrous growth before that bloody era, and of her phenomenal advancement since, of all her glorious past whereof sentiment may weave garlands of song to commemorate achievements, both honorable and illustrious—of all this, and more, impartial history speaks.

It is Missouri as she now is with which this paper has to deal. Her past is dead; her future is uncertain, but her present is reality. Whatever she may have been in the twilight of history; what she may become hereafter, Missouri is today, compared with her sister states, what Rome was to the other cities of the world in the days of the imperial Ceasar—the crowned

queen of them all. Very true the statistics do not so proclaim. But these relate only to population, manufactures, visible wealth, etc., as these things actually exist at the time of taking the census. No cognizance is taken of Missouri's undeveloped resources or of the grand possibilities locked up in her mountains of iron; her miles of navigable streams; the unequalled fertility of her soils and her inexhaustible supplies of coal and other useful minerals. When these are enumerated, where, upon the green globe is there another land that can compare with Missouri?

She is an empire within herself, nearly in the center of the great valley states, and locked in the fructifying embrace of two of the grandest natural highways of trade upon the face of the earth, she is the natural center of all commercial relations between the sections as she is, practically, the center of the continent. She is the natural gateway through which the East and West must pass in their exchange of commodities, and, also, at which the North and South must meet in trade. Her location alone must make Missouri, in time, the richest and most powerful state in the Union, though every hill were a barren and every plain a desert. But, upon her hills a thousand cattle feed and her valleys are full of fatness. Missouri's geographical location, therefore, is a great advantage, but this is supplemented with other natural advantages that no other equal area, of this or any other continent, can boast.

The natural resources of the state, yet undeveloped, are simply incalculable; while those already developed are almost fabulous in extent and variety. Possessed of every natural advantage in soils and water courses, and blessed with a mild and salubrious climate, the sun never shone and the rain never fell upon a fairer land—a land more picturesquely diversified with woodland and prairie or more generous in its returns to the husbandman's toil. It is a land that veritably flows with milk and honey. It drips with fatness. That which a man sows he reaps—returned to him a thousand fold. All her hills are crowned with glory and all her valleys are filled with beauty and all her plains blossom like the rose. The honest toiler finds here a paradise. He has but to plant and the generous soil gives back to him riches beyond his desire. Eden did no more for the first tiller of the soil than Missouri does, year in and year out, for the humblest toiler of the fields, and, as a natural consequence, in every section of the state,

the landscape is dotted with well ordered farms and comfortable homes, where comfort and plenty set down by the fireside, and happiness and contentment abide.

And yet agriculture is the most inconsiderable of Missouri's resources. Much of the splendid soil lies fallow. Everywhere, travel in whatever direction you may, in many of the richest portions of the state, and endless stretches of prairie meet the eye. Acres upon acres and miles upon miles of the virgin soil yet await the husbandman's skill. Millions of homes remain yet to be established and untold wealth remains yet to be turned up with the soil. If the surface products of Missouri could be multiplied sufficiently to feed the world, and there certainly is no question but that they could be, the subterranean resources of the state are yet more marvelous. All the useful minerals abound here. Coal exists in inexhaustible quantities of the best quality for all purposes. Numerous as are the industries already established looking to the development of her resources in this direction, little more has actually been accomplished than the practical demonstration of the fact that her mineral wealth is beyond computation, surpassing in riches the mines of Golconda, and in splendor the magnificent dreams of Aladdin.

Truly it may be said of Missouri, every acre of land is a principality, and every foot a fortune. There is only the application of skilled scientific labor to the development of her resources, to place Missouri, commercially, as to the rest of the continent, or for that matter, all the world, where Venice stood in the days of the Doges. She may become the money lender—the banker—the Rothschilds of states. The tendency is certainly in this direction. Immigration has, of late years, poured into the state in a steadily growing stream. Money and muscle and mind are daily and hourly seeking investment here, and daily and hourly make rich returns. Thrift, enterprise and tireless energy characterize the people. Progress is written in letters of living light everywhere. The broad acres are being brought under subjugation; small farms are multiplying; towns and villages and cities are springing up almost like Jonah's gourd, in a single night. Industry and trade have entered in upon and taken possession of all the land. All this is due in a measure only to the natural resources of the state—to the salubrity of the climate and the fecundity of her soil. The institutions under which we live, civil, religious,

educational, and otherwise, have much to do with her growth and prosperity, both present and prospective, and these in turn, rest upon that broad, secure basis which general education alone can give.

In common with the other states of this glorious Union, Missouri enjoys the blessings and privileges of free government. In common with them she has maintained man's inherent right of self-government. Through struggles, defeat, poverty and disappointment we have established the principle that the strength of a government lies, not in its rulers, but in its people. Our political institutions have done more to promote the welfare of the human race than those of any other people in all history. And yet Missouri is no Utopia—that remains a yet undiscovered island. Sir Thomas Moore's celebrated chimera of government has never yet been realized. The Philosopher Locke's experiment proved to be but an impossible dream. "The Grand Model" was a grand failure. But the principles of civil and religious liberty, as they exist here in Missouri, have given us a very near approximation to the ideal excellencies of both schemes, because these principles are founded upon the idea of general intelligence.

All systems and forms of government heretofore instituted among men, not based upon the fundamental principle of education of the masses, have failed to secure the grand end of all human government—the highest good to the governed. The recorded experiences of six thousand years prove good government and general intelligence are synonymous. The one is the natural sequence of the other.

All the centuries that have passed since the "Tree of Knowledge" gave up its precious fruit to human lips have been centuries of bitter trial to mankind. All these years a ceaseless warfare has been waged between Light and Darkness, between Right and Wrong. As the world grew older men grew wiser; knowledge became more general; superstition receded before encroaching enlightenment; might no longer made right, and civilization advanced as education became more general. The rights of man became the study of man, and the result of six thousand years of experiment and study and bitter trial was the establishment of the system of government under which it is our blessed privilege to live—a system that guarantees greater personal liberty and broader political privileges than any other in all history. Of

its successful operation the past history and the present grandeur of the confederation is ample proof; for its stability there is every reason to hope. It is sufficient for the purpose of this paper, to accept the fact that ours—the only government that ever maintained the rights of man in their purity—is the undoubted outgrowth of a general enlightenment based upon and springing from the idea of popular education.

It is uncontrovertibly true, therefore, that, so far as political institutions are concerned, Missouri is equally blessed with other states of the Union, and infinitely more so than any other people on the earth.

As to her religious and educational institutions—these rank with any of the age. Churches and colleges are numerous. Indeed, all the evidences of a refined and moral and cultured people are plainly visible on every hand. The highest type of civilization is found here; has taken deep root, and will have a steady and continuous growth. Refined sentiment and cultured taste in literature, in science and in art, characterize no small portion of our population. All those institutions which tend to elevate and ennoble mankind, and which can exist only among a well-informed, reading people, exist there in the highest degree of excellence. The pulpit and the press are recognized at their full value and to their influence is due much of the progress made in the way of general enlightenment.

The strong religious fervor which underlies and strengthens every American institution in the general character of our people, as does that other characteristic element, of individual independence of thought, which leads every man to know the “why” and “wherefor” for himself. There is enough of the Puritan in our character to make us tenacious of principle, both in religion and politics, and enough of the Cavalier to assert and maintain them. The fact that only first class talent can command a pulpit, even in the rural districts, and that our newspapers are confessedly the ablest in the world, proves the enlightened character of our population.

Verily, he who preaches to Missourians, be it through press or pulpit, must know whereof he speaks; for there are ears to hear, cultured as his own, and as quick to detect a rhetorical flaw or a sophistical syllogism.

Truly, Missouri is a great state. Her people are a great people. Her institutions are grand. Her resources are wonderful. What more need be said. We enjoy the blessings of civil and religious liberty; our laws are as nearly adapted to the imperfections and frailties of our race as human laws can be; the brightest, ablest minds of the age dispense to us wisdom and truth from the sanctuary and the sanctum; we stand as a people and as a state, at the front of a powerful progressive civilization. We are in the glorious dawn of a golden age of enlightened progress and culture. Need more be added.

Yes. There is one humble institution in our state upon which all these others, secure and firm as the towers and cupolas and fretted arches of Westminster rest upon the foundation stones—splendid in their beauty and perfect in all their proud proportions. To it Missouri owes every excellence of whatever character—moral or political—to it she must look for every blessing of the future. This institution, unpretentious as it is, is the tap root that gives life and permanence to every excellence and beauty in our social and business life—which makes us all that we are, as a people and as a state, and all that we may ever hope to become.

Magnificent in the extent of her territorial domain; opulent in the inexhaustible wealth of her natural resources, and blessed in the number, the excellence and the character of her institutions, Missouri is yet more magnificent, more opulent, more blessed, in that richest of all her resources, that noblest and best of all her institutions, that crowning glory of the civilization of the twentieth century—her common schools.

## CHAPTER XII.

### CORRECTIONS MADE AND ADDITIONS TO, "BROWN'S HISTORY OF VERNON COUNTY, MISSOURI."

By  
**FRANK P. ANDERSON.**

Page 129, in lines 19 and 20 from the top, omit "Cherokee," "Chickasaws," and "Choctaws." These tribes were not west of the Mississippi river until 1835, when they were removed to the Indian Territory by the United States government during the administration of President Jackson from the states of Mississippi, Georgia and Alabama.

Page 269, in lieu of W. H. Branton, Democratic candidate for the legislature, insert that of Dr. J. L. D. Blevans. Blanton was the representative from Vernon county in the preceding session, but was not a candidate in 1860. The issue between Gateswood and Blevans, both Breckenridge Democrats, was on the question of the formation of a new county out of the northern portion of Vernon county, and the southern portion of Bates county. If successful the result would have been, Nevada would cease to be the county seat. Gateswood was a citizen of Montevallo and advocated the proposition. Blevans was a citizen of Nevada, and opposed to the proposition. Gateswood was elected; but the war coming on the following spring, the question was overshadowed and engulfed by the more important issues, which were to be settled, alas, only by a cruel and fratricidal war.

Page 273, first line, top, strike out Lexington and insert Booneville. Governor Jackson with Generals Parren's and Clark's divisions of state troops remained at Montevallo (present site) camp until General Rains with his division from Lexington joined him at this camp, and there took place "the general organization or systematic arrangements to the proper commands."

On the fourth of July, Jackson's army, the Missouri state troops, moved to "Rupespoint," three miles northeast of Lamar,

and established camp "Lamar." On July 5, 1861, occurred the battle of Carthage between the forces of Governor Jackson and General Siegel, United States army. This battle commenced just north of North or Dry fork of Spring river, about twelve miles north of Carthage and continued on the Spring river and through and to the eastern edge of Carthage. Darkness coming on, Jackson's forces went into camp in the eastern limits of Carthage, and General Seigel continued his retreat that night until he reached Sarcoxie in the eastern limits of Jasper county, when he bivouaced for the night and next morning continued his retreat to Springfield. Fourth line from the bottom strike out "Neosho" Seigel's regiment comes to Sarcoxie, but not to Neosho. I was with the army from the time General Raius' division passed through Nevada to join Governor Jackson at Montevallo, until the state forces went into camp on Cowskin Prairie, McDonald county. I had left Nevada with the view of going to Texas. At 12 o'clock the first night in camp on Cowskin Prairie, I reconsidered my intentions of going to Texas and decided it was my duty to return to Nevada and look after the welfare of my stepmother, who I had left there with my half brother, Thomas P. Anderson. She had been all an own mother could have been to me for more than fifteen years, having nursed and cared for me, when at the age of ten years I was afflicted with the "White Swelling," in my left leg which made a cripple of me for life; and in recompense for this tender care and motherly love on her part for me, I felt it to be my filial duty as a dutiful son to return to her and to provide for her and as far as in my power protect her from the ravages of the war, which was then bursting on all sides. Arriving at this conclusion I saddled my horse and left camp in company with two others and by traveling by night and resting by day in the brush, we in due time reached Nevada. At this time I was deputy county and circuit clerk and recorder of Vernon county, under Col. D. C. Hunter. The last term of the county court of Vernon county, held previous to the war, adjourned June 6, 1861. This record was never signed except by me as Deputy of D. C. Hunter, clerk. The next session of the county court was held October 17, 1865.

On returning to Nevada I opened up the clerk's office, which was located in a brick building located on the southwest corner of the public square, which was built for that purpose and burned

May 26, 1863, and I recorded everything unrecorded in the office, including the financial statement of Vernon county, which you will find in book "A" county court records, pages 243 and 257, both inclusive. On September 2, 1861, occurred the battle on Dry-Wood between the forces of Gen. Sterling Price and Gen. J. H. Lane, of Kansas. Soon after this battle Captain Green of the Sixth Kansas, Col. Judson commanding at Fort Scott came into Vernon county, arrested Dr. A. Badger, Patrick L. Maxey, Thomas H. Austin, and myself and took us to Fort Scott. They held the first three named for about three days, and myself about one week when they released us, we all taking and subscribing to the oath of loyalty.

Page 313. Pony Hills mother never lived in Nevada, she had no house in Nevada, consequently the Federals did not burn her house. Pages 313, 314 and 315 and 600, 601. I was an eye witness to the burning of Nevada by Capt. Morton of the Cedar and St. Clair county militia and his men, on the morning of May 26, 1863. I had returned the evening previous from Jefferson City, Mo., where I had taken a lot of mules, which I sold to Gen. Thomas L. Price and delivered them to him on the farm of Judge William Scott, formerly judge of the supreme court of Missouri, and grandfather of Len Scott, of Nevada, Mo. My mother, brother Thomas and I lived in the frame house opposite the little brick house on the corner of Austin and Washington streets. The brick house belonged to John Ragsdale, a Confederate soldier, who died a prisoner of war in the Federal prison at Alton, Ill. This brick house was occupied by Salmon C. Hull, deputy of John L. Wilson, county clerk, as a residence and clerk and recorder's office, etc., in January, 1866, after the records were removed from Balltown. The frame house in which I lived is still standing and the one in which Uncle Tommy Austin and his wife, Aunt Louisa, died. At that time there lived in Nevada just seven families, including Thomas H. Austin and wife, who lived outside of the townsite on the spot where now stands the residence of Henry (Hank) A. Wight. Mrs. Mariah Baugh and daughters, Mrs. Henry Morris and Mrs. Mourning Bowland, now Mrs. Red Cummins, both living at this date. They lived together, mother and two daughters, at the old Baugh residence, situated on Cherry street, where now stands the two-story brick building, built by John A. Tyler as a residence. Mrs. Lowe, the mother of W. M.

(Maus) Lowe and her colored woman, lived in the A. G. Anderson residence, on the lot on which stands the "Duck" block. Drury S. Collins, who lived in the D. C. Hunter residence north of the square, or that of Allen Blake, which stood some distance west of Hunter's, as to which my memory is not clear. Mrs. Patrick P. Maxey and married daughter, Mrs Alfred (Dick) Cummins, and single daughter, Amanda, who afterwards became the wife of Crit Moore, lived at the corner of Walnut and Main streets, north of the jail, formerly the property of Major Prewitt, now I believe it belongs to G. W. Conklin.

At the time of the burning, this house belonged to Mrs. Judge Roberts, the mother-in-law of A. G. Anderson. Benjamin F. Long, (the first J. P. after the war), wife and five or six children lived on west Cherry street, just west of the old frame court house which stood on Lot 4, Block 2, original town. In this court house Frank P. Anderson taught a three months' subscription school in 1860, the first school taught in Nevada. All told there were just seven families and not more than twenty-seven residents of Nevada when Morton burned the town. There had no refugees come to Nevada, for it was not considered a "City of Refugees." I do not remember that any of the houses occupied as above stated were burned, except the houses of Mrs. Baugh and Mrs. Lowe, and probably Mrs. Maxey's. but about all the vacant houses were burned.

If my memory serves me right neither Morton nor his men gave Mrs. Baugh and Lowe or Maxey any notice of their intention of burning their houses until they had eaten their breakfast, which those ladies had kindly prepared for them: and their first intimation given them, was the setting on fire the bedding in each house, giving them little or no opportunity to remove anything. On my arrival at home the evening previous, as above stated, my mother informed me, that Mr. Collins had a very sick child and that she had promised Mrs. Collins that she would come up and sit up with the child that night, so she, my mother and I, after supper went up to Mr. Collins' and remained all night. Next morning early, my mother on looking out saw the public square filled with soldiers. She called my attention to them, and pretty soon after Capt. Morton and several of his men rode up to the gate at Collins'. I went out and met them. Capt. Morton asked me who I was and where I lived. I told him who I was and

pointed to the house where I lived and showed him my "protection papers" as we called them, issued to me by the military authorities at Fort Scott. About this time my mother came out and told me she thought Mr. Collins' child was dying. I informed Capt. Morton of the condition of affairs at that house, and requested him not to permit any of his men to enter the yard, which request he readily complied with. He asked my mother and I to go home and prepare breakfast for himself and three or four of his men, asking mother if she had any real coffee. (There were many substitutes for the real article in Vernon county those days), saying he wanted a strong cup of pure coffee. She told him she would prepare him a cup. We went home. The first thing mother did was to look for her coffee. It was gone. Some of the men had been in and ransacked the house and found and taken away the coffee. Pretty soon Capt. Morton came in, took off his sword and belt, and threw them on a bed and laid down. I told him coffee. The man soon returned with it, so Captain Morton had of the house being ransacked and the coffee missing. He called to one of his men and ordered him to go find and return that real coffee for his breakfast. I think the man who found it was the one who had pillaged it. While he, and two or three of his men were eating I looked and saw Mrs. Baugh and Mrs. Lowe's houses on fire, and men running around and setting fire to a number of vacant houses. I informed Capt. Morton of this, and told him that house belonged to my widowed mother, who had prepared his breakfast for him, and asked him to spare it, and afford me and my mother that protection that Federal authorities had guaranteed me. He said he would. (Note—Will say the house belonged to Dr. J. L. D. Blevans, my stepmother's son, and that Thomas H. Austin did not have a mortgage on it. Thomas H. Austin was not a brother-in-law of Dr. Blevans, but was a half uncle by marriage. Dr. Blevans' father was a half brother of Mrs. Thomas H. Austin) and he did. He got up and went to the door and saw many houses burning and his men applying the torch to others and met two of his men coming in the yard; he ordered them out of the yard and put a guard at the gate with orders not to permit any one to come in. He made a pretense to of giving some of his men orders to go out and stop the firing of the houses; but the conflagration went on uninterruptedly until soon there was little of Nevada left. I had a very fine saddle horse, bridle and

saddle. When I went to the stable in the rear of the house, horse, bridle and saddle were gone. I so informed Capt. Morton. He said he would see that it was returned, and he did. Before leaving he lined his men up on the public square and told me to pick out my horse, which I readily did. He ordered his man off the horse and to deliver the horse to me, which was done. Soon after, they left going East. While there are many inaccuracies in "Brown's History," of the burning of Nevada, as recorded on pages 315, 316 and 317, of that book, it is substantially correct as to how and what saved Capt. Henry Taylor's life on that day, as was my understanding at the time, and is my recollection now. Page 597, line 22, (from top) insert "John C," instead of "D. C.," making it read John C. Boone. Page 598, the only pine lumber hauled from Van Winkle's mill in Arkansas, was hauled by Frank P. Anderson in 1867, after the close of the war. A portion of this lumber went into the court house built that year by C. W. Goodlander, contractor of Ft. Scott. That brick court house was located on the public square, and the one preceding the present magnificent and commodious structure which now adorns the public square in Nevada. Thanks to the intelligence and pride of the citizenship of Vernon county, their financial acumen in so planning it and paying for it (seventy-five thousand dollars), in three years time, without undue or onerous taxation of the people.

Page 602, second line from top insert "South" in lieu of "West." Page 603, 20th line from top, insert "Frank P. Anderson" in lieu of "A. A. Pitcher," and was kept in store of Frank P. Anderson & Co., west side of square. Line 19 from top, insert "A Mr. Wright," in lieu of "A Mr. Wight."

In Brown's history, pages 603 and 604 the assertion of the secretiveness of the building of the M. K. & T. railway through Vernon, were it not so absurd and ridiculous it would be amusing to the old settler. The building of railroads in those days were heralded far and near and often before they were began or ever built. I will now take up the building of railroads in and through Vernon county in the early days of the beginning of her prosperity and while what I may write may prove dry and tedious to some, I promise it shall be truthful and I hope it may be read with interest by many, especially the newcomer. The Missouri, Kansas and Texas Railway had won the right-of-way through the Indian Territory north and south by beating James F. Joy of the

Missouri River, Ft. Scott & Gulf Railway by first reaching the northern line of the Indian Territory and running a train within her confines. The Cherokee and Choctaw councils of these two Indian nations, had declared in council they would grant the right-of-way through their respective nations (which reached from the southern line of Kansas on the north to the Red river on the south, this river being the dividing line between Texas and the Choctaw nation in the Indian Territory), for a north and south road and only one, the first coming and running a train within the confines of their territory, to be the first and only one to ever have this privilege. Then the Cherokees and the Creek nation (west of the Cherokee nation) agreed to a similar proposition in the councils of these two nations for an east and west road on the same terms and conditions. Here I will say that the St. Louis & San Francisco Railway Company secured this east and west grant of right-of-way without a struggle for she had no competition and built from Pierce City, Mo., to Vineta, I. T. But quite different with the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railway Co., and the Missouri River, Ft. Scott & Gulf Company. Their's were to be the battle of the Giants.

The Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railway Company, Levy Parsons, of New York City, president, with Robert Stevens, of Elmira, N. Y., as general manager of construction, commenced the building of their road at Junction City, Kan., on their line of the Kansas City and Denver Railway, now the Union Pacific, on the head waters of the Neosho river. At about the same time James F. Joy, of Boston, president of the Missouri River, Ft. Scott & Gulf Railway commenced the building of their road at Kansas City, Mo. Here was to be the race. The Missouri, Kansas & Texas from Junction City, Kan., down the Neosho valley and the Missouri River, Ft. Scott & Gulf Railway from Kansas City, Mo. The goal, the northern line of the Indian Territory; the prize, the right-of-way (and the only one) through the Indian Territory, the gateway to imperial Texas. Joy had about twenty-two miles, the advantage in distance, but the heavier country to grade through. They each commenced building about the same time. The race was fast and furious; especially as they neared, where now is Parsons, Kansas and Cherokee, Kansas, about twenty-five miles north of the Indian Territory line. All that portion of Kansas, was then a vast, unoccupied prairie wilderness. When within



BENTON SCHOOL.



about three miles of the coveted goal the M. K. & T was slightly in the lead, but ran out of rails. Robert Stevens, the general manager, was a small man in stature, but the most energetic bundle of nerve force I ever met with, a man who combined executive ability with judgment, foresight and indomitable will power and capable of infusing these traits into others with whom he was brought into close contact. He in person was on the ground at this crisis. With three miles more of rails, he could win over Joy, the right-of-way through the Indian Territory without them all was lost, including the vast commonwealth of Texas. What was he to do? The question did not remain long unanswered! When his last rail was spiked down to the tie, on the grade, where the sod had not been broken by the graders, he ordered his superintendent of track-layers to bring his construction train, then his supply, commissary and boarding trains to the end of the track; then to take up track immediately in the rear of those trains to the distance of their length, bring it forward and re-lay it; when this was done to move up his trains and repeated the same operation. This was done successfully and in this way the M. K. & T. Railway walked her first trains into the Indian Territory, a distance of one-half mile. The company claimed the right-of-way through the territory in accordance with the resolutions of the Creek and Choctaw councils, as having ran the first train into the territory from the north, which claim was not disputed. And they received the grant. When this was done Joy was within less than a mile of the line, at where is now Baxter Springs, Kan. Joy stopped building at this time and Baxter Springs, the terminus of the road sprang into existence. In 1882 he turned east and built into Joplin and Webb City, Mo. Not until about 1900 did the old Gulf road, and after it had been absorbed by the St. Louis & San Francisco Railway, get south of Baxter into the Indian Territory, thirty years after the M., K. & T. had beaten her to the north line of the territory. In 1900 the Frisco built south from Baxter, connecting with their Pierce City and Oklahoma line at Afton, Indian Territory. When Mr. Stevens had got his track into the Cherokee nation, a few days afterwards he received a consignment of rails and at once relayed the gap he had broken in his rear in his road; and all was lovely with "Bob."

Asking pardon for this degression, I now return to Missouri and Vernon county.

In 1866 the first year after the war was closed, Thomas Wilson, a brother of Jno. L. Wilson, who was the first clerk of Vernon county (by appointment) after the war and who lived on a farm in Osage township north of the Osage river, on the Balltown and Pappinsville road, the farm belonging to Dr. Jesse F. Stone, who was killed in the war on the Confederate side and an uncle of my wife's, which farm I afterwards bought and in 1873 traded it for a hotel property in Topeka, Kan., realizing about \$20 per acre for it, and which proved to be very valuable coal lands worth \$125 per acre. After the building of the L. & S. Railway, commenced the agitation of building a railroad from Sedalia, Mo., to Ft. Scott, Kan. He traveled incessantly up and down the road in a buckboard between Sedalia and Ft. Scott, via Clinton, Pappinsville and Balltown, but never came near Nevada; preaching the necessities of a railroad through that country.

His pleadings becoming so persistent and vociferous, he was nicknamed "Old Salt Barrel" by those living along the line; for the reason he always elucidated his arguments of the importance of building the road by comparing the price of a barrel of salt, which it cost them at that time when they had to haul it by wagon either from Sedalia or Pleasant Hill and the price they would get it at had they the railroads. His argument was crude, but good and it finally won out; but, alas for Wilson, he was so disappointed because the road was not built on the road chosen by him that he retired in disgust to a farm in Kansas and left the building of railroads to others. But not until he had seen the commencement of the building of it at Sedalia and the company had let him the contract to build the grade to Windsor in Henry county, which he did and on which I hope and believe he made some money. For he deserved it.

In 1867 Peter A. Ladue of St. Louis, A. C. Marvin and John Barrett, of Sedalia; Harvey Bunce, father of the late Mortimer Bunce, of Vernon county; Major Elliott, of Howard county, Missouri, and D. C. Stone, of Clinton, Mo., revived the old charter of the "Tebo and Neosho" railroad, chartered by the legislature of Missouri prior to the war, secured local subscriptions from Cooper, Pettis and Henry counties and in 1868 commenced the grading of the road southwest from Sedalia toward Clinton, Mo. Charles Roberts, of Bates county, was chosen a director for Bates county; Gen. C. W. Blair and Dr. B. F. Hepler,

of Fort Scott, for Bourbon county, Kansas, and I for Vernon county, Missouri. In June, 1870, we secured a subscription of \$300,000 from Vernon county to the road. For this act Judge Sylvester Fuller and Judge E. S. Weyand, of the County Court of Vernon county, received severe censure from the people of Vernon county for making the subscription. Judge H. P. Mobley, of the County Court, opposed and protested against the subscription. I for my activity in the matter and for being a member of the board of directors of the railroad company received the long, lasting execration and condemnation of the good people of Vernon county, the effects of which I very sensibly felt and was politically reminded of on more than one occasion for twenty-five years thereafter. But I have and have had the satisfaction of knowing that that act of the County Court of Vernon county on the 28th day of June, 1870, and my activity in the matter saved Nevada from losing out as the county seat of Vernon county and the formation of a new county out of the northern portion of Vernon and southern portion of Bates counties. For had the road been built on a straight line from Appleton City to Fort Scott, as the people of Fort Scott and those in the southern portion of Bates and our own citizens of the northern portion of Vernon county desired so much and strived so hard to accomplish, Nevada, the "Gem City" of the southwest, would have relapsed into that silence which I saw settle upon her on the morning of the 26th day of May, 1863, when the torch had done its work and she lay a desolate, disconsolate and ungainly ash heap and smoldering debris, at the feet of Mrs. Henry Morris, Mrs. Rea Cummins and myself the only living witnesses of that conflagration and Nevada's spoliation. I believed then, I know now, what I did then was for the best interest, future welfare and prosperity of Nevada and of Vernon county at large. It certainly made it easier for securing of the Lexington and southern division of the Missouri Pacific railway ten years later. But even then I and my dear departed friend and colaborer, Col. E. H. Brown, of Carthage, Mo., working together for a common interest—the interest of our home towns and counties respectively; for if either Carthage or Nevada won the other would not lose, but if either lost both would lose; had to meet again the ancient enemy of Nevada, to-wit, Fort Scott, who worked so indefatigably to have this road built from Rich Hill to Fort Scott.

During his life only he and I and since his death only I know or ever will know the struggles we had to endure the opposition and objections to overcome and to frustrate that project. How he as projector and I as contractor on one occasion disobeyed, at the risk and peril of losing our good standing and influence with the backers of the road, orders emanating from the highest authority, which action on our part threw Fort Scott off her guard; and on another occasion lost another written order, thereby securing two days' time. Result: Nevada and Carthage got the road and Fort Scott lost it. I do not claim that our action on the above occasions was in strictest compliance with that business etiquette which should govern gentlemen in their dealings with their fellow man, but our view of it at the time was; the case is desperate, the ends to be gained justify the means we employ to gain it; in a word, Nevada and Carthage should have the road; Fort Scott should not. Fort Scott in those days, when she was striving to establish her commercial supremacy as the emporium of the southwest, had men of foresight, judgment and business acumen worthy of the steel of the best of those who opposed them.

With untiring energy and unfaltering zeal she kept up the struggle for a northeastern outlet, after she had lost the L. & S. road, for she, like Auticlus, "Unable to control, spoke loud the language of her yearning soul," for the flesh pots of northwestern Vernon county, and finally, in later years, secured the coveted object by getting a branch line built from Rich Hill to Fort Scott.

Begging pardon for this digression, I return to the building of the M., K. & T. road.

Soon after the subscription of \$300,000 was made to this road by the County Court of Vernon county, the directory of the old "Tebo and Neosho road" sold it, with all its rights and franchises, to the M., K. & T. Co., Levi Parsons, of New York City, president. At this time we had the road graded to Clinton and track laid to Green Ridge in Pettis county. The M., K. & T. Co. took immediate charge of the building of the road; but we did not make legal transfer of the Tebo & Neosho franchises until the track had been laid to where Harwood is now.

Mr. Robert Stevens, general manager of construction of the M., K. & T. Co., who, as previously stated, had won out in his

contest with Mr. Joy in Kansas, at once withdrew his force from Kansas to Missouri and energetically pushed the construction of the M., K. & T. to Nevada, thence to Fort Scott and on to a junction with their Neosho valley or Junction City division, where now is Parsons, Kan., where the company had secured a large tract of land for townsite, which they laid out and named it "Parsons" in honor of the president of the road. This accomplished, Mr. Stevens took up the work where he had left off in the Indian Territory and with his usual vim pushed it through the territory and to Dennison, Tex.

Soon thereafter, his health failing, he ceased an active business life and returned to his home in Elmira, N. Y. For years he represented his district in the New York state senate. He died several years ago. And this reminds me that all those active men—I might say of some of them great men, close friends and genial spirits I had the pleasure of coming in contact with in the building of the M., K. & T., the L. & S. division of the Missouri Pacific railway and the St. Louis, Kansas City and Colorado railway, now the Rock Island, St. Louis & Kansas City line, have all passed to the unknown and I alone am left. Peace to their ashes! To me their memory is dear. Of the hundreds of thousands, aye, may I not say of the millions, of humanity who in the past forty years have ridden over these great arteries of travel and of commerce, many reclining in the magnificent "Pullman sleeper" and dining in the elegant cafe and viewing God's own country from the swift but easy gliding observation coach, think of or for a moment give a passing thought of the men who in the childhood of this country, as it were, planned, schemed, labored and wrought, through heat and cold, sunshine and gloom, day and night, in prosperity and in adversity; at times receiving the encomiums of the few, at all times the execrations of the many; these men who made possible the advantages, the facilities of trade and travel, the deep halcyon repose enjoyed by the present generations. I ask how many? Few, if any! As to the Nevada & Minden railroad, that was my conception. I first suggested it to Col. E. H. Brown and he and I took out the charter for it in Kansas. I had the first survey made to Pittsburg, Kan., by Col. S. T. Emerson, of Chicago, at my own expense of \$900. The maps, profile, notebooks, estimate of construction and instruments were in my of-

face, northeast corner, second floor, Moore's Opera House, Nevada, when it first burned, and were all destroyed. I had Mr. Emerson to come from Chicago and remake the survey, etc., at about the same expense as the former, but later I was reimbursed for the outlay by the Missouri Pacific Railway Company when they agreed with me to finance my project. At the same time I was promised by the then management of the Missouri Pacific Railway Company the building of the road from Nevada to Chetopa, Kan., at the same prices I had built the L. & S. from Rich Hill to Joplin, which was entirely satisfactory to me.

This agreement would have been faithfully carried out, but unfortunately for me I got in disrepute with the company before they got ready to commence the building of the road and the general management of the Missouri Pacific changed hands and Mr. H. M. Hoxie, of the Texas Pacific, was made general manager of the Missouri Pacific. He let the building of the Nevada & Minden to the Bagnell Brothers, of St. Louis, his friends. For Bagnell Brothers I graded the road from "Nassau Junction" to the crossing of Little Dry Wood creek, the only sub-railroad work I ever did. This scheme was a good one for my friend Colonel Brown and I had our plans not been frustrated unwittingly and unintentionally by as honorable a man, as upright a gentleman and as true a friend as we ever had the pleasure of knowing and of being associated with in a social or business capacity. I refer to my departed friend, Robert M. Tucker, of Lamar, Mo. Our business association with Mr. Tucker does not particularly apply to a history of Vernon county, as the stage of our association with him was laid in Barton county at the townsite of "Minden." Mr. Tucker owned a tract of coal lands in the western part of Barton county on which was located the town of Minden, a station on a branch of the Missouri River, Fort Scott & Gulf road. John M. Richardson or his estate of Springfield, Mo., owned adjoining coal lands, and D. S. Swartz, of Vernon county, owned 320 acres adjoining, these three ownerships totaling about 1,400 acres of very valuable coal lands. I had Mr. Emerson to make his survey and locate the route of the road through practically the center of this body of land. Mr. Tucker was managing the estate of John M. Richardson, deceased in Barton county.

Soon after I had located the Nevada & Minden road through

this tract of land Mr. Tucker came to me and Colonel Brown and informed us that the Richardson land was for sale. He proposed to us that he would come in with us and organize a coal company, also a townsite company, buy the Richardson and Swartz land and he would put in his on which was located the town of Minden. We would enlarge the townsite, open up the coal lands and build up a second Rich Hill. The scheme was a good one and struck our fancy, without the necessity of argument. We said we would do it. As it was likely to prove a pretty big proposition, we advised taking in another party, making four, and suggested M. S. Cowles, of Rich Hill. This Mr. Tucker agreed to. We met in the Talmage House, Rich Hill, and mapped out a plan of campaign. He was the agent of the Richardson estate and had for sale the lands of the estate in Barton county. He told us what the Richardson land could be bought for and what he would put in his lands for, including the Minden townsite. I had seen Swartz, who was a citizen living in Harrison township, Vernon county. Mr. Swartz demanded \$50 per acre, or \$16,000 for his 320 acres. Here I will say this land lay on the high prairie dividing the watershed, where the water falling on the north portion flowed into the Big Dry wood, thence into the Mormation and Osage rivers, thence into the Missouri river. The water falling on the south portion flowed into the North fork spring river, thence into Neosho river, Grand river, Arkansas river, into the Mississippi river; in fact, it lay on the extreme western spur of the Ozark mountains, but not withstanding this, it was selected by the commissioners away back in the fifties to locate the swamp and overflowed lands in each county in the state and given to the counties for a permanent school fund. D. S. Swartz bought his 320 acres of Barton county in about 1866 or 1867 for \$1.25 per acre, or \$400 for the tract. It was so poor he would not improve it, but came on to Dry Wood and bought a tract of very fine land and improved a farm and reared a family.

We paid Swartz the \$16,000 for his 320 acres. He told me he bought it as an investment. No one will deny but that he made a good investment, \$16,000 for \$400 in less than sixteen years. The entire investment for the 1,400 acres cost us about \$70,000.

We organized our coal and townsite company and capitalized

it for \$150,000, putting in our land at this price, and the stock subscription was fully paid up. Only a moderate amount of water, you will observe.

Several years prior to this time Jay Gould, through Colonel Brown, had purchased 1,000 acres of coal lands adjoining ours on the north. After our organization and after we had bought the lands we had not gone far on our road to prosperity as we thought till who should we meet in the road but Jay Gould by proxy. He said, "Hello, boys; where are you going? What are you doing?" Brown and I, who had met the gentleman before, knew from that time on we would have company in our little game. We made a clean breast of it and explained our scheme to him. "All right," he said, "and I endorse it. By the way, Brown, where is that 1,000 acres of land you bought for me several years ago in Missouri?" Brown replied, "It is still there." "Well, is it not in Barton county?" "Yes!" "Does it not join this land you boys have bought?" "Yes!" "It is all good coal lands, yours and mine?" "Yes!" "Well, that is good! Why not join forces, I putting in my 1,000 acres and as you have 1,400 acres, I'll pay you boys the difference in cash so we will be equal, not four against one. We will increase the capital stock to \$300,000, you boys taking 49 per cent of it and I 51 per cent, and I will build the road." Brown replied there will be no objection to you coming in. We will put our land in at cost and you put in yours at cost, paying us the difference in cash, and you order the building of the Nevada & Minden road at once; but as to having 51 per cent of the stock, leaving us 49 per cent of the coal and townsite company I am afraid the boys will object. If you will agree to an equal division of the stock we will be glad to have you in. "Well, Brown, you see the boys and if they will not agree to me having 51 per cent of the stock I guess I will have to start in with 50 per cent, but I look to you, Brown, to get me that other 1 per cent some day. In the meantime we had perfected our organization and elected our officers. We then let Mr. Gould in the company, taking over his 1,000 acres, he paying us the difference, and transferred to him one-half of the capital stock and gave him a representative in the board of directors. At this meeting it was asked of us that certain of the officers of the corporation we had chosen resign and be filled by those selected by the Gould interest and

the treasurer's office be located in St. Louis. To this we four objected. We held one-half of the stock, a majority of the board, and all the officers. This noncompliance on our part to the demands of the Gould interest occasioned a war of words and the meeting adjourned incontinently. Previous to this Robert M. Tucker, E. H. Brown, M. S. Cowles and myself had entered into a solemn, binding verbal covenant, each to the other and to all, that neither or none of us would ever part with a share or any fractional part thereof to any one, without first offering it to the other three or to sell to any one without the full and free consent of the others. This covenant was never broken to my knowledge. At the adjournment of the above meeting Brown and I saw we were on the verge of an eruption with the Gould-interest.

Brown had been a right-hand man of Gould for years and was the president of the Rich Hill Coal Company on a salary of \$5,000 per year and a large stockholder in that company at that time. Mr. Gould owned at that time a majority of the stock of that company. Gould was treating and had always treated Brown fairly. Brown had no complaint against him, nor any cause to suspicion his design or future conduct as related to our Minden Coal Company. Brown was not afraid to risk Mr. Gould.

I had done about \$400,000 worth of construction work for the Missouri Pacific in the past. I had the promise from the general manager I should have the building of the Nevada & Minden from Nevada to Chetopa, Kan., at the L. & S. prices. That contract would easily be worth \$50,000 to me. The investment of each of us four in the Minden Coal Mining & Townsite Company was \$17,500 each. Here was the dilemma: We four held a consultation, Brown and I advocating letting Mr. Gould have an extra share of the Minden stock. Cowles and Tucker objected, Cowles not strenuously. Would if Tucker would. Tucker opposed it violently and with much venom. Unfortunately for Mr. Tucker and ruinous to us he had never had any business connection with Mr. Gould, knew nothing about him except newspaper articles, which not always did Mr. Gould justice. He would fight Gould to the death and would never yield a point and reminded us of our covenant. We accepted of this uncalled-for allusion to our compact and informed him we would ever hold it sacred, although it wrought our financial ruin. We

pointed out how the break with Mr. Gould would effect us; that the amount we had in the Minden company was a mere bagatelle compared with our interest actual and in expectancy. Tucker was immovable. Brown and I realized the hopelessness of the case. Soon there was to be a meeting of the Rich Hill Coal Company; also the Minden company at Rich Hill. Brown was president of both companies. When the day arrived Brown was sick in bed. Both meetings were postponed until the following week. I had notes falling due and had to raise quite a lot of money. For some time I had pleaded with Tucker and Cowles to take over my stock in the Minden company. They said they were not able to carry it. I then requested them to find a purchaser for it who would be agreeable to them and Brown. They set to work to do so and finally induced Mr. James A. Hill, a large stockholder in the Rich Hill Coal Company, but was at daggers' points with Mr. Gould and then engaged in a law suit with Gould over some Rich Hill Coal Company stock. Hill was a rich man, worth three-quarters of a million. The day the meetings should have been held in Rich Hill the Gould interest had a representative there as proxy for Mr. Gould. In the course of a conversation with him that day he asked me what I considered the Minden coal stock worth. I told him I thought it worth par. He replied he should judge it was as he thought there was a great future for the company. He asked me if I would take par for mine (which would amount to \$37,500, it having cost me \$17,500). I told him not that day. Well, if you will take it next week at the adjourned meeting in St. Louis I will undertake to find a purchaser. "You will surely be down then," said he. I told him yes. Hill was in Rich Hill also that day and that afternoon he agreed to take my stock at \$20,000 at the request of Tucker and Cowles and consent of Brown and pay for it when I came to St. Louis the following week. When we went to St. Louis, all four of us at the appointed time, the following week, we went to the Laclede Hotel and went up to the dining room for breakfast. When I came out of the dining room in the hall before going down the stairway I met the representative of Mr. Gould, with whom I had had the talk in Rich Hill. After meeting me he said, "Well, have you your Minden coal stock with you?" I said yes. "Well," says he, "I have found the buyer for it and let us go over to the Equitable building (the

headquarters of the Missouri Pacific Railway Company) and you can transfer the certificates of stock and receive a check for \$37,500." I then told him I had sold the stock and to whom. He turned from me in disgust and I have never seen him since.

Mr. Hill gave me his check for \$20,000. I transferred him all my stock in the Minden Coal Mining Company and the Minden Townsite Company and by that act saw \$17,500 go glimmering, which I could have had by walking four blocks in the city of St. Louis. But I kept inviolable my covenant with Brown, Tucker and Cowles, which I have never regretted and never shall. It has come to me recently on the wings of the winds that at this late date it is being said that I was the cause of my friend Bob Tucker's financial ruin. I am bold to assert that I do not believe Bob Tucker ever made such an assertion. It is my understanding that later on James A. Hill bought Brown's, Cowles' and Tucker's stock at the same price paid me and assumed the fight with Mr. Gould himself, which I understand terminated in an equal division of the property between Hill and Gould. The day I delivered my stock to Hill in St. Louis at the Laclede Hotel in Col. E. H. Brown's room, M. S. Cowles and Robert M. Tucker were present. Tucker held the note for collection I had given to the Richardson estate in part payment for my portion of the purchase price. He figured up the interest on the note and Mr. Hill gave Mr. Tucker his check covering the amount and then gave me a check for the remainder of the \$20,000. The board of directors of the Minden Coal Company then went into session in that room, Colonel Brown presiding as president, although flat on his back in bed. I resigned as a director and James A. Hill was substituted in my place on motion of Robert M. Tucker. At that meeting the Gould interest endeavored again to get control of the stock; failing in that, they again tried to get two or three of the most important offices and failed at that. Mr. Tucker had now a strong ally in Mr. Hill, who was at outs with Mr. Gould already. Colonel Brown advocated moderation, pointing out the disastrous effects of opposing the Gould interest, but still standing faithfully by his covenant and voting with Tucker, Cowles and Hill when the Gould interest expected he would vote with them. But he did not. Noble man! That day he met his financial ruin, but he did not violate the covenant. In the afternoon of that day in the same room and Colonel Brown presiding

as president of the board of directors of the Rich Hill Coal Company, he was by the Gould interest deposed as president of the Rich Hill Coal Company, which position carried a salary of \$5,000 per annum and which position he had held since the first organization of the company and was succeeded by Major McDowell. I lost the contract for building the N. & M. road and we both from that day to this had no dealings and no interest in common with that company.

Gould, to punish Tucker, Hill, Cowles and Brown, changed the location of the road through Barton county, throwing it two miles west of my location; the coal mines were not opened, the townsite was killed and all was lost. I understood in after years that Brown, Cowles and Tucker sold their interest to Mr. Hill, receiving about what I did. Therefore Mr. Hill kept up the unequal contest for years until they finally divided the land and my understanding is Hill's heir, William, still owns his portion.

Such was the disastrous finale of a worthy and meritorious scheme, equal in point of merit to that of the Rich Hill enterprise, brought about by the obstinacy and mistaken ideas of an honest and upright friend of mine, who meant well and believed he was acting for our best interest; whose conduct in this matter I forgave at the time and whose memory I cherish still with the fondest recollections. I will not attempt to write of my efforts to build the Lexington, Lake and Gulf railroad into Nevada from Lexington, Mo., in an early day, in which I lost money, but the loss was of my own choosing, as I chose to lose myself rather than to see a bonded indebtedness saddled upon Center and Osage townships for a road I believed would never be completed. For the truthfulness of this assertion I have a living witness in the person of S. A. Wight, of Nevada; also the County Court records of Vernon county. Nor will I write of my endeavor to build in the interest of Nevada the "Nevada and Eldorado" railroad or of the "West Eldorado Townsite Company," which enterprises proved to be my financial Waterloo.

Nevada finally got this road, but in my endeavor to build it I lost my all. Nor will I speak of the building of the State Lunatic Asylum No. 3 or rather the raising of the money by donations to purchase the land on which it is located except to say that to S. A. Wight, of Nevada, aided by myself to a small

extent, is due the credit of getting the Missouri Pacific Railway Company to donate \$5,000 to that fund.

In bidding on railroad work I never made a false figure or a mistake. I always made money. When I received my pay for work done and money invested in one year as much as \$42,000, I am free to admit that in my efforts to build up Nevada and Vernon counties my first aim was to make money, but that the interest, prosperity and future greatness of the town and county was a strong secondary consideration with me. This much I hope will be conceded me. I have held office in Vernon county in a judicial capacity. The records of Vernon county of my stewardship show I never betrayed a trust imposed on me by the people of Vernon county. I would not refer to my past life in Vernon county, where I lived for thirty-eight years, from 1859 to 1897, had not my motives been so wrongfully construed on account of my activity in assisting to build the railroads Nevada and Vernon county are enjoying the benefits of today. Nevada is no longer my abiding place, but I feel she is still my home. And when the cares, the trials and the disappointments of this life is over with me, my only request is that I be laid to rest beneath her sod in beautiful Deep Wood cemetery.

I recently visited Nevada after an absence of fourteen years since first leaving there and more recently passed and repassed through Vernon county by rail. During my visit to Nevada and Vernon county I took pleasure in observing the many improvements in both city and county. When my gaze extended over the broad acres of well tilled and highly improved farms in the county, with the appearance of peace, plenty and pleasure the happy lot of their owners, and this the land I once knew as a vast unbroken prairie wilderness, I indulged in a retrospect of the past. I contemplated that in the past I had taken a small part in the affairs of Vernon county which made possible this great change and I consoled myself with the hope that the present generation and future posterity would do me justice and treat my memory kindly.

My visit to Nevada was one of pleasure, but, alas, alloyed by sadness. It was a pleasure to notice the many improvements in the town and to note the seeming prosperity of her people and most of all to meet many of my old-time friends. But, alas, the

many vacant seats, the many absent friends. It was sad indeed and I felt as though,

“I fain would weep, but what of tears;  
No tears like mine could e'er recall them;  
Nor should I wish that groveling cares,  
Cares like mine should e'er befall them.”

May peace, prosperity and happiness be the portion and abide  
with the people of Nevada and Vernon county, Missouri.  
Joplin, Mo., August, 1911.                      FRANK P. ANDERSON.

## CHAPTER XIII.

### HISTORY OF VERNON COUNTY.

**Vernon county, Missouri**, as we know it today, is bordered on the north by Bates county, on the east by St. Clair and Cedar counties, on the south by Barton county, and on the west by the east line of the state of Kansas. It has an area of eight hundred and forty square miles, being thirty miles from east to west and twenty-eight miles from north to south, and is situated one hundred miles south of Kansas City and eighty miles north of the south line of the state. The earliest occupants of this section of our country of whom we have authentic knowledge were the Osage Indians, called "Ouachage" by early historians, and so designated on the map of this region made by Father Marquette after his historic trip down the Mississippi river in the year 1673.

As to whether or not that people who for want of a better name are known as the Mound Builders, ever inhabited this region, there has been much speculation and remains considerable doubt, some writers going so far as to deny that such a people ever existed. It is true, however, that in some parts of Vernon county are elevations resembling burial mounds, but nothing has been disclosed to show they are not natural formations. Few, if any, archaeological specimens, such as pottery, flint arrowheads, stone axes, etc., have been discovered in this section. But while we have no record of scientific discoveries of this character in the county, Dr. Brand tells of finding the bones of a man fourteen feet below the surface while digging a well, and also of finding in the bank of the Osage river an animal's tusk, eleven feet four inches in length, fourteen inches in circumference and which weighed 144 pounds. These were sent to a Mr. Prichard, at Glasgow, Mo., about 1872, but nothing further was ever heard of them.

#### **EARLY EXPLORERS.**

Interesting as it might be to speculate on these matters of which there is little or no definite knowledge, no good could come

of it, and it were better to follow, as far as possible, in the line of known facts. In this connection in discussing the question as to who were the first of the Caucasian race to traverse this region there have been those who have sought to show that this section of country was visited by Ferdinand de Soto and Francisco de Coronado, in their expeditions to the country west of the Mississippi river in search of a land of fabulous wealth, abounding in rich minerals and precious stones and filled with all the accompaniments of luxurious riches. But it has been shown to the satisfaction of the most reliable historians that the expedition of De Soto, which left Tampa Bay, Fla., in the summer of 1538, reaching the Mississippi near the site of the present city of Memphis, Tenn., in the spring of 1541, while it traversed the southeastern part of territory included in the present state of Missouri, it never explored any portion of that territory west or north of what is now Greene county. At the command of Don Antonio de Mendoza, who was the Spanish viceroy of Mexico, Francisco de Coronado, then Spanish governor of New Galicia, as northern Mexico was then called, about the time that De Soto discovered the Mississippi, in May, 1541, started with a force of 300 Spaniards in search of the land of fabled riches. Traveling in a northeasterly direction, he halted after a tortuous journey of forty-eight days near the bank of the Missouri river in which is now southeastern Nebraska or northeastern Kansas, and after a stay of twenty-five days, exploring the country round about, he reared a cross bearing the inscription, "Thus far came Francisco de Coronado, general of an expedition," after which he returned whence he came. Taken in all its details, it has been established as reasonably certain that Coronado came no nearer to the western line of Missouri than what is now Brown county, Kansas, or Richardson county, Nebraska. Other expeditions were sent out at later dates, on the same or similar missions as those of De Soto and Coronado, but all the evidences are against the supposition that any of them ever visited the region in which we are at present interested.

To whom, then, may we attribute the honor of being the first white man to visit this region? From a very early period a vast expanse of country west of the Mississippi was claimed by the king of France by reason of the discoveries of Marquette, Joliet and La Salle. Similar claims were made to certain territory bor-

dering the great river on the east, where French settlements had existed many years. As early as the year 1705 a French expedition explored the Missouri river as far as the mouth of the Kaw, the present site of Kansas City, and seven years later M. Antoine Crozat secured from the French king a lease of the vast territory of what was then called Louisiana, and plans were subsequently set on foot for the settlement of the territory embraced in the limits of the present state of Missouri. It was near the end of the year 1714 that M. Du Tissenet, a French-Canadian, well connected by birth, educated, talented, and ambitious withal, left his home in Canada and went to Kaskaskia, Ill., and thence to Mobile, to enter the service of M. Crozat, bringing with him specimens from lead mines near Kaskaskia, in which small quantities of silver were found. Several years later, in the autumn of 1718, the company of the west, under the proprietorship of one John Law, a Scotch adventurer, succeeded to the rights, formerly held by M. Crozat, and Du Tissenet returned to Kaskaskia, whence he was sent by the governor of Louisiana, M. De Bienville, on an exploring expedition into the region west of the Mississippi, being specially commissioned to investigate the natural resources of the country, and cultivate the friendship of the peoples he found. The choice of Du Tissenet for this important mission, requiring courage, endurance, tact and good judgment, was a happy one. Leaving Kaskaskia in the spring of 1719, traveling on foot and alone, he reached north central Kansas, the country of the Padoncas, in September following and on the 27th of that month claimed the country for France by erecting a cross and engraving thereon the arms of the French king, a full account of the expedition being given in his report to Governor Bienville dated November 22, 1719, after his return to Kaskaskia. To this clear-headed young explorer are we indebted for the first intelligent information of this country and the Osage Indians who occupied it. He speaks of their "great village" "near the Ouschage river" in a bottom prairie, "near a smaller stream" with abundant timber and meadow, or prairie land in the vicinity. They were stout, well-built men, great warriors and never so happy as when fighting their enemies. He found the Osages kindly disposed and ready to render him all the help they could in furnishing him the information he desired and learned from them there was lead in their country. From his detailed account

it may be stated with almost positive certainty that the village referred to was in the western part of Blue Mound township in Vernon county in the angle formed by the juncture of the Osage and Marmaton rivers, where the descendants of the Indians whom Du Tissenet visited had their home a century later. And that the lead in their country spoken of had reference to the vast deposits of that metal in Newton and Jasper counties since the country of the Osages reached to the Arkansas river on the south.

### **EXPLORING COMPANY OF THE WEST.**

Reverting to the Company of the West, or the Mississippi Company, as sometimes called, it may be stated that on acquiring from the king of France its patent, the company established itself at Fort Chartres, near Kaskaskia, on the Mississippi, and large numbers of French settlers were drawn thither, attracted by the alluring inducements held out by the company. The chief purpose of this company and also of the Company of St. Philips, which was subsidiary to it, was to explore the country west of the Mississippi and the upper country of Louisiana in search of silver and gold. The company last named, organized in Paris, was under the direct charge of Philip Francis Renault, a skilled metallurgist. With some 200 men, chemists, assayists, mechanics, machinists, etc., each an expert in his special line, Renault sailed from France via St. Domingo, where he procured 500 slaves, to New Orleans and thence up the Mississippi, reaching Fort Chartres in the early fall of 1719. From this point as his headquarters prospecting parties were sent out in search of the coveted treasures, and mines opened by these gold hunters in the southeastern part of Missouri were to be seen more than a century and a half later and are probably in existence today. Failing to find gold or silver, lead mining was carried on extensively, and the products of the smelters, which were constructed in various places, were carried on pack horses and on the backs of slaves to Fort Chartres, where ready market was found. This company under the leadership of Renault continued its work with unabated zeal till 1742, when, the main purpose of the expedition having failed of accomplishment, further effort was abandoned and Renault, with many of his faithful followers, returned to France.

Did any of these treasure hunters in their prospecting expeditions penetrate into the interior as far as Vernon county? On

this question there is a wide difference of opinion, and after much discussion pro and con it remains, for lack of positive proof, shrouded in somewhat of mystery and doubt. In treating of this matter Dr. E. R. Morerod, in his sketches which appeared in the "Nevada Ledger" nearly thirty years ago, says:

"We have evidences that our immediate section was traversed by Europeans in search of the precious metals by reason of the diggings and excavations at Halley's Bluff, on the Osage and vicinity; at the head of Lady's branch; on the Westfall place (Sec. 36-38-30); at Howard's Mound; in the southeast corner of Bacon township; on the McLain place, in St. Clair county, three miles east of the Vernon county line; and lastly at Golden Grove, in the southeastern portion of Barton county. In the first place it was claimed that these excavations were made by De Soto's party. \* \* \* Of this claim he is skeptical for the reason as he says \* \* \* the nature of the sandstones in which the pick marks are plainly visible today are of too crumbling a nature to have retained the impressions for 340 years. After investigation and an examination of the trees on the site, judging from their size and the number of annual rings of growth, I conclude they cannot be much more than 140 or 150 years old. It is also a fact that a great number of excavations that were plainly to be seen when the early settlers came to the country are now obliterated by the action of heat, frost, rain and the ravages of time.

"Dr. Dodson and others have informed me that when they came to the county (in 1850 or perhaps sooner) there were plainly to be seen the marks of diggings on the prairie, on the old Westfall place, in a systematic way. There were some five or six rows of excavations, half a mile in length; each excavation was perhaps eight feet deep and sixteen feet long, and there was an interval of four feet between the excavations and also between the rows. The place is now being cultivated and there is scarcely to be seen today any evidence of the former existence of these depressions. A large deep opening in the ground, as if of an abandoned mine shaft, was visible at one time a short distance southeast of Belvoir, but some of the settlers, fearing that their cattle might fall in, threw some timber and logs in it and today it is completely filled up. \* \* \* I am forced to doubt that De Soto ever had anything to do with these excavations, but I believe that they were done by Renault and La Motte and their party. \* \* \*

One reason \* \* \* is the finding of picks worn down to the eye, and chisels improvised out of gun barrels of very small caliber at Mine La Motte, and similar picks and chisels thus made have been found embedded in the soil in and around the excavations at Halley's Bluff and Westfall's place, the head of Lady's branch, the junction of Little Osage, and on the Howard Mound. Some of the marks made on the rocks at Halley's Bluff, it is plain to be seen, were made by chisels made out of those gun barrels. Those found at the Indian villages were doubtless found by the Indians at the Bluffs and taken by them to their village."

On the other hand, it is asserted that there is little probability that any of Renault's party ever set foot on the soil of Vernon county. And in support of this view it is argued that at the most Dr. Morerod bases his claim on possibly unreliable proofs and himself expresses but a faint belief in their correctness; that the finding of picks and chisels made from gun barrels is, at the best, doubtful, and since Renault's party was well equipped with mining facilities, there would be no need of resorting to any such extreme measures; that the action of the elements that obliterated the markings in the sandstone would also corrode and destroy bits of picks and chisels in the same time; that some of the localities where there were evidences of excavations were on open prairies where expert miners, as Renault's men were, would never think of searching for metals; that it is not likely they would prosecute their search in a locality so far removed from their base of supplies with no means of transporting their products except on pack horses or the backs of slaves, when the southeastern portion of the territory abounded in minerals more than they could handle; and it is improbable they would make more than a score of these excavations, when a single digging would have disclosed the utter lack in this region of the metals they sought. The conclusion is reached that these evidences of excavations in the northern part of Vernon county at some remote period, instead of being the depressions of shafts sunk are the remains of ancient caches, constructed, probably, during the troublesome times of the War of 1812 and used for storing or secreting provisions, furs, goods, etc., of French traders and trappers or possibly the Missouri Fur Company, which was organized in 1808. In support of this it is shown that Lieutenant Pike and General Wilkinson, who visited this region in 1806, make no mention of these apparent excavations, which they

would have been likely to do had such depressions then existed; that there was not a vestige remaining of the trading post of Pierre Chouteau, Sr., which had stood on the south bank of the Osage river some time prior to 1806; that Chouteau and De Lisa, who were licensed traders, were then planning another post near the Osage towns, regarding which General Wilkinson on August 6, 1806, wrote Lieutenant Pike from St. Louis:

“I am informed that the ensuing autumn and winter will be employed in reconnoitering and opening a connection with the Tetans, Panis and others; that this fall or next winter a grand magazine is to be established at the Osage towns, where these operations will commence,” etc.

That some kind of defensive works existed about this time is evidenced by the statements of early settlers who saw among other proofs the remnants of a wall and earthworks, which apparently had enclosed many of these cavities, and that the weight of authority evidently favors the theory that these excavations and cavities, for whatever purpose made, were of a date later than the time when Pike and Wilkinson were here in 1806.

#### **MASSACRE OF CAPTAIN VILLAZUR.**

What is known as the massacre of Captain Villazur and his party in 1720 has been thought by some to have occurred in Vernon county or its immediate vicinity. It was during the war between France and Spain at this time that an expedition of Spaniards, commanded by Captain Villazur, set out from Santa Fe, N. M., with the ultimate purpose of forcing the Missouri Indians, who were loyal allies of the French, to leave the Louisiana territory and confine their settlements to the east of the Mississippi. While Villazur and his well-equipped command were encamped near the Missouri river the Indians attacked and killed the entire body. According to the details of this massacre, as given by the Spanish writer, Du Pratz, whose account is most generally accepted, the Spaniards mistook the Missouris for the Osages, whose co-operation they intended to secure to expel the Missouris, and the Missouris, taking advantage of this, led the Spaniards to believe they would help them, and after being provided with arms, slaughtered every Spaniard except one of two priests who accompanied the expedition and who escaped.

From the fact that the scene of this tragedy was near the

Missouri river the claim that it might have occurred in Vernon county is untenable. It was to guard against such invasions on the part of the Spanish and to protect Renault's miners and other French interests that the French in 1721 sent an armed body under command of M. de Bourgmont to Fort Chartres, whence it ascended the Missouri and established itself with fortifications on an island a few miles below where the Grand river joins the Missouri and which was known as Fort Orleans. Three years after this De Bourgmont went up the Missouri to the present site of Kansas City and on July 3, 1824, assembled in council at a place on the Missouri, where Sibley, in Jackson county, now is, the chief men of the warring tribes which he found, the result of which council was pledges of peace and good will among the tribes represented, which were further strengthened by a visit of certain of the chiefs and warriors, under the guidance of Bourgmont, to France, whence they returned, after being royally treated, with a high appreciation of the honors bestowed and an exalted opinion of the French people.

But another tragedy was enacted in the fall of 1725, when occurred the massacre of all the inmates of Fort Orleans and the destruction of the fort, besides the slaughter of several hundred men and women of the Missouris, in an Indian village opposite the fort on the north, and the expulsion of all who were not killed, who fled to safety, to the Osages south of the river.

Who were the perpetrators of this brutal deed is a matter of conjecture; but it has been attributed to the Missouris' implacable enemies, the Sacs, the Foxes, the Iowas, and other savage tribes from the upper Mississippi regions. Renault's men, as already stated, continued their mining operations till 1742, when he returned to France. The French occupation of the territory continued twenty-one years thereafter, till 1763, when France ceded Louisiana to Spain, though possession was not taken till seven years later. During the Spanish occupation, between the years 1785 and 1787, a Spanish military or trading post, called Fort Carondolet, was established by M. Pierre Chouteau, Sr., on the south bank of the Osage river in the vicinity of Halley's Bluff, where extensive trading and trafficking was carried on with the French and other traders and trappers and the Osages, whose villages were nearby. Chouteau, for some reason, presumably having accomplished his purpose, returned to St. Louis



FARM AND LOAN BUILDING.



and the trading post was destroyed and fell into decay, being most likely burned.

#### REMAINS OF CHOUTEAU'S FORT.

In his notes of his journey up the Osage river in 1806, Lieutenant Pike says: "We passed the position where Mr. Chouteau formerly had his fort, not a vestige of which was remaining, \* \* \* just below which is a very shoal and rapid ripple, from whence to the village of the Grand Osage is nine miles, across a large prairie." The garrison or fort, as it has been called, was undoubtedly of rude construction and comprised, most likely, a trading house built of logs and other cabins, all surrounded by a palisade of sharpened stakes, and where necessary a wall of earth and stone, the material for all of which was near at hand. It is at least reasonable to conclude from the descriptions given and from the best information obtainable that this trading post was in the territory now embraced in Blue Mound township, in Vernon county, and that its story furnishes the most probable solution of the mystery involved in the cavities, depressions, excavations, diggings, markings, etc., about Halley's Bluff and in that vicinity that have been the cause and subject of so much vain speculation.

## CHAPTER XIV.

### LEWIS AND CLARK'S EXPEDITION OF 1804-6.

Thus far the actors of whose doings we have spoken have been mainly subjects of Spain and France and the aborigines of the territory of which we are treating. And it is refreshing to emerge from the realms of uncertainty and obscurity that involve much of their doings into the clear light of recorded facts.

In the year 1803 the United States by what is known as the Louisiana Purchase came into possession of all the territory west of the Mississippi river, between the Mexican dominions on the south and the limits of Oregon on the north, through to the Pacific ocean. Fifteen million dollars was the price paid France for this cession, which caused adverse criticism in many quarters, the amount being thought excessive. Largely to allay this feeling, expeditions, by direction of President Jefferson, were equipped and sent out, one under command of Captains Merriweather Lewis and William Clark and another commanded by Lieutenant Zebulon M. Pike. The former ascended the Missouri river from St. Louis, starting in the spring of 1804 and returning in 1806, and the latter went from the same point in the upper Mississippi regions, starting in the summer of 1804 and returning in April, 1806, his journey having taken him to the source of the Father of Waters.

Lieutenant Pike's success in this undertaking led to his being placed at the head of a second expedition up the Missouri by General James Wilkinson, to be carried out pursuant to instructions here, in part, given :

“St. Louis, June 24, 1806.

“Sir—You are to proceed without delay to the cantonment on the Missouri river, where you are to embark the late Osage captives, and the deputation recently returned from Washington, with their presents and baggage, and are to transport the whole up the Missouri and Osage rivers to the town of Grand Osage. \* \* \* Having safely deposited your passengers and their property, you

are to turn your attention to the accomplishment of a permanent peace between the Kansas and Osage nations, for which purpose you must effect a meeting between the head chiefs of those nations, and are to employ such arguments, deduced from their own obvious interests, as well as the inclinations, desires and commands of the President of the United States, as may facilitate your purpose and accomplish the end.

“A third object \* \* \* is to effect an interview and establish a good understanding with the Yanctons, Tetans or Comanches.

“For this purpose you must interest White Hair of the Grand Osage, with whom, and a suitable deputation, you will visit Panis (Pawnees) Republic, where you may find interpreters and inform yourself of the most feasible plan by which to bring the Comanches to a conference. Should you succeed in this attempt (and no pains must be spared to effect it) you will endeavor to make peace between that distant powerful nation and the nations which inhabit the country between us and them, particularly the Osage, and finally you will endeavor to induce eight or ten of their chiefs to make a visit to the seat of government next September, and you may attach to this deputation four or five Panis, and the same number of Kans chiefs. \* \* \*

“It is an object of much interest with the executive to ascertain the direction, extent and navigation of the Arkansas and Red rivers; as far, therefore, as may be compatible with these instructions, and practicable to the means you may command, I wish you to carry your views to those subjects, and should circumstances conspire to favor the enterprise, you may detach a party of a few Osages to descend the Arkansas under the orders of Lieutenant Wilkinson or Sergeant Ballinger, properly instructed and equiped. \* \* \* This party will, after reaching our post on the Arkansas descend to Fort Adams and there wait further orders; and you yourself may descend the Red river accompanied by a party of the most respectable Comanches to the post of Nachitoches, and there receive further orders.

\* \* \* \* \*

Wishing you a safe and successful expedition, I am, sir, with much respect and esteem, your obedient servant,

“JAMES WILKINSON.”

To Lieutenant Z. M. Pike.

Pursuant to these instructions Pike, with a company of some twenty-three men, officers, privates, interpreters and a physician, on July 15, 1806, embarked at Belle Fontaine, employing a barge and a pirogue, and started on their expedition up the Missouri and Osage rivers. In their charge were some fifty Osage Indians and a few Pawnees, whom our Government had ransomed from the Pottawatamies, who had captured them two or three years before, in an attack on their camp on the Grand river of the Osage when most of the men were away on a hunting trip. Among these captives were the under chiefs Tattasuggy (The Wind), Tetobasi (Without Ears), Shenga Wasa (Beautiful Bird), and Hasakedatunga (Big Soldier). The expedition was well equipped and provisioned, though the company found abundance of game, deer, bear, and fowl for their subsistence. The boats were propelled by oars and poles, the Indians, for the most part following the river course on foot. Reaching the mouth of the Osage on July 28th the journey was continued up that river. The progress of the heavily laden boats against the current of the river was slow and tedious, and on the 12th day of August, at their own request, the Osages, under charge of Lieutenant Wilkinson, left the boats at the mouth of Grand river, the place where they had been captured by the Pottawatomies, and after a tiresome, six days' tramp across the prairies, reached the village of the Little Osages on the 18th. Concerning their arrival Lieutenant Wilkinson wrote: "When within a mile of the town the chief Tutta-suggy, or "The Wind," desired a regular procession might be observed and accordingly he placed me between himself and his first warrior, and the ransomed captives followed by files. Half a mile from the village we were met by 180 horsemen, painted and decorated in a very fanciful manner. Those were considered as a guard of honor, and on our approach, opened to the right and left, leaving a sufficient space for us to pass through. A few yards in advance, on the right, I perceived sixty or more horsemen, painted with a blue chalk, which, when the chief observed, he commanded a halt, and sent forward his young brother, Nezuma, or "The Rain that Walks," with a flag and silk handkerchief, as a prize for the swiftest horseman. At a given signal they started off at full speed, the two foremost taking the flag and handkerchief, and the rest contenting themselves with having shown their agility and skill.

As I entered the village I was saluted by a discharge from four swivels (which the Indians had taken from an old fort erected by the Spaniards on the river) and passed through a crowd of nearly a thousand persons, part of whom I learned were of the grand village. I was immediately, but with ceremony, ushered into the lodge of the Soldier of the Oak, who, after having paid me some very handsome compliments, courteously invited me to eat of green corn, buffalo meat, and water-melons, the latter about the size of a twenty-four pound shot, which, though small, were highly flavored." Describing the meeting, he says: "Wives throwing themselves into the arms of their husbands, parents embracing their children and children their parents, brothers and sisters meeting, one from captivity, the other from the towns—all at the same time returning thanks to the good God for having brought them once more together." Tetobasi (Without Ears), who had several children in captivity, none of whom were recovered, addressed the company saying in part: "Osage, you now see your wives, your brothers, your daughters, your sons redeemed from captivity. Who did this? Was it the Spaniards? No! Was it the French? No! Had either of those people been governors of the country, your relatives might have rotted in captivity, and you never would have seen them; but the Americans stretched forth their hands and they are returned to you. What can you do in return for all this goodness? Nothing! All your lives would not suffice to repay their goodness."

Lieutenant Pike was not present at this meeting, he having remained with the boats, but continuing up the Osage, on August 19th, writes: "We commenced very early to arrange our baggage, but had not finished at 1 o'clock when the chief of the Grand Osage and forty or fifty men of his village arrived with horses. We loaded and took our departure for the place where Manuel de Liza had his establishment, at which we arrived about 4 o'clock, and commenced pitching our encampment near the edge of the prairie." \* \* \* "Our reception by the Osage was flattering, and particularly by the White Hair and our fellow travelers." From the description and account given, this encampment, which was "on the bank of the river equi-distant from the Grand and Little Osages," was south of the Osage, in the northern part of what is now Vernon county. While the exact site of the villages cannot be definitely located, enough is known to be able to state

with reasonable certainty, that the Grand Osage village was a short distance below the mouth of the Marmeton, and that of the Little Osage was west of that river.

### **CAMP INDEPENDENCE.**

Pike and his party named these temporary quarters Camp Independence and remained here until September 1st, counseling with the chief men of the Osages and arranging the details for continuing their journey. A census of the villages taken by Pike showed that they comprised a total of 2,519 persons, including warriors, women and children, 214 lodges, and 1,200 pieces of fire-arms. In his description of the region, as it appeared to this clear-headed, tactful and far-sighted explorer, he writes: "The country round the Osage villages is one of the most beautiful the eye ever beheld. The three branches of the river, viz: the large east fork (the Sac), the northern one (the Marias des Cygnes), and the middle one (the Little Osage), up which we ascended all winding round and past the villages, giving the advantage of wood and water, and at the same time the extensive prairies covered with rich and luxuriant grass and flowers gently diversified by the rising swells and sloping lawns, present to the warm imagination the future seats of husbandry occupied by numerous herds of domestic animals, which are no doubt destined to crown with joy those happy plains. From the last village on the Missouri (La Charrette) to the prairies on the Osage river, we found plenty of deer, bear and some turkeys. From thence to the towns there are some elk and deer but near the villages they become scarce. From the Osage towns to the source of the Osage river there is no difference in the appearance of the country, except that on the south and east, the view on the prairies becomes unbounded and is only limited by the imbecility of our sight."

### **THE OSAGES.**

Much has been written concerning these first occupants of this territory, the Osages: The name was first spelled Ou-chage, then Oua-chage, later Ousashe, Ochage and finally Osage, the meaning of which in the various forms is, the strong, or strong armed, it being an early custom among the Osages, who were men of strong physique, to have the right arm bared to the shoulder. Their manners, customs and morals were similar to those of the Kaus,

the Otoes, the Missouris and the Mahaws, with whom they spoke a common language, from which, and the further fact that they came from the north and west, we are justified in concluding they belonged to the great Dahkota family of Indians. Separating from the parent tribe, for whatever reason, whether by an amicable arrangement, growing out of a scarcity of the spoils of the chase, or led by motives of self-preservation, or the desire for greater independence, incited by those who aspired to leadership, the Osages and the Kansas came to the south and east, while the Mahaws (Omahas), Missouris and Otoes remained farther north on the Missouri.

From the account of his ascent of the Mississippi, in 1687, by Father Anastasius Donay, we learn that the Missouri river, which was so called for the Indians of that name, was originally known as the River of the Osages: That the Osage Indians inhabited the territory to the south of that river, and that the Osage river, on which were seventeen villages, was so called before the time of his writing: And it is but reasonable to conclude that among these villages were those mentioned by Du Tissenet in the account of his explorations in 1819, and by Pike in the report of his expedition in 1806. About a hundred years before Pike's visit here, a colony, taking the name of Little Osage, were permitted to go out from the main tribe; and, led by their chiefs, they settled on the Missouri river near what became the site of Fort Clark, later called Fort Osage. They soon found, however, that they were too weak to withstand the attacks of warring tribes from the north and east, and returning were allowed to build their village, where Pike found it, on the south fork of the Osage, some six miles from that of the Big Osages. There was also another branch of the Osages, who called themselves the Chaner-Ouachage (the Wise Osages); commonly called the Arkansaw Osages. This branch was organized in 1796 through the influence of Pierre Chouteau, who sought to continue a monopoly of the Osages' trade which he formerly held at the Fort Carondolet trading post, after De Lisa became agent there in his stead. At the head of this branch were Chiefs Cushesegra (Big Track) and Clermont (Town Builder), whose hereditary right as head of the Big Osages had been usurped by Pawhuska (White Hair) when Clermont was an infant. This Arkansaw branch, which numbered some fifteen hundred, men, women and children, settled along

the Arkansas river, Clermont's village being on the bank of the Verdigris some sixty miles above its mouth. A democratic form of government prevailed among the Osages, and all important questions relating to any undertaking were first submitted to, and discussed by a council of the head men, chiefs, warriors, etc., and decided by the vote of the majority. Under the prevailing customs the warriors and hunters composed a class, next to whom came a second division composed of the doctors and cooks, who were of considerable importance. The doctors, or medicine men, on account of their supposed magical insight into mysteries and their skill in the use of medicines, were held in awe and had great influence; while the cooks, who included the warriors and hunters who, on account of age, or disability or other causes, were not fit for war or to join in the chase, played no mean part in the affairs of the tribes.

Their lodges were rude structures, varying in size, sometimes 100 feet in length, arranged without regard to regularity, but near to each other, so as to accommodate a large number of persons in a small space. The center or ridge poles rested in the crotches of upright posts sharpened and driven into the ground. The sides, to a height of four or five feet, with openings for the doors, were formed by stakes driven into the ground close together to which were fastened poles bent over the ridge-pole to form the frame work of the upper part. Puncheons or slabs were used to enclose the gables, and the whole was made water-proof by a covering of matting made of rushes, while an opening in the top allowed the escape of smoke from the fire in the center below. As a place of honor for guests, and for the display of trophies and family treasures, a raised platform, covered with skins, occupied one end of the lodge.

The Osages were noted for their splendid physiques, being tall, muscular, supple and of erect and dignified bearing. Old White Hair is reputed to have been nearly seven feet tall, and the average height of the men was more than six feet.

They were brave warriors and were so regarded by the nations to the south, but by those to the north, the Sacs, the Iowas, the Pottawatomies and Foxes, were looked down upon as weak and insignificant; and while it may be, as has been said, that the northern nations often whipped them two to one, their conflicts did not always end that way. Dr. C. B. Brand, who came to

Vernon county in 1866, and lived near Balltown, says that Newel Dodge, with whom he was well acquainted, told him of a great battle between the Osage Indians and the Sacs and Fox Indians which deserves to be classed among the decisive battles of history. Mr. Dodge got his information from the Osage Indians, with whom he held intimate and friendly relations, being for many years their interpreter and one of them by adoption.

### INDIAN BATTLE.

It was in February, 1820, the year before the missionaries came, that a band of 500 Sacs and Foxes from northern Illinois, near the site of the present city of Chicago, conceived the idea of making a raid upon the Osages and robbing them of all their possessions; and, with this purpose in view, came hither. The Osages were divided into three camps: one was situated about a mile southeast of the site of the present town of Horton, at a place later known as the Widow Doake's farm, one near Pryer's creek, just west of where the town of Metz now stands, and one on an elevation or mound south of the site of Carbon Center, near what came to be known as the Dick Baughn place. Surrounding the camp last named, the Sacs and Foxes made an onslaught upon it, but were held at bay by the Osages, whose runners carried word to the other camps. With their combined forces a fierce battle ensued in which the Osages routed the invaders, who rushed for the low lands bordering the Osage river. The bottoms were overflowed by recent heavy rains, but the Sacs and Foxes plunged in, closely followed by the Osages, who forced them into the forks of the river where they fought in water waist deep till every Sac and Fox, with a single exception, was either killed or drowned. This survivor made his escape by stripping himself naked and swimming three miles; and subsisting on two rabbits he managed to catch, he made his way to Booneville where he was cared for by some Catholics. He afterwards returned to this country and joined his former enemies, Mr. Dodge being present at the ceremony of his adoption into the Osage tribe. And it was this Indian who told of the utter rout and extermination of his fellow invaders from the North. As a result of this battle the Osages, in place of being held in contempt, and as an easy prey by the Sacs and Foxes,

were ever after feared and respected, and never again molested by them.

### TREATIES WITH THE OSAGES.

Fort Clark on the Missouri, later known as Fort Osage, was established by our Government in October, 1808. Here, at this time, was concluded the first treaty between the United States and the Osage nation, by the terms of which the Government was to "establish and permanently continue, at all seasons of the year, a well assorted store of goods; to furnish at this place, for the use of the Osage nation, a blacksmith and tools to mend their arms and utensils of husbandry, and also to build them a horse-mill or water-mill; also, to furnish them with plows and to build for the great chief of the Great Osages, and for the great chief of the Little Osages, a strong blockhouse, in each of their towns which are to be established near this fort." And further, the Government was to deliver to the Great Osages and to the Little Osages a thousand dollars worth, and five hundred dollars worth of merchandise, respectively, each year, and on the signing of the treaty, was to pay the former eight hundred, and the last named, four hundred dollars in cash. In return, the Osages, through Pierre Chouteau, who had become a citizen of the United States, and acted as the authorized agent of the Indians, surrendered to the Government all their rights in and to that part of Missouri territory, east of a line twenty-four miles east of what is now the west boundary line of the state, described as, "Beginning at Fort Clark on the Missouri, five miles above Fire Prairie, and running thence a due south course to the river Arkansas, and down the same to the Mississippi," the cession including all territory east of that line north of the south bank of the Arkansas river and north of the Missouri, and a tract six miles square surrounding Fort Clark. This treaty was executed by the Osages on November 10th, after some objections on their part, when they learned that what they had thought a mere act of friendship on the part of the United States, was in reality a part of the price paid for their land. Old White Hair, especially, protested, but yielded in the interest of harmony with the Government. The United States Senate ratified the treaty in 1810, and in September of the next year the Indians were paid their first annuity.

**INDIAN SETTLEMENTS.**

In White Hair's village, which was in the southern part of what is now Blue Mound township, the Government sent a blacksmith, named Armstrong, and the greater part of the Osages continued to live in, and in the vicinity of this town, though some settled around Fort Clark, and a few years later, about 1815, a band went from here and settled on the Neosho river, in what is now Labette county, Kansas.

During the troubles incident to the War of 1812, the Osages, for the most part, continued faithful in their allegiance to the United States, through the influence of White Hair, The Wind, and other leading men, though some, incited by English emissaries who came among them, sided with the British. Fort Clark was abandoned as a military post in June, 1813, and the stores taken to St. Louis, as a precaution against raids from British allies from the North; but after peace was restored, in 1818, it was re-established as Fort Osage, and placed in command of Colonel Sibley, who served as the Government agent till 1825, when it was finally abandoned. This wise commander commends in the highest terms, the loyalty of the Osages, and his explicit accounts, after an intimate acquaintance with, and long residence among them, furnish much of the reliable information we have concerning them. Writing from Fort Osage, October 1, 1820, he says of the Great Osages of the Osage river: "They live in one village on the Osage river, seventy-eight miles due south of Fort Osage. They hunt over a very great extent of country, comprising the Osage, Gasconade and Neeozho rivers and their numerous branches. They also hunt on the heads of the St. Francois and White rivers, and on the Arkansas. I rate them at about 1,200 souls, 350 of whom are warriors or hunters, fifty or sixty are superannuated, and the rest are women and children." Of those of the Neeozho, he says: "They have one village on the Neeozho river about 130 or 140 miles southwest of Fort Osage. They hunt pretty much in common with the tribe of the Osage river, from whom they separated six or eight years ago. This village contains about 400 souls, of whom about 100 are warriors or hunters, some ten or fifteen are aged persons, and the rest are women and children. Papuisea, or White Hair, is principal chief." Speaking of the Little Osages he states they

occupy "three villages on the Neeozho river, about 130 or 140 miles southeast of this place. This tribe, comprising all three villages, and comprehending about twenty families of Missouris that are intermarried with them, I rate about 1,000 souls, about 300 of whom are hunters and warriors, twenty or thirty superannuated and the rest are women and children. They hunt pretty much in common with the other tribes of Osages mentioned, and frequently on the headwaters of the Kansas, some of the branches of which interlock with those of the Neeozho. Nechoumani, or Walking Rain, principal chief." And continuing, he states: "Of the Chaneers, or Arkansas tribes of Osages, I say nothing, because they do not resort here to trade. I have always rated that tribe at about an equal half of all the Osages. They hunt chiefly on the Arkansas and White rivers, and their waters."

We further learn from Colonel Sibley's reports that the Osages raised small crops of corn, beans and pumpkins, which were cultivated in the most primitive manner, before leaving in May, for their summer hunt, and gathered on their return in August. That they subsisted on these and the dried meat saved from their chase, till September, when they cached whatever supplies were left, and started out on the fall hunt. That after their return, about Christmas, they stayed in their villages for the most part, consuming the remains of their caches, till in February or March, when they began the spring hunt, first for bear then the beaver, and continued till planting time, when they returned to their villages, and that this, varied with trading expeditions, and an occasional war, comprised the general routine of their life.

#### **OSAGE TREATY OF 1825.**

By a treaty between the United States and the Osage people, made in 1825, the former was to pay to the latter seven thousand dollars annually, for twenty years, provide them with stock, farming implements, a blacksmith, a teacher to instruct them in agriculture, to build a suitable house for each of the four principal chiefs, and pay certain specified debts or claims against the Indians. In consideration of this, the Osages, among other concessions, surrendered their title to all the land in Missouri not included in the former cession of 1808.

With tender recollections of the places that so long had been the homes of themselves and their ancestors, with heartfelt regret

at breaking the fond ties that bound them, and with sore lamentations at being obliged to tear themselves from all that to them was most dear on earth, the Osage nation, in 1826, left the soil of Missouri and took up their home on the Kansas reservation provided for in the treaty. The story of their lot in their new home is a sad one: Homesick, dispirited and heart-sick, they became the easy victims of conscienceless men; the teachers provided them could do little and left, as did also the blacksmiths, the annuities stipulated, after a time were not paid in the manner as agreed, so that it was not strange that, when they thought of the unjust treatment accorded them, pinched with poverty and with starvation threatening, they became desperate and sought to avenge their wrongs. It was this condition of affairs that led to the only hostile encounter that ever occurred between the Osages and the early settlers of this region. In the early spring of 1838 some of the Little Osage band came from their reservation in Kansas to the settlement near Balltown, to get food of which they were sorely in need. Smarting under disappointment they went back. On March 14th, some twenty of their warriors, led by an under-chief returned, and coming upon some of the settlers' hogs in the Osage bottom, killed four or five of them, and the common report is, also killed a young steer of one of the Summers brothers. The depredation was soon discovered by Mr. Jesse Summers, while searching for his stock in the bottom, and he immediately gave the alarm to the other settlers, many of whom were at the place of Mr. Jonathan E. Dodge helping in a house-raising. With all possible speed, a pursuing party, comprising Samuel N. Dodge, Jonathan E. Dodge, N. B. Dodge, Jr., Joshua Ewell, Josiah M. Austin, William Modrel, Abram McKnight, Jesse, James, Allen, Wesley and Ira Summers, and possibly others, headed by Dr. Leonard Dodge, mounted and armed, took the trail of the Indians which was easily followed in the snow. They came up with the Indians, who were encamped on Slough Island, near the mouth of Walnut creek on the Marais des Cygnas, and Newell Dodge, who acted as interpreter, hailed them in their language, charging them with killing the hogs and demanding that they surrender the guilty ones. Thereupon one of the Indians, a brave, stalwart fellow, came forward, armed with his gun, and challenged the whites to fight, telling them the men who killed their hogs were there, but they would have to get him

before they got them, and that he was not afraid to die. Suiting his actions to his words, the Indian was in the act of priming his gun when a shot from the gun of Dr. Dodge felled him to the ground, and as he lay, still trying to prime his gun, Newell Dodge fired, the shot severing one of the carotid arteries and killing him. In the general melee that ensued, Newell Dodge received a shot in the shoulder, which disabled him a short time, and N. B. Dodge, Jr., was mortally wounded by a shot from one of the Indians, who, in turn, was shot and killed by William Modrel. With several of their number severely wounded, the Indians retreated and the settlers returned home. After nine days of suffering N. B. Dodge, Jr., passed away on March 23, and his was the first body interred in the old Balltown burying ground.

As was but natural, exaggerated accounts of the unfortunate affair rapidly spread, and the news coming to Governor Boggs at Independence, he sent to the seat of the trouble 800 militiamen; also three companies of United States cavalry under command of Capt. E. V. Sumner were sent from Fort Leavenworth.

#### **LAWLESS MILITIA.**

The lawlessness of the militiamen proved a greater menace to the settlers than the depredations of the Indians, and the cavalrymen failed to find an Indian in their march. At their encampment on the farm of Col. George Douglas, on the Marra-ton, Captain Sumner reported that he had failed to find any Indians after searching the country thoroughly and seemed to question whether or not there were really any Indians there. This suspicion, however, was dispelled when G. M. Stratton, by direction of Colonel Douglas, led him to the Indian camp, on the Marais des Cygnes, outside of Missouri territory, in Kansas. Captain Sumner had been ordered "to remove every Indian from that quarter of the state." He followed his instructions to the letter, and searching out a small number of Indian women who were living with French and half-breed traders as their wives, he forced them to leave their homes and go to the Kansas reservation. Thus ended the only serious trouble between the Osages and the early settlers of this section. But it served to call attention anew to the miserable lot of the Indians, and to its material improvement a little later, when our congress passed an act under which money was appropriated to aid them in farm-

ing, two millers and two blacksmiths were provided for them, and instead of money their annuity was paid in articles of food if they so desired.

A comparatively small number of Osage families, possibly some forty, scattered along the Osage river, the Marmaton and in timbered sections on other streams, were living on Vernon county territory in 1840. Fort Scott was established as a trading post in 1842, and at a later date, during the Civil War, the Osage agency in the Quapaw country, whither it had been removed from its first location on the Neosho river, was transferred to Fort Scott, which was for many years the principal trading point of the Osages, though they traded some at Balltown, at Harmony Mission and a few other places. The Osage tribe for the most part was loyal to the government during the war and an entire regiment entered the Union army and did valiant service. A comparatively small number served in the Confederate army. Those living in southern Kansas suffered much at the hands of guerrillas, having their homes and schools destroyed, their goods and stores pillaged and their stock driven off.

It was to relieve their impoverished condition that they were persuaded after the war was over to cede to the government an extensive tract of land in southeastern Kansas, which came to be known as the "Osage ceded lands," as distinguished from the "Osage trust lands," in return for which the government was to pay them 5 per cent interest on a sum of \$300,000, which was to be deposited in the treasury to the credit of the tribe. The other tract, the "Osage trust lands," the government was to sell for the tribe's benefit. Failure on the part of the government, after receiving the land, to carry out its part of the contract as agreed, led to much trouble and controversy, which was settled in 1880 by the payment to the Osages of \$1,028,785.15, to their attorney, \$71,901.68, and \$55,664.49 to an Indian educational fund.

As a people the Osages had many admirable qualities; domestic in their tastes, home-loving, affectionate and loyal to those who befriended them, they were long suffering and patient and held in loving remembrance and even veneration their ancestors and the places where they had hunted and lived. For many years after they left their homes in this county and vicinity it was their custom, periodically, to revisit the scenes of their

earlier days and the burial places of their dead, where they gave expression to unfeigned grief in heartfelt mourning and lamentations. A favorite place for scenes of this character was what they called the Crying Mounds, their name for the Blue Mounds, in the northern part of Vernon county, and they were witnessed by many of the earlier settlers of the county.

#### **OLD WHITE HAIR.**

Old White Hair, whose name was borne by numerous succeeding chiefs of the tribe, and whose death occurred, as nearly as can be ascertained, about 1824, was always held in great reverence. His mortal remains were laid away in a specially prepared stone sepulcher on the top of Blue Mound, where one could wish they might have been allowed to rest in undisturbed repose. And it is a sad comment to record that the grave was in after years desecrated and rifled by heartless vandals in quest of trophies.

After the removal of the tribe to the reservation in Indian Territory their condition was greatly improved, and under the helpful influences of religious teachers, schools and other civilizing agencies of later times, many of them became valuable members of society and important factors in the development and growth of the communities in which they live.

## CHAPTER XV.

### THE FIRST MISSION.

An important agency in the early settlement of Vernon county was the establishment in 1820 and 1821 of missions among the Osages. This was done by an organization made up of Presbyterians and Congregationalists, known as the American Board of Commissioners of Foreign Missions, whose headquarters were in Boston, and was in compliance with the request of representatives of the tribe who were in Washington on business with the government that missionaries be sent out to teach them. The first, established in 1820, was known as Union Mission and was west of and not far from the Neosho river, some twenty-five miles from its mouth and about the same distance from the principal Osage town. Some of the first workers and promoters of this station afterwards made their homes in Vernon county, notably Mr. Abram Redfield, Colonel Douglass and some others; and also connected with it were Dr. Palmer and the Rev. Mr. Chapman and Rev. Mr. Vaill.

In the winter of 1841 this mission board organized a band comprising ministers, teachers, a physician, a millwright, a farmer and a blacksmith, mostly married men with families, with the purpose of establishing what came to be widely known as Harmony Mission, which was situated on the Marais des Cygnes, near the present site of Papinville in what is now Bates county territory.

Besides Rev. Nathaniel B. Dodge, who was made superintendent of the company, there were the Revs. Montgomery and Pixley, Rev. Amasa Jones and his wife, Roxana, nee Stearns, Dr. W. N. Belcher, Daniel H. Austin, a millwright, Mr. Samuel B. Jones, a farmer, a Mr. Colby, a blacksmith, also the Misses Comstock and Ettress and others. Everything in readiness, this devoted band, consecrated to purpose of the undertaking, embarked aboard two rudely constructed boats early in the spring of 1821 and set out from Pittsburg on their toilsome and tedi-

ous voyage into the then little known regions whither they journeyed. The passage down the Ohio river, floating with the stream, was comparatively easy, and save the sadness caused by the decease of Mrs. Montgomery, who sickened and died, there was little to mar the enjoyment of this stage of the journey. There was a school for the children of the families, a prayer and praise service was held one evening of the week, and on Sundays the boats were anchored and religious services were observed. Reaching the Mississippi, the progress up that stream against the swollen, rushing current and again up the turbulent waters of the Missouri, the boats being propelled by means of poles and long sweeps used after the manner of oars was slow and laborious, and the difficulties and discouragements encountered would have disheartened less devoted and courageous souls. But strengthened by the thought of the high purpose of their mission and buoyed by hope, they faced every trial with cheerful determination and with unflinching courage fought against and overcame one obstacle after another, till they finally came to the mouth of the Osage river and realized that their journey, if not their trials, was nearing an end.

#### **ARRIVAL AT COLLEN'S FORD.**

The easier passage through inspiring and picturesque scenery, up the clear waters of this stream, was a comforting relief, after weary months of privation and peril, and the remainder of the trip was made without special incident, and on August 9, six months from the time they started, they reached their destination, disembarking at what came to be known as Collen's Ford, a few miles below Papinville, where there was an Indian village. During the autumn, while living in tents awaiting the building of the cabins, constructed of hewn logs with board roofs, which they later occupied, there was much sickness and a few deaths. When the row of hewn log cabins, built by Col. Henry Renick and his son, Burton, were ready for occupancy, rude as they were, floored with puncheons, with openings for windows, but without glass, with beds made by inserting one end of poles in the logs, with supports resting on the floor at the other ends, laying clapboards across these and covering the boards with prairie hay and blankets, and with all the interior finishing and furnishings of the same primitive character, there was general

rejoicing. Ten of these cabins, one a schoolhouse, were soon in readiness, and the work of the mission began. And notwithstanding the constant indifference on the part of the Indians, due largely to the adverse influence of agents of powerful trading companies who sought to retain their hold on the Indians' traffic, gradual progress was made and good results were soon apparent. Sixteen Osage children were reported in the school at the end of the first school year and the number gradually increased till there were seventy or more. Though many of the children, among whom were a few Delawares, Cherokees and Omahas, were apt pupils, it was with the greatest difficulty and the exercise of the utmost patience that they were trained to habits of cleanliness, industry, truthfulness and other moral virtues. Besides the English language and the common branches of learning, the boys were instructed in the simpler mechanical arts and in farming; while the girls were taught housekeeping and domestic science. Nor was their religious training overlooked, and many became converts to the Christian faith. But contrary to the hope and expectation of the missionaries and teachers, the pupils, on leaving the mission and returning to their people, instead of influencing others to better modes of living, themselves soon relapsed into their former habits and conditions. Added to discouragements of this character was the continual opposition of many of the parents, who attributed every misfortune and even deaths of children to the fact that they had attended the school, and it was no uncommon thing for them to abduct their children from the school in order to hire out the boys or sell the girls for wives to traders, who valued them for their school accomplishments. In connection with the mission an extensive farm was cultivated on which was planted a large orchard which was the source of numerous other of the early orchards in this section. In the year following the establishing of the mission Daniel H. Austin built a grist mill, run by horsepower, on the side of the river opposite the mission and a mile below it, being unable to build a watermill on account of the difficulty in keeping the dam from washing out. The mission's supplies were brought from Jefferson City in wagons till boats began running to Independence, when that place became the source of their provisions as well as their postoffice which at first was at Fort Osage, sixty-five miles away.

**CLOSE OF THE MISSION.**

After the Indians were transferred to the reservation in Kansas, following the treaty of 1825, the work of the mission gradually diminished and two years later, in 1827, it was closed and the site, comprising 1,280 acres of land, which was reserved in that treaty, reverted to the government, which paid to the mission board \$80,000 for the permanent improvements. The personal property, except that allowed to each of the several families in the way of bedding, etc., and provisions for immediate use, was sold and the proceeds turned over to the mission board. Withal, Harmony Mission had a considerable part in the early development of the country. It was some seven years the county seat of Bates county, after its organization in 1841, and here was the first postoffice in the county, Mr. Freeman Barrows being the first postmaster. The mission buildings fell into decay and were torn down many years ago and today there remain few, if any, traces of the place that was the scene of the self-sacrificing activities of that consecrated band of men and women who came hither when this territory was a barren wilderness. Of those connected with the mission some returned home and others scattered to various points. Amasa Jones went with his family to Henry county, Missouri, and there died April 17, 1870. Rev. Mr. Fuller and Abram McKnight settled in St. Clair county; Dr. Belcher returned to New York after six years on account of failing health. Rev. Nathaniel B. Dodge, the superintendent, went to Independence, Mo., two years after the mission closed, and thence in the spring of 1830, under direction of the mission board, moved with his family to the Osage country, on the Neosho river, where he organized a mission and worked among the Big Osages some five years. In 1835 he settled with his family on a tract of land near Balltown, but devoted most of his time to preaching the gospel. His death occurred in September, 1848, in his sixty-ninth year, and his body was interred in the Little Osage graveyard. His widow, whose maiden name was Sally Gale, survived till 1866, and passed away at the age of almost eighty-three years. They had a large family of children, those growing to maturity and living in Vernon county being Dr. Leonard Dodge, Philena and Sally Dodge, Nathaniel B. Jr., Jonathan Edwards, Samuel N., Thomas S. and Harriet N. Dodge.

## CHAPTER XVI.

### THE FIRST SETTLERS.

Thus far our record, except insofar as it relates to missionaries and teachers and those connected with them, has had to do largely with explorers, traders and adventurers—men who were sent or came hither in search of information or from motives of personal gain, and whose stay was at the most but transitory. But the time came when men, lured by favorable reports of the possibilities of the country, came in search of permanent homes. It was during the year 1829, two years after the closing of Harmony Mission as a mission station, that three brothers, Jesse J., Moses and Allen Summers, who had removed from their native place in Wayne county, Kentucky, in 1820, to Warren county, Missouri, and thence a little later to Arkansas, were attracted by what they had heard of Harmony Station. With that as their objective point, two of these brothers, Jesse J. and Moses, with their families, came hither in the spring of that year. On reaching the Osage valley whither their course led them, so impressed were they with the natural advantages offered that they resolved to go no further and settled just north of the Osage river in what later became Metz township, in Vernon county. Allen Summers, who came in the following autumn, as much pleased with the allurements of the section as his brothers, settled on the south side of the same stream. Nothing of special import attached to the lives of these men differing materially from the experiences of all pioneers in an unsettled country. Hardships and privations they had, but they were hardy men and faced their trials with manly courage. Domestic and simple in their tastes, with limited means and little schooling, they went the round of their daily lives unostentatiously and in comparative contentment, doing well their part as kind neighbors and good citizens in the community where their lots were cast. Jesse J. Summers died in 1842; Allen's death occurred in 1849, and that of his widow, whose maiden name was Elizabeth Wright, in 1856.

All of the brothers and their wives died in Vernon county and their remains were laid to rest in the old Summers burying ground near the scenes of their unpretentious lives.

### **SOME EARLY SETTLERS.**

The settlement of the Rev. Mr. Dodge and his family on the Osage in 1835 has already been referred to. Prior to that time, in 1832, Mr. William Modrel, who married a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Dodge, and who had been connected with Harmony Mission, settled a mile east of the present site of Balltown, south of the Osage. The founder of this place, Cecil D. Ball, came from the East, first in 1833, but did not settle permanently till 1837. Soon after that he bought from Daniel H. Austin, the millwright formerly attached to Harmony Mission, the waterpower mill which Mr. Austin had built there in 1836 and which played no small part in drawing settlers to this section. Other settlements were made about the same time along the Marmaton river and near the mouth of the Big Drywood, formerly called Deadwood. Another well-known name in the early days was that of George Douglas, familiarly known as Colonel Douglas. He was one of the men connected with Union Mission and was a man of influence and position and at different times was in the government employ. It was about 1830 while on government business, riding from Fort Gibson to Fort Leavenworth that he was first attracted by the beauty of the scenery and fertility of the land in the vicinity of Deadwood Ford and determined to some day return and make it his home. In fulfillment of this purpose he came back to the old Indian ford in the spring of 1834 and made a permanent settlement, buying out a half-breed and his Indian wife then living there. He built a spacious story and a half double log house, pretentious for those days, with convenient and roomy porches and finished and furnished in a manner commensurate with his ample means. Colonel Douglas brought hither a considerable number of cattle with which he stocked his plantation. He also brought with him a slave and afterwards bought a number of others and added to his force of helpers by hiring white and half-breed laborers. His position made it easy for him to secure contracts for furnishing beef and hay to Fort Scott, the site of which he had helped to select, and he readily filled the contracts from his growing herd, while the broad prairies



FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.



supplied abundant hay. Colonel Douglas was a big-souled man and dispensed the hospitalities and good cheer of his home with lavish hand, and there were few, if any, notables or others who came hither in the early days who were not the welcomed guests and recipients of its generous and open-hearted bounty. His wife was a woman of refined tastes and presided with dignity and genuine grace over the household and her influence in her home was reflected in the lives of their children, who were given the advantages of education and culture afforded by the best schools. Colonel Douglas died April 14, 1864, and his widow survived him some thirteen years, living in peace and quiet among her friends and children and passed away in February, 1877. Joseph Douglas, a brother, who came hither with Colonel Douglas, with whom he lived while a single man, afterward married Elizabeth, a daughter of Jesse J. Summers, and settled some seven or eight miles below the colonel's place on the north side of the Marmaton river.

In 1834 came William Pryor, Sr. Augustine De Ville settled near Bushy Mound, afterward called Le Tiembre Hill, about 1835. John Son located at Belvoir in 1837. The next year Robert and William Quay, Henri Le Tiembre, Peter Weyand and Isaac Yocum settled on the Little Osage. Colonel Anselm Halle took possession of the bluffs that bear his name in 1839, and during the same year William Barnes, Peter Duncan, his stepson, and Daniel Smith were the first to settle on Duncan's Creek in what is now Henry township. Besides these heads of families also might be named Hardin Wright, Joshua Ewell, William and Ira Summers, David Cruise, Ezekiel Rhea, William and Jonathan Pryor, Nelson McDermitt and others who were permanently located in this vicinity prior to 1840.

During the last half of this decade, between 1835 and 1840, numerous others came in, forming settlements in different quarters. There was the Deerfield settlement in 1836, comprising Capt. Alexander Woodruff, Abram Redfield and Ebenezer C. Howe, friends of the Douglasses and formerly attaches of Union Mission; James Fergus settled on Clear Creek in the northeast part of the county in 1837. The next year found the Wilkeys on Horse Creek in the southwestern quarter, and also McCarty for whom McCarty's branch was named. Here, too, lived Smith Profitt and John K. Gammons on Morre's branch, and also Judge

William Profit and William Horner, who came a little later. On the Big Drywood, in 1837, lived John Chorn, whose place was afterward bought by Gabriel M. Stratton, later sheriff of and representative from Bates county. His wife, a half-breed Osage, was related to the Chouteaus and was a woman of fine Christian character, a devoted wife and mother and a true helpmeet to her husband.

Glowing accounts of the country, the fertility of the soil, the natural advantages to be had for the taking, the resourcefulness and bountiful possibilities, all combined to spread the fame of the region, and served to attract settlers from various quarters less favored. To the northern part of Dover township came John Branson. Isaac D. Smith was prominent among those who found homes in Badger township, while in Montevallo Joseph Martin and others made permanent settlement in the early forties. It was at this time, too, in the fall of 1840, that John Hale and his family of sons and sons-in-law came from Pulaski county and formed a settlement just west of Nevada in the edge of the timber that came to be known as Haletown. A sturdy, stanch and devout Methodist was he, and his place was the scene of the first camp meetings in the section, where he is remembered for his open-handed and warm-hearted hospitality that were freely dispensed with generous and cheerful liberality. And as one of the first zealous promoters of the Methodist Episcopal church, south, it is but fitting to speak a word in praise of his worthy, unselfish, devoted and consistent Christian character and life.

In 1841, in the northeastern section of the county, the brothers, Nelson, William and Joseph Lady, settled near the mouth of the stream known as Lady's Branch, while a little to the east of them Nelson McKenzie made a home on McKenzie's Branch. 1842 found J. B. Logan and Samuel Son on the Marmaton, north of Nevada, not far from Caton ford, where Noah Caton had settled in 1839. In a settlement south of Nevada, on Moore's Branch, was to be found William Moore, David Teel and Judge William Hudson; while to the west, near the border of the county on the same stream, Judge William Profit had his plantation and slaves, and near the Kansas line, also, John Wentworth established his home on the west branch of the Drywood in 1842.

It was but natural that these first comers selected their home sites in the timbered tracts along the Marais des Cygnes, the

Osages, the Marmaton, and other smaller streams throughout the country because of the difficulty in subduing the prairie lands and the lack of suitable implements for breaking up the thick, heavy, tough sod. Then, too, the timber served as a protection. And it was here that grew in abundance the tender, juicy, nourishing pea vines that kept fresh and green through the winter months, and the large, sweet, rich acorns on which the settlers' hogs and cattle fed and thrived and fattened, as they ran at large for the most part, caring for themselves. The small patches of prairie adjoining the wooded tracts that some of the first settlers cultivated and planted with corn were made tillable with much difficulty.

### THE GADFLIES.

A serious drawback and obstacle in the settlement of both the bottom and upland prairies in the earlier days were the myriads of gadflies that swarmed and infested them, the moisture and coolness of the tall, thick grass, especially in the sloughs and bottoms, being peculiarly adapted to their breeding and multiplying. No mention of these pests is made by any of the early explorers and traders in the country, and it is supposed they came with the wild bees, not long before the coming of the white settlers. Be that as it may, they were there, and that, too, in such numbers and with appetites so voracious that they were a menace to any animal they attacked. The cattle, while by no means immune, on account of their tougher skins, were less affected by the sharp stings and bites than the horses. Swarms of them would attack a horse entering the tall grass, and if they did not actually kill the helpless beast, which sometimes occurred, so ravenous and merciless were they, that the poor animal was rendered frantic with pain, and it was customary in the warm seasons to suspend traveling across the prairies on horseback or with teams of horses in the daytime, and trips at night were made only in cases of positive necessity. But these conditions gradually changed and improved with the settlement and development of the country, the pasturing of the prairies, the improvement in agricultural facilities and the increase of the people's means.

It is to be remembered that these first settlers had at the first no title to the lands on which they settled, government entry in few, if any, cases, being made before the year 1850. But although

these pioneers at the first held no deeds to the land, paying no taxes and having only "squatter's rights," those rights and interests were recognized and respected, and he would have fared ill who had attempted to jump a legitimate settler's claim.

### **LACK OF MARKETS IN EARLY DAYS.**

In these early days there was little market for products, and with comparatively few exceptions, the first settlers contented themselves with raising what was needed for their own use. Products were cheap and a barrel of bacon sold for a dollar and fifty cents, while milch cows brought about \$10, and \$6 was an average price for marketable three-year-old steers. In favorable seasons there was usually sufficient corn and wheat raised for home consumption, but in case of scarcity from drought or other causes, breadstuffs were secured from more favored localities, being brought in wagonloads and ground at Ball's mill, and sometimes flour and cornmeal were procured at other more distant mills. As the years passed, conditions improved, nearly all of the settlers raised more or less stock, and by 1845 stock buyers began coming in. In that year a buyer from Ohio gathered up a herd from the more extensive farmers, paying \$5 and \$6 for three and four-year-old steers and drove them to Ohio via St. Louis and the old National Pike. One of the early stock buyers was Col. R. A. Boughan, who for a number of years was accustomed to buying herds of several hundred cattle and driving them to Virginia and Maryland for the eastern markets and taking two months for the journey.

With the increasing influx of settlers, accommodation to meet and supply their needs sprang up at various points and stocks of goods were brought in and stores opened. About 1836 Messrs. Barnhart and Raper opened a store at Balltown. A little farther down, on the Osage, Daniel and James Johnson started a store in 1838, and the next year Capt. William Waldo established his store at the Cephass ford on the Marmaton. These were the first regular stores with general stocks of goods established in the limits of the territory which is the subject of this writing, leaving out of account the various trading posts of French and other Indian traders, and that of Pierre Chouteau, on the Osage near the Collen ford, established about 120 years ago.

Referring to these earlier traders it is quite in place to state

that Pierre Laclède Liguist, who came hither from France in 1763, founded St. Louis in 1764. He enjoyed the exclusive right of trading with the Indians in Louisiana territory as far north as St. Peters river and exercised the rights granted by his license for several years. But after Spain assumed control of the territory the system was changed and licenses to trade with certain Indian tribes were granted to individual traders, and trading posts sprang up at various points. It was under this system, about 1782, that Pierre Chouteau, who for many years had a monopoly of the trade of the Osages, established his post on the south bank of the Osage river near Halley's Bluffs in Vernon county. Pierre Chouteau was a natural son of the founder of St. Louis and Madame Theresa Chouteau, who had separated from Aug. Rene Chouteau after the birth of her son, Auguste Chouteau, Sr., but who, under the rules of the Catholic church, could not be so divorced as to resume her maiden name. Under the formal civil separation granted her the children of her marriage with Laclède Liguist, though legitimate, were required to take her name, Chouteau. Some twelve years after Pierre Chouteau had established his post Manuel de Lisa succeeded him as exclusive trader, but shared with him the trading privileges with the Osages. This monopoly system was broken up after the United States came into possession of the territory, in 1803, and by the establishment of government posts, trade with the Indians increased. De Lisa and Chouteau continued as leading spirits after the change of government, and, with others, in 1808, formed the Missouri Fur Company, opening negotiations and establishing trading posts among the various tribes in Missouri, Kansas, Nebraska and western Arkansas.

This company was short lived and after its dissolution in 1812 some of those connected with it established independent posts and traded on their individual accounts. The most advanced post of the government at that time was Fort Osage, in Jackson county, Missouri, but De Lisa went 1,200 miles up the Missouri river and opened a trading house.

### **THE AMERICAN FUR COMPANY.**

As an outgrowth of the Missouri Fur Company Pierre Chouteau, Sr., his half-brother, Auguste, Sr., Pierre, Jr., and his brother, Francis, and some others, in 1813, formed the American

Fur Company and took possession of the posts formerly occupied by its predecessor in an endeavor to monopolize the trade. In the prosecution of this purpose Francis spent several years in Kansas. The post known as the Four House, built on the four sides of an open court, was established on the north bank and twenty miles above the mouth of the Kaw, or Kansas river. An agency established at the mouth of the Kaw some years later furnished supplies to the various houses and was the headquarters whence men were sent to the Neosho, the Osage, and other points. Another Chouteau brother, Cyprian, joined Francis in 1825 in building a post on the south side of the Kaw, opposite where Muncie now is. Five years later another house was opened on Mission creek, in what is now Shawnee county, Kansas, by Frederick Chouteau, and still later other trading houses were established at different points between the Platte and Arkansas rivers.

When the missionaries came, in the fall of 1821, although the fur company's post near the Osage village had, apparently, been abandoned some time during the disturbances of the War of 1812. French traders were still in this section, there being then stores on the Marais des Cygnes, where Papinville was laid out in 1847, and on the north bank of the Osage near the Collen ford. Well-known stores in the early thirties were those of Michael Gireau and Melicourt Papin, but Gireau, in 1839, changed his location to a point on the Marais des Cygnes, in what is now Linn county, Kansas, some five miles west of the Missouri line. This place called Trading Post passed into the hands of one of the Chouteaus in 1842, and thenceforward was known as Chouteau's trading post and came prominently into notice during the Kansas troubles preceding the Civil War.

From about 1834 till 1840 there was a store on the north side of the Marmaton not far from Deerfield, conducted by Auguste Chouteau, Jr. He was succeeded by his son, Edward Chouteau, who was joined by his brother Charles in 1845, and they conducted the store as partners with a general stock of goods. Charles died the latter part of 1849 from the effects of dissipation and the brother Edward died of a malignant cancer. Papin and Edward Chouteau had Indian wives, and for this reason secured a large part of the Indian trade, although the brothers, Daniel and James Johnson, and Capt. William Waldo, American traders,

heretofore mentioned, had among their customers many of the Indians, whose barter they took in exchange for goods.

### THE FIRST POSTOFFICE.

The first postoffice in this section called Little Osage was established at Balltown in 1840, and the first postmaster was Dr. Leonard Dodge, who also is said to have taught the first school, kept in a log schoolhouse built near Balltown in 1835. This was supplanted in 1840 by a frame building, which was used for school and church purposes. There were also private schools; one taught by a Miss Pixley in Captain Woodruff's house in 1838, and another in a log schoolhouse built by Colonel Douglas on his farm, and first taught by Mr. Freeman Barrows, who was the first county clerk of Bates county.

Preaching services began as early as 1821, when Rev. Nathaniel B. Dodge, of the Harmony Mission, preached in White Hair's village to the Indians. But Rev. Amasa Jones conducted the first service before a white audience in William Modrel's house in 1832. During this year, also, occurred the first wedding in the community, the contracting parties being David Cruise and Fanny Summers, and the ceremony being performed by the Rev. Jones at the home of Allen Summers, the bride's father. The Summers families had the further distinction of having the first children born within the present limits of the county, when, in 1830, Mrs. Allen Summers gave birth to twin boys who were named Jesse and Hardin, and their twin cousins, Sarah and Hugh, were born to Jesse and Charlotte Summers. At the mission station the twins, Benjamin and Joseph Sprague, were born in 1822. A little later a daughter, Eliza, came to Rev. Amasa and Roxana Jones. Elizabeth Austin was born to Daniel H. and Lydia Austin. Mrs. Samuel B. Bright became the mother of a son, William Bright, and Galveston Newton was born to Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Newton. The last child born at the mission was Martin Modrel, in 1827.

It is interesting to note that these first settlers differed in many respects from the generally accepted opinion regarding pioneers, as a class of ignorant, rough, uncouth backwoodsmen. While it is true that the most of them were people of moderate means who found it necessary to economize and deny themselves, to work diligently and hard to supply their daily needs, to en-

dure privations and hardships, they were, as a class, industrious, hardy and thrifty, and possessed of those domestic and homely virtues that are fundamentals in the formation of society and the groundwork of good citizenship. Many of them were people of refinement, educated and cultured; some were of means, and all were intelligent, and with comparatively few exceptions, ambitious to better their conditions. And in view of all they did in laying so well the foundations on which their descendants and others have built, it is no more than their due that those who have come into the rich heritage of the fruits of their lives of industry and hardship, privation and virtue, should recognize the debt of gratitude they owe to them and keep in lasting and loving remembrance the record of their deeds so well and nobly wrought.

## CHAPTER XVII.

### ESTABLISHMENT OF FORT SCOTT AND INTERESTING INCIDENTS.

An important event as affecting the development of Vernon county and neighboring sections was the establishment, in the spring of 1842, of Fort Scott as a government military station. The site of the post was fixed about midway between Fort Gibson, 160 miles to the south, and Fort Leavenworth, 140 miles to the north. Five years prior to this, in 1837, the secretary of war had published a plan, devised by Mr. Charles Gratiot, of St. Louis, strongly recommending the protection and defense of Missouri's southwestern frontier. Pursuant to this recommendation and in furtherance of the project, a commission comprising Capt. Benjamin Moore, First United States Dragoons, and Dr. Mott, assistant surgeon, United States Army, was ordered by General Zachary Taylor, and on April 1, 1842, started out from Fort Wayne, in the Indian Territory, under escort of Lieut. John Hamilton and nineteen men. What was regarded by the commission as a suitable site was first hit upon some fifty-five miles south of that finally selected on Spring river. But being limited to the expenditure of not more than \$1,000 for a site, and the owner of the land fixing his price at \$4,000, the commissioners were obliged to look elsewhere. Before doing so they resolved to ask the advice and aid of Col. George Douglas, whose reputation and standing were well known, and for this purpose made their way to his home on the Marmaton. Rumor has it that Colonel Douglas, had he desired it, could have had the fort located in this vicinity. But from whatever motives, he advised the selection of a site on government land farther up the river and outside the state. Acting on this suggestion and accompanied by Colonel Douglas and Mr. Abram Redfield, the company at once proceeded to the place indicated, then a barren prairie, and on April, 1842, fixed the location of what was then

known as Camp Scott, the name being changed to Fort Scott some two years later. The purpose of the commission accomplished, Lieutenant Hamilton with his men, who were left in charge, at once constructed for temporary quarters a rude, one-story log cabin, filling the chinks with mud. Two years later a sawmill was built two miles to the west and here was sawed the lumber for the buildings that were afterward erected at a cost to the government of more than \$50,000 and then regarded the finest quarters in the army. Returning to the post on June 10, Captain Moore was in command till the fall of 1842, when he was relieved by Maj. William M. Graham, who came with two companies of the Sixth United States Infantry. The first quartermaster was Captain Swords. Rev. M. Clarkson was first chaplain of the post, and Mr. John A. Bugg, who was made Sutler, was also postmaster from March 3, 1843, to February 26, 1849, when Col. Hiero T. Wilson, his business partner, succeeded him. Fort Scott was maintained as a government military post till 1854, Captain Hamilton and Colonel Wilson and their families continuing in the government's employ till the troops were withdrawn. In May, 1855, the buildings were sold at a public sale for \$1,755, and two years later a local company platted and laid out the town of Fort Scott, which became the scene of many stirring events, and a center of influence tending to the development and growth of all the country round about.

Vernon county people, especially, were benefited by the establishment of the military station from the beginning. Not only did it give employment to a large number of mechanics and laborers in the construction and maintenance of the buildings and in keeping up and caring for the place, but also large quantities of supplies, required by the garrison, were furnished by Vernon county farmers, and everything was paid for in cash. It furnished a ready market and trading place for the settlers in the southwestern section of the county, more convenient than Balltown, which had been the principal trading point, and the store of Messrs. Bugg and Wilson became famous as headquarters for everything in the way of general merchandise required by the settlers and Indians, as well as supplying the wants of the soldiers, some of whom, on the expiration of their terms of enlistment, selected home sites and became permanent settlers of Vernon county.

**DEVELOPMENT RETARDED.**

The remoteness from the large markets and the lack of transportation facilities retarded rapid development of the country in the early days. Goods and supplies shipped up the Missouri from St. Louis to Independence, Jefferson City and Lexington had to be hauled by teams and wagons across the country, and although the question of navigating the Osage was long discussed, nothing was actually done till 1844, a year memorable in the history of this section. It was in the spring of that year that a little steamer, called Maid of Osage, and commanded by Captain Bennett, laden with goods from St. Louis, came up the Osage as far as Osceola. Later that season the same boat or one named Flora Jones (accounts differ as to which) commanded, it is said, by Capt. William Waldo, and coming from Jefferson City, ascended the Osage and made a landing at Harmony Mission on the Marais des Cygnes, unloading and taking on freight for the return trip. Other boats made numerous trips that year, the season being especially favorable to navigation till midsummer on account of the heavy floods that had prevailed. From this time on for many years boats navigated the river, though not regularly. Captain Waldo, with the Wave came up as far as Papinville in 1847 with salt and lumber for Philip Zeal, a well-known old-time merchant. United States mail was brought by steamer to the same place in 1856. In the spring of 1862 the steamer Silver Lake brought to Osceola 20,000 rations for federal soldiers stationed there under Capt. William Leffingwell, of the First Iowa Cavalry. In 1868-9 the Tom Stephens made four trips to the same point. The uncertainty and difficulties and the failure to secure government aid to improve the navigation of these upper waters of the Osage finally led to the abandonment of the project and the coming of the railroad did away with the necessity.

**FLOODS OF 1844.**

The year 1844 is further remembered on account of the floods that prevailed throughout the Missouri river valley and adjacent country. It rained almost incessantly during the spring and early summer and in the month of June there were but eight days without showers. The Osage, the Marmaton, the Marais

des Cygnes and all the smaller streams and creeks throughout Vernon county and neighboring sections overflowed their banks, and small lakes and pools covered the lowlands and filled the marshes and sloughs. Seeding and planting were not only greatly retarded, but also many farmers had their crops flooded and drowned out and had to plant their corn two, three and in some localities even four times. The price of seed corn, owing to the scarcity, went up to three dollars and even three dollars and a quarter per bushel. And as a consequence of these conditions, many gave up heart and hope and left the country in disgust. Even a Fourth of July celebration at Balltown that had been planned for this year proved a failure on account of the high water and a party of Bates county men who started thither on the third had a perilous experience and only by heroic effort saved themselves from drowning. They had crossed the Osage at Papinville in skiffs and were passing over the submerged bottom when a fierce gale caught their light crafts, tossing them about and dashing the water over them, so that they must have been swamped had not the men by herculean effort been able to row to a sheltering clump of trees, where some steadied the boats by holding onto the limbs while others bailed out the water and kept them from sinking. A notch cut in one of the trees by one of the party as a high water mark was to be seen many years afterward, thirteen feet above the ground.

Another unusual event was what was known as the Big Sleet of November, 1848, when the ground was covered with sleet and ice to a thickness of three to four inches, and travel was obstructed by fallen branches and trees in the roadways, broken down by the weight of the ice and sleet, and for days travel had to be suspended, the horse being unable to stand. And in some sections people who could not get to the mill had to substitute the mortar and pestle and other primitive means to provide themselves with bread.

Notwithstanding the failure of the Fourth of July celebration that was attempted in 1844, the patriotic spirit of the people, though dampened, was not quenched, and a grand celebration of the day, attended by some 300 people, was held at Balltown in 1848. According to the most reliable accounts, Nathaniel B. Dodge presided and the Declaration of Independence was read by Dr. Leonard Dodge. Judge Alfred F. Nelson, who came from

Stokes county, North Carolina, and settled with his wife and three children near Balltown, in 1842, and who served two terms as county judge of Bates county, delivered the oration of the day, which has been preserved and is given here, in full, as the first speech of the kind delivered in this section. Judge Nelson spoke as follows:

### **JUDGE NELSON'S SPEECH.**

Ladies and Gentlemen: I appear before you today in compliance with the request of the committee of arrangements for this occasion, and I feel wholly incompetent to discharge the task in a manner that will be satisfactory to those that imposed it upon me, and I never should have undertaken it had I not felt it to be my duty to comply with their wishes. But I feel encouraged from the fact that you know I make no pretensions to those powers of elocution which generally characterize Fourth of July orators, and I trust that this polite and respectable audience will for this day be governed by those liberal views and sentiments which immortalized those whose deeds we have this day assembled to celebrate.

From the earliest records of time we find it has been customary for all nationalities to celebrate certain days to commemorate some event which transpired in their country's history. The first instance of the kind can be found in sacred history, when the Almighty commanded the Israelites to observe certain feast days to commemorate their deliverance from bondage, so that when their children's children should ask, What means this? they could be answered that on such a day their fathers were delivered from the oppressive yoke of the Egyptians. It frequently happens that events take place which at the time attract but little attention, but when properly appreciated tell with consequences which astonish the world.

Such was the reformation commenced by Martin Luther. Notwithstanding it was opposed by the combined powers of church and state, and against the authors of which the Roman pontiff fulminated his dire anathemas, it continued to spread until the papal throne was shaken to its center. So congenial were the principles of religious toleration to the feelings of man, and so deep an impression had they made upon his mind, and so hotly

were they (the Protestants) persecuted, being driven from city to city and country to country, that they at last saw no other alternative but to abandon their homes and the society of their friends and seek an asylum in the then wilds of the western hemisphere, where they could enjoy that liberty that they had so long and so earnestly desired.

Such were some of the causes which led to the first settlement of some of the colonies on this continent; and, after enduring the hardship and privation incident to a new country, their numbers often thinned by disease and the tomahawk, and struggling against the most adverse circumstances, without the protecting arm of their mother country, for a series of years, they at last attained sufficient political importance to attract the attention of the British ministry.

When a system of tyrannical and unjust measures were proposed on the part of parliament toward these colonies, well calculated in their nature to arouse the indignation in every patriotic bosom, they sent remonstrance after remonstrance to his Britannic majesty, solemnly warning him of the consequences if he persisted in the iniquitous schemes of his corrupt ministers. But the king was alike deaf to the calls of justice and the prayers of his injured subjects. Dazzling gold had so blinded his eyes that he could not see the dark and threatening cloud gathering in the western horizon, and the incessant clamor for revenue had so stopped his ears that he could not hear the low, murmuring thunder betokening an approaching storm. The spirit of resistance was spreading throughout the colonies, and the true principles of government were diffusing themselves in every circle.

It was not for the sake of a few pounds and shillings that our patriotic fathers rebelled against the mother country. Washington and his compatriots went to war against a preamble from which the doctrine of "taxation without representation" was dragged to light and exposed to public gaze in all its hideous deformity. For a more united resistance to this and other tyrannical measures of parliament, and a more perfect concert of action in the maintenance of republican principles, delegates from the thirteen colonies assembled in general convention and put forth that declaration which you have just heard read.

Seventy-two years ago the patriots of 1776 set their names to that instrument and published it to the world. The world was

astounded! Monarchs were confounded! Kings and emperors were struck dumb! But the mighty monarch of old Albion, at whose nod attended a hundred thousand troops and a thousand thundering ships of war, recovering from his astonishment, and burning with rage and indignation at the audacity of his rebellious subjects, determined with a mighty effort to subdue this spirit of independence in its cradle.

A trial ensued which is without parallel in the annals of warfare. The resistance of the Greeks against the innumerable hosts of Persia will bear no comparison. It is sufficient to say that they fought, they bled, they suffered the loss of friends, of property, of life itself, and finally triumphed over every difficulty and gained their cause. And for what was it they so bravely contended? What was it they wished to establish? The principles laid down in that declaration. And what are they? They are such as were never before promulgated—never before the ears of suffering and enslaved man were greeted with such gladdening sound, except the sound of the gospel of Christ! It was, indeed, the glad tidings of political salvation and political regeneration proclaimed to a world bound in ignorance and slavery.

And is it possible that in that small, half-fed, half-clad, poorly disciplined and disease-stricken army, in the dreary snows of Valley Forge, were freighted the life, liberty, and happiness, and even the salvation of millions of beings? Was it this that preserved the germ of liberty that was to free the world from rigorous thralldom?

Let us for a moment examine some of the sentiments promulgated in that declaration. It begins with the memorable words, "We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, and endowed by their Creator with certain inalienable rights, and that among these are life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness." Here I might with propriety exclaim, in the language of the Inspired Penman: "Hear, O heaven! Give ear, O earth!" Such sentiments, I reiterate, no one ever did—no one ever dared—publish before. In some countries, indeed, a few of the most enlightened philosophers would perhaps conjecture that all men were created equal, but such were only idle theories, which some considered merely the fanciful imagination of some hot-headed fanatic. But these daring patriots not only published them to the world and laid them down as the rule of

acting, but they considered them as "self-evident," which needed no argument or demonstration on their part to prove.

That these principles are not the most agreeable to the nature of man is not proved from the fact that they were never before promulgated, because in almost every country under the sun the people were more or less enslaved, and were universally educated in the principles of monarchy and aristocracy. Even the people, who were the sufferers, considered such principles just, and not many dared to think, let alone to say, that they were "created equal," with the same natural privileges and rights, and the same capacity for enjoyment, with the nobles on whose lands they were tenants, and whom they obeyed as their lords and masters, and with whose proud and lofty palaces their miserable huts and cottages presented a wretched contrast. But the settlers of America, being men who disclaimed the duty of passive obedience to lawless tyranny, left their offspring to hold such principles as were most agreeable to their natures; and as the infant will first ask for bread, the "staff of life," men thus left to their own natural dispositions, which were not formed to a certain standard by the "powers that be," these unanimous and universal sentiments were those which you have heard in that declaration of independence.

Here, and in what follows, we find the foundation on which is erected that glorious superstructure—our constitution. Hear what follows: "That to secure these rights governments are instituted among men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed; that whenever any government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the right of the people to alter or abolish it, and to institute a new government, laying its foundation on such principles and organizing its powers after such forms as to them shall seem most likely to affect their safety and happiness." Never before was there a government founded on such just and equitable principles.

But it is natural for the subjects of any country to contend that theirs is the justest system in the world; but I know I can say, without boasting or exaggeration, that there does not, and never did, exist a government founded on such just principles as those laid in that declaration. Make a strict examination into all other governments, and I defy you to find such principles fully acted out. You may trace up the stream of time to its

commencement, and search among the boasted republics of antiquity. Will you examine into the laws of the celebrated Spartan legislator, Lycurgus? Will you search the laws of the renowned Solon, who, it is said,

The reins nor strictly nor too loosely drawn,  
And safe the car of slippery power did guide?

Will you examine the laws and institutions of Numa? Will you search among the institutions of Alfred the Great, or Charlemagne? Or will you examine the Magna Charta of Great Britain to find such principles promulgated and made the foundation of all law? If you do, you will search in vain; and the more you examine into other governments the more fully you will be convinced of the superiority of our own.

But are the principles really made the foundation of our constitution? Or are they merely promulgated without being enforced or attended to? You need but turn your attention to the administration of our government, and you will see these principles conspicuous in every department. You will find that the legislators who make the laws for the government of society are elected by the people for that purpose, and the laws which they make are as binding upon themselves as upon their constituents. You will find that the executive officer, whose duty it is to enforce the laws, directly dependent on the people, by whom he can be deposed whenever he abuses—for arbitrary and iniquitous purposes—powers vested in him by the constitution to promote the public good; and you will find the judges, whose duty it is to explain and expound the laws, indirectly dependent on the people, and can by them be deposed whenever they become corrupt. In short, you will find that every magistrate in the United States, from the president down to the constable, is dependent on the people, directly or indirectly, for his office and authority.

Such is the spirit of our government. Such is its theory and such is it practically. And, as so much cannot be said of any other, we may justly conclude that ours is the freest government on earth, and under it every man enjoys as much liberty as is compatible with his nature. So much cannot be said of any monarchy on earth, not even of the boasted monarchy of Britain, that the king owes his authority to those he governs. To a certain family belongs the throne, and the monarch is born with the scepter in his hand. He may be a good man or a bad man, a wise

man or a blockhead—he is the hereditary heir, and must govern. But this is not the worst. A certain class are born to office and honor, from which their vices can never make them descend; another, in slavery and dishonor, from which their virtues can never raise them. Yes, a certain class is not only born to govern, but also to honor. How absurd that a man can be an hereditary heir to honor.

But drawing our conclusions from the good which has already resulted from our free institutions, may we not safely predict the political reformation of the world? Only seventy-two years have elapsed since the principles of our government were brought into existence. This day is only the seventy-second anniversary of that day on which the signatures were set to that declaration which you have heard. Some who fought for these principles are still living, and when the beneficial effects are felt in every corner of the globe, and the blessings which have resulted to our country exceed the hopes of many, the prophetic vision of the illustrious signers of that declaration will be more than realized. Indeed the developments of the consequences of our free institutions have already exceeded the expectations of the most ardent. The original thirteen states have been increased to thirty. Our territory has been enlarged until it comprises the fairest portions of North America, and throughout this wide extent all enjoy the same privileges and freedom.

Such is the situation of our government that although the situation and interests of its many parts are different, and though it contains within its bounds the frozen regions of the North and the burning sands of the South, yet the welfare and interests of the whole are consulted and protected.

The people of the United States, taken together, are the most enlightened, and at the same time the most happy, people on earth. To count the many blessings which we enjoy, as a nation and as individuals, would indeed be an arduous undertaking, and the feeble voice of the orator would be hushed in despair. Pure and undefiled religion has prevailed among all ranks. The arts and sciences have been encouraged and literature more cultivated than ever before. Mighty cities have sprung up within an astounding short period, and which present a lively aspect of activity and cheerfulness—whose streets are not thronged by crowds of suppliant beggars, nor is the ear greeted with the

sad sounds of the bondsman's sigh, nor the eye pained by the sights of cruelty and injustice. Every man thinks for himself and speaks his sentiments freely.

Tell me why it is that such great encouragement is given you, and your labors are so liberally rewarded. Why is it that, by living economically, industriously, and honestly, you can support yourselves and families, and even live in affluence and hold an honorable stand in society? Why is it that the fountains of learning and wisdom are open alike to all—the high born and the humble born, the rich and the poor—and that you can come and buy almost “without money and without price”? Why is it that you can, if ever so poor, by proper perseverance and application, obtain a substantial education and so easily rise to eminence; that the lists for literary fame are open to all ranks, and merit alone is rewarded with the palm; that you can pursue what studies you please, and follow what profession you please? Why is it, ye ministers of religion, that you can promulgate without interruption your different forms of worship, and preach what doctrines you believe? Why is it that here the Christian and the Jew, the Protestant and the Catholic, all live in harmony together, each following his own creed without molestation? Truly, the lion and the lamb dwell in peace together. Ah, methinks that I need not wait for your answer, but may anticipate you and say that there, in that declaration and in that constitution, is the cause, and there is the secret of our happiness.

But the United States is a theater not sufficiently large for the development of the consequences of the liberal principles which are the foundation of our institutions. They have passed the Isthmus of Darien and caused a mighty revolution in South America. Inspired by the example of the United States, the people there determined to throw off the yoke of a tyrant and establish liberty, which after a long and arduous struggle they finally effected. The spirit and genius of our free institutions have passed the waters of the Atlantic and infused themselves into the slaves of Europe, groaning under the yoke of tyrants and unjust laws. They have warmed the sunny plains of Italy and the high hills and rugged cliffs of Spain. They have convulsed the French empire and driven one of the oldest and wisest monarchs of the age (Louis Philippe) from the throne—one who was supposed to be as firmly seated as any in the world—and this,

too, was effected almost without the shedding of blood. From this tyrants should learn that it is safer to play with an enraged tiger when the fervent gush of warm blood is on his teeth, or to smother the eruptions of a volcano, than to trifle with public opinion when concentrated to a focus. It is as irresistible as the current of the mighty Mississippi.

The spirit and genius of our free institutions have penetrated the remote regions of Africa and cheered those burning plains and dreary wastes. Columbia's flag floats on every sea, bearing the produce of our labors to the various markets of the world. What a proud and lofty position do we now occupy among the nations of the earth? What a grand and imposing spectacle we have presented to an admiring world for the last two years, whilst our country has been engaged in an expensive foreign war in which our brave troops have never known defeat! We have been spending millions upon millions of money and still the credit of our government is unimpaired. We have been at the same time feeding, both as a nation and individuals, the starving nations of Europe in a great degree gratuitously.

We have more newspapers published among us than any other nation on earth. Intelligence is transmitted from one portion of our country with the velocity of lightning, and the various states of the confederacy are united by railroads, canals, and mighty rivers, bringing us in frequent intercourse with each other, and binding us as one great family. And as the blessing of peace has been restored to our borders, and the clamor of war is no more heard, may we, on this political Sabbath, let the fervent ejaculations of our hearts ascend to the Ruler of the universe that He will preserve us from the necessity of war or again drawing the sword in defense of our rights, and that He will perpetuate our free institutions from generation to generation until the final wreck of all nature.

One word to the ladies and I am done. Permit me, on behalf of the committee of arrangements, to thank you that you have greeted us with your presence on this day, the birthday of our national independence. As there is nothing that so invigorates and cheers the heart of man as the approving smile of woman, so your influence, like the pervading presence of a guardian power, will be felt here today. Although your sphere of action is somewhat contracted, you still have resting on you a heavy

responsibility. The character of the next generation greatly depends on the part you act. It is from you that the young and tender mind receives its first and more lasting impressions. It is of the utmost importance that these impressions should be of the right character.

And now permit me to urge upon you the propriety of early instilling into their minds, as a rule of faith and morals, the doctrines of the Bible, and for a rule of national policy the principles contained in the declaration of independence and in the constitution of our country.

### **THE PERIOD OF 1850 TO 1860.**

The decade between 1850 and 1860 was in many ways notable and marked by numerous events that are remembered as epoch making in the history of Vernon county and surrounding regions. The then recent discovery of gold in California drew thither large numbers of people who became infected with the gold fever, whom neither the ravages of cholera, which broke out among those crossing the plains, nor the savage attacks of hostile Indians could deter. Of those who went out from Vernon county some met with disaster and returned, bringing with them the Asiatic cholera with which they became infected and a scourge of the dread plague was narrowly averted. As it was, there were numerous cases, some of which proved fatal. If former years had been made memorable by continuous rains and overflowing streams and flooded lands, the years 1854 and 1860 were no less remarkable for the terrible drouths that prevailed, causing suffering to many who were short of supplies and forcing others to leave the country. To such an extent and for so long a period did the drouth of 1860 continue that, except in the lowlands, the ground became parched and cracked and so dry that vegetation died. Even the beds of the smaller streams were dry, and in the Osage and Marmeton, water was to be found only in the hollows and basins. Crops, for the most part, failed; seed planted, in many cases never came up; the price of hay went up to \$12.50 a ton, and for lack of feed, farmers sold their hogs for \$1 per hundred weight.

When a recurrence of the conditions of 1860 were threatened the following year, many of the people near Papinville, led by Colonel Douglas who believed in special providences, caused to

be convened at Harmony, Missouri, a meeting to pray for rain. Rev. Amasa Jones led the service and fervent prayer was made that refreshing rains might be sent and the experiences of the preceding year be averted. Following this meeting there came a heavy rainfall that saturated the ground, and that year witnessed abundant crops. In the years 1856 and 1857 nearly all the vacant land in the county was entered by either actual settlers or speculators; those making settlement coming mostly from other parts of Missouri, though many came from the free states. The following described tragedy, which occurred in the summer of 1857, on Clear creek, in the eastern portion of this county, created intense excitement and interest at the time and was a topic of conversation among the people for years. The murderer was Dr. Samuel Nottingham, who lived on the east side of Clear creek, in what is now Virgil township, and his victim was his own wife, Mrs. Sarah Nottingham.

Dr. Nottingham was a native Kentuckian, but had lived for some years in Indiana before coming to Missouri. He was well educated, naturally intelligent, and was a thorough graduate in medicine from the Cincinnati Medical College. In Indiana he married a Miss Collins, who bore him several children and died at last under somewhat suspicious circumstances, at the hands of her husband, as many thought. Coming to Missouri he was again married to Mrs. Sarah Duncan, a young widow, the relict of Robt. Duncan, and the daughter of Nathan Jarrell, an early settler in the northern part of Dover township.

Physicians were scarce at that day and Dr. Nottingham had an extensive practice. He was a church member, a man of no open vices, and was generally esteemed. But at heart he was a man of violent temper. Aroused to anger he became furious and vented his passion on what should have been considered the tenderest objects of his care and consideration, his wife and children. When in good humor he was a fond husband and a kind parent. With his second wife he did not live altogether agreeably. She was a good wife to her husband and cared for his children as tenderly as if they had been her own; but she was a woman of spirit and would resent very readily any ill treatment towards her from her husband or any one else.

One evening Mrs. Nottingham was engaged in milking when the doctor rode up from a professional visit in the country. He

began bantering his wife in apparent good nature, and she responded in kind. Presently she said, "If you don't go away and let me alone I will milk on you," and pretty soon she threw a few streams of warm fresh milk in his face and on his clothes. Although this was done in mere sport, the doctor flew into a violent passion, ran up to his wife, kicked her, upset her milk, pulled her about by the arms and finally gave her a blow on the head with his fist. Mrs. Nottingham resisted for a time as well as she could, but when her husband struck her she turned away and said, "Now, you have struck me; I won't live with you any longer. I am going home to my father, and I will never come back;" and bursting into tears she started off in the direction of the residence of her father, Nathan Jarrell, a few miles away.

Disliking a public exposure of his inexcusable conduct, and dreading perhaps the vengeance of his wife's father and her brothers, Dr. Nottingham followed after his retreating spouse, and overtaking her remonstrated and expostulated with her against her leaving him. Finally, as he afterward confessed, he admitted that he had done wrong, and implored her forgiveness, promising that he would never again mistreat her if she would return home with him and let all be forgotten. But to all of his entreaties his wife returned the one reply, "I won't live with any man who abuses me; I can never love you again, and I won't forgive you." At last, becoming desperate under the influence of combined passion and feeling, shame, remorse, fear, apprehension and anger, the doctor called to his wife to stop, and when she refused he caught up a stone as large as his fist and threw it at her with all his might. His aim was fatally true. The missile struck the poor lady in the temple, crushing her skull and killing her almost instantly. It is believed, however, that in his frenzy the murderer added a few more blows to finish the work.

The scene of the murder was in the timber, near Mulberry creek, in the southeastern part of Virgil township, about a mile and a half west or northwest of Virgil City. Seeing that his wife was dead, Nottingham dragged and carried the body to a shelving bank or projecting cliff, forming a sort of cave, where he concealed it for the time, darkness having come on, and then returned to his house. He informed his children that their step-mother had gone to her father's, but that he would go after her the next morning. And the next morning he did ride over to Mr. Jarrell's,

taking a neighbor with him, and made inquiry for his wife as if he expected to find her there. On the way his companion found a black silk handkerchief which the woman had dropped. That night, or the following, Nottingham dug a grave and going to the cave where his wife's body lay, he attempted to carry it away and bury it. But Mrs. Nottingham in life was a stout, well-formed woman and somewhat over-sized, and though her husband handled her body with ease on the night of the murder, yet when he tried to take it from the cave he could not move it. Accordingly, with a large pocket knife, he cut the body in two, and carried each part to the grave separately and buried it, covering it, however, with but a few inches of earth; the grave or pit was but a shallow, incomplete affair, resembling a ditch or trench.

For some days the mysterious disappearance of Mrs. Nottingham was the sensation of the neighborhood. There was not a general opinion that she had been murdered; only a few suspected such a thing. The prevailing theories were that she was hiding in the timber in order to worry and punish her husband, or else that she had left the county for good; a few thought she had committed suicide. Searching parties were organized and scoured the country and there was the greatest excitement. But Nathan Jarrell believed that his daughter had been murdered, and one day while he was riding with his neighbor, Daniel Pryor, on the search, his attention was attracted to a brace of buzzards wheeling about in the air, while two or three of their companions were perched upon the limbs of some trees beneath. Surmising what had attracted these scavengers of the air to the locality, Mr. Jarrell dismounted and soon discovered the remains of the poor woman.

The alarm was given, the body identified beyond dispute, and Nottingham at once taken into custody. A preliminary examination before Esq. Saml. Dunnagin, at Dunnagin's Grove, resulted in his being committed to jail to await the action of the grand jury. There was some talk of lynch law but it was not put into execution. The prisoner was confined in jail at Clinton, there being at that time no suitable jail in Bates county, of which this county then formed a part. Nottingham was indicted soon after and tried at Papinville, the then county seat, before Judge Wm. Wood. He was ably defended by Waldo P. Johnson, but as ably

prosecuted by John M. Bryant, the circuit attorney. The evidence was overwhelming and he was speedily convicted.

As the verdict was "guilty of murder in the first degree," the prisoner was sentenced to be hung. No attempt seems to have been made to procure a reversal of the conviction or a modification of the sentence. The records of Bates county containing the proceedings in this case are lost, but old settlers do not remember that there was an appeal, although a long time intervened between the murder and the execution. The prisoner was taken back to Clinton jail, and here he wrote out a lengthy and complete confession of his crime and the attendant circumstances. This confession was given to Dr. Albert Badger and was sent to a printing office at Lexington and copies printed and sold throughout the country.

Nottingham was hung at Papinville in the fall of 1852, as best remembered; Sheriff Gabriel M. Stratton was the executioner, and a large crowd was present at the execution, people coming from as far south as Carthage, and from Osceola and all the region around about.

It was during the early part of this decade, too, that Vernon was organized as a separate county, and the present boundaries fixed.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

### COUNTY ORGANIZATION.

The rights of the Osage Indians, existing at the time Missouri was admitted into the Union, in 1821, in the west twenty-four miles of what afterward became Vernon county territory, was relinquished by their treaty with the Government in 1825. Jackson county, which was organized in February of that year, out of Lillard county, temporarily included all of Vernon county territory, except the lowest tier of congressional townships, which belonged to Wayne county, but came under the jurisdiction of Crawford county in 1829, and in 1833 was attached to Greene county.

Van Buren (now Cass) county was organized in 1835 with boundaries practically as now, except that the south line ran some two miles south of the site of the present city of Butler; and it was proposed to form of the territory south of the Barton county line, a new county to be called Bates, that territory being temporarily attached to Van Buren.

The organization of Bates county, which was approved by an act of the legislature January 29, 1841, comprised all of the territory now included in both Bates and Vernon counties, with boundaries "beginning on the western boundary line of this State, at the southwest corner of Van Buren (Cass) county; thence east, to the southeast corner of said county; thence south on the range line dividing ranges 28 and 29 to the township line dividing townships 33 and 34; thence west to the western line of the State; thence north on said line, to the place of beginning."

Harmony, Missouri, was the county seat till 1848, when it was moved to Papinville, which was regularly laid out in 1847, and named in honor of Melicourt Papin, an Indian trader. The first courts were held at James Allen's, and Freeman Barrows served as county and circuit clerk till 1853, when he was succeeded by Mr. R. A. Boughan. The first sheriff of Bates, was Charles English. Bates county as thus organized, was divided into three

townships, viz: Henry, on the west, Little Osage, in the center, and Clear Creek, on the east. A further division was made later, when Harrison, Hudson and Drywood townships were formed.

In 1851 measures were adopted to form two counties out of the territory then included in Bates and Cass counties, one of which was to be named Vernon. The legislative act in furtherance of this proposition, had the following provision relating to the boundaries of Vernon county: "All the territory included in the following limits, to wit: Beginning on the western boundary line of the State of Missouri, at the section corner dividing sections 7 and 18 in township 38, of range 33; thence east with the line dividing said sections, to the line of St. Clair county; thence north, with the line separating the counties of Bates and St. Clair, to the southwest corner of Henry county; thence continuing north with the line separating Cass and Henry counties, to the middle of the main channel of Grand river; thence up the main channel of Grand river to the line dividing townships 42 and 43; thence west, with the line separating said townships 42 and 43 to said western boundary line; thence south with said boundary line to the beginning—is hereby created a separate and distinct county, for all civil and military purposes, to be called the county of Vernon, in honor of Miles Vernon of Laclede county." Under this proposed division, substantially what is now Bates, was to be Vernon county, and Vernon was to be what is now Bates county. A commission comprising Burton L. McFerrin, Hugh G. Glenn and William Hudson was appointed to select a county seat, in the meantime courts to be held at the house of Charles Adams, and justices of the peace of both Bates and Cass were to continue to act within their respective jurisdictions till their successors were elected in August, 1852. Provisions were made for a poll to be taken on the first Monday of August, 1851, the proposed act to become operative if a majority of the voters of the two counties of Bates and Cass favored it, unless a majority of the voters of the proposed new county were opposed to it, in which case it was to be void; and the act, in no part was to be in force till after said election. On the ratification of the act, the Governor was to appoint officers of the new county, in the meantime the then officers of Bates and Cass, to continue the discharge of the duties of their respective offices within the limits of the new county. Papinville, the county seat of the old

Bates county was to continue as county seat of the new Bates, and until the population of the new county entitled it to separate representation, the voters of that portion of Vernon taken from Bates were to vote as in Bates county, and those of that portion taken from Cass, were to vote as in Cass county.

The act thus establishing the two counties was so imperfect and contained so many incongruities, that although it was passed by both houses of the Legislature and approved by the Governor, it never went into operation. And under quo warranto proceedings against Samuel Scott, who had been appointed sheriff of the new Vernon county, the court at Clinton, Judge Russell Hicks presiding, decided that the county of Vernon had no legal existence, and a nominal fine of one cent was imposed against the sheriff.

At this time the population of both Bates and Vernon counties, including some 350 slaves, numbered only 3,669, and for several years showed little increase. Under these circumstances, matters pertaining to the division of the territory remained in statu quo till 1854, when conditions improved and a new impetus was given to the country by the coming of new settlers and the locating of claims, and a general movement on the part of those holding claims to make government entry of their lands.

That the vast territory of Bates county must be divided was a fixed public conviction and the opportune time for the division seemed to have arrived. The people south of the Osage, especially, tiring of the inconvenience of having to go to Papinville to transact their business, desired a change. Accordingly the project of forming a new county was again broached in the fall of 1854, and found pretty general favor. Messrs. Boughan, McNeil, Gatewood, and others, who had been active in the former attempt, were joined by newcomers, Dr. Dodson, Dewitt C. Hunter, and others, and to Dr. Dodson, who had entered a large tract of land in Walker township with a view of making permanent settlement, and who was member-elect from Camden county, of the Legislature which was to meet at Jefferson City in January, 1855, was entrusted the work of presenting and having passed the organization act. Colonel Miles Vernon, senator from Laclede county, who had been largely instrumental in securing the passage of the former bill, took charge of the new project in the Senate. Opposition, particularly that of Representative John



BLAIR SCHOOL.



E. Morgan, of Bates, was overcome, by Dr. Dodson, while the popularity of Colonel Vernon in the Senate won numerous votes, so that when put on passage, the measure was almost unanimously adopted, and on February 27, 1855, the following act, by the approval of Governor Price, became a law:

Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Missouri, as follows:

Section 1. All that part of Bates county lying south of a line beginning on the western boundary line of Missouri and of Bates county, at the southwest corner of section 19 in township 38, of range 33 and running thence due east to the middle of the main channel of the Marais des Cygnes river, thence down the middle of the main channel thereof to the line of St. Clair county, is hereby created, constituted and formed into a new and distinct county, with all the rights and privileges of right pertaining to separate and distinct counties—save only the county hereby formed shall not be entitled to a separate representation in the General Assembly until the population of the said county shall constitutionally entitle them to a Representative, until which time the said county shall be attached, for representative purposes, to the county of Bates; and the said new county is hereby named Vernon, in honor of Miles Vernon, of Laclede county.

Sec. 2. Hiram Stevens, of Cass county, James Ramey, of Bates county, and James F. Walker, of Jasper county, are hereby appointed commissioners to locate the county seat of said new county, and they are hereby directed that (first being duly sworn) they proceed on or before the first day of May, 1855, to locate the seat of justice as nearly central as a good situation can be found, and make a report of the location as soon as may be to the county court of said county of Vernon, hereinafter provided for, or file the report with the clerk of said court.

Sec. 3. The Governor shall appoint three county justices and a sheriff for said county of Vernon, who shall hold their respective offices until the next general election and until their successors are elected and qualified, and the county court shall appoint a county court clerk, who shall keep his office at such place as may be ordered, by said county court until a county seat is located and an office provided thereat.

Sec. 4. The county and circuit court shall be held at the dwelling house of Noah Caton, until a seat of justice shall be

selected and a house provided there. The circuit court judge shall appoint his own clerk, who shall keep his office at such place as the court may direct until the county seat is located and a house there provided, and the term of said court shall be held . . . . . day of . . . . . in each year and . . . . . days are hereby assigned to each term of said court; and the said new county shall be added to the seventh judicial circuit.

Sec. 5. An assessor shall be appointed for said county, by the county court thereof and said assessor, as well as all other officers, whose appointment is provided for by this act, shall qualify in like manner as if they are elected at a general election, and they shall hold their respective offices until their successors respectively are elected and qualified.

Sec. 6. The commissioners aforesaid shall be allowed \$2.50 a day for time spent touching said location of the seat of justice, and a majority of said commissioners shall be sufficient to make such location. And they shall meet within time provided in section 2 of this act at the dwelling house of Noah Caton; but should one or more of said commisioners fail to act for any reason whatever, it shall be lawful for the county court of the county in which such delinquent commissioners reside to supply the place by appointment.

Sec. 7. This act shall be in force from its passage.

Approved February 27, 1855.

On the 23rd of November, following, was passed and approved, a supplemental act, authorizing the voters of Vernon county to elect a representative to the General Assembly, at the next general election, provided, a census of said county should be taken under direction of its county court; and if it appeared the county had the ratio of three-fourths of a ratio of representation, it should be entitled to one Representative.

**Colonel Miles Vernon**, whose memory is perpetuated in the naming of the county, was a native of Charlotte county, Virginia, and was born March 26, 1786. Going to Meigs county, Tennessee, when a boy, he there grew to manhood, and served in Colonel Coffie's regiment from that state, in the War of 1812, and was under General Jackson at New Orleans. He twice represented his county in the State Legislature, and in 1838 raised a company and escorted a band of 1,000 Cherokee Indians from Georgia to the reservation in Indian Territory. In 1839 he settled in that

part of Pulaski county, Missouri, which afterwards became Laclède county, and it was from here he was sent to the State Senate three times, his first election to that body being in 1850. A staunch democrat, he had a natural taste and fitness for political life, and though unlearned in the schools, he had rare good judgment and keen natural wit, and a command of plain, homely and forceful language that seldom failed to carry conviction to his hearers. He was popular with the plain people and in the Legislature had great influence, especially with those who represented the backwoods districts.

Colonel Vernon was a man of strong physique, being six feet in height and weighing 200 pounds. He had a fair complexion, keen blue eyes and dark hair. In religious faith he was affiliated with the Misisonary Baptist Church.

In 1804 he was united in marriage with Ann Atchley, and they had eight sons and two daughters.

At the opening of the Civil War Colonel Vernon cast his lot with the South, and presided over the Senate branch of the Calib Jackson Legislature, which adopted the Neosho ordinance of secession. Later he accompanied General Price's army into the Confederacy and remained in the South till the close of the war. He passed away at Rolla, Missouri, in 1866, at the age of eighty years, and left to his family and friends the heritage of an upright, honorable and useful life.

### COUNTY COURTS.

Pursuant to the provisions of the organization act, the first session of the Vernon county court, convened on July 9, 1855, at Noah Caton's house, some four miles north of Nevada, south of the Marmaton and near the geographical center of the county. Justices James Grace and Conrad G. Carr were present, and on presentation of their commissions from the Governor, took the oath of office before Circuit Court Clerk Dewitt C. Hunter, who also was appointed county clerk and gave a bond with William Withers, W. D. Martindale and John K. Hale, as sureties. W. J. Wassum was sworn in and gave bonds both as sheriff and collector, and as sheriff opened the court. Little, except organizing the court, was done the first of the three days' session. On the second day, the commisioners named to locate the county seat having failed to do so, a resolution was adopted requesting the

county courts of Cass, Bates and Jasper counties, in keeping with section 6 of the organization act, to appoint new commissioners, to meet at the house of Noah Caton, October 1, 1855, to locate the county seat.

At this session also, the county was divided into eight townships, justices of the peace were appointed and judges selected for the election to be held in the following August. The townships then formed comprised Center, Drywood, Deerfield, Summers, Harrison, Osage, Clear Creek and Montevallo. Mr. Conrad G. Carr was appointed presiding justice, James Dillard was made assessor; for treasurer, Reuben H. Williams was named, James Bryan was appointed surveyor, and James H. Moore was made public administrator. After allowing the sheriff \$4.50 and the judge \$6.00 for their respective services during the three days, court was adjourned.

The next term of the county court convened August 7, 1855, and there were present Justices Carr, Grace and Andrew Still. Opposition to the new county organization on the part of many, especially Bates county men, was now renewed, and, claiming that it had no legal existence, measures to test its validity were set on foot, and threats of arrest were made against the officials. Intimidated by such threats, Sheriff Wassum resigned on the first day of the term, and Thomas H. Austin was appointed to temporarily fill the office.

The same day, C. L. Harris, who had recently been elected, qualified for the place. At this term changes were made in the boundaries of Center, Drywood, Deerfield and Summers townships, and Lady township was formed from territory which had been set off to Clear Creek township in the former division. Milton Lady, for whom it was named, was appointed justice of the peace. But in June, 1856, the name of Lady was changed to Bacon. And the same year, in February, the name of Summers was changed to Henry, in honor of John McHenry, of Bates county. Other changes have occurred in the townships, whose separate histories appear in another part of this work.

At the October term Andrew Still was made presiding justice, and also, the county seat commissioners made their report fixing the location at Nevada. The following term, action was taken by the court, requesting Mr. Dodson, the author of the organization bill, to have passed by the Legislature, an act empowering

the court to borrow from the internal improvement, canal and road funds, money enough to build a temporary court house. The clerk's office at this time was at the house of Thomas H. Austin, not far from the proposed county seat.

A little later, in November, the threats to disrupt the county organization took definite shape when quo warranto proceedings were started against County Clerk Hunter, on information of County Attorney Willis Bledsoe, of Bates. Under direction of the court Charles P. Bullock, of Cedar, and R. L. Peyton, of Cass, able lawyers, were retained on the part of the county clerk, they to receive a fee of \$100 each, and \$50 more in case of appeal to the Supreme Court.

The case came on for hearing before Circuit Judge William N. Wood, at Papinville, Samuel L. Sawyer, of Independence, being circuit attorney. But the cause was never tried on its merits, it being dismissed for want of jurisdiction, Vernon county, the disputed territory, being assigned to the seventh judicial circuit, while Bates county, where the suit was brought, was in the sixth judicial circuit.

The holding of the court, that suit, if instituted at all, should have been in the seventh circuit was not appealed from, and the matter was allowed to rest there to the relief of all concerned.

The assessor's report of this year, 1855, shows there were in the county 488 men owning taxable property, and 427 (eighteen to forty-five years old) liable to poll tax. The total assessed value of personal and real property was \$212,814, the personal property being \$75,984 more than the real estate assessment, which was \$68,415, the reason being that a large number of the citizens had not yet made entry of the lands they lived on, and paid no taxes on it. These lands were finally entered at prices ranging from \$1.25 to \$1.50 per acre.

In 1856, Vernon county had a population of about 3,000; 830 person were assessed, and those liable to poll tax numbered 757. The delinquent tax list in 1855 had been \$41.95; this year it was \$124.02, and the following year increased to \$182.96. Mr. A. G. Anderson was appointed county treasurer in February, 1856, and C. L. Harris was made assessor. The next term, which was the first held at Nevada, the new county seat, convened March 3, 1856. In accordance with the plans that had been laid the work of providing a suitable court house was taken up. At the February

term Mr. R. H. Williams had been appointed commissioner of public buildings, and he was instructed to contract for a building, to cost \$652, to be enclosed by April 25th following. On the commissioner's report in May, that he had contracted with James Bryan to erect a building for \$900, the former orders were rescinded and the contract with Mr. Bryan, by which the building was to be completed by October 27, 1856, was approved, and the house ordered built. The house was not finished till June 23, 1857. It was a two-story frame building, weather boarded, with good stone foundation, 18x28 feet in dimensions, and was built according to plans drawn by Mr. D. C. Hunter, who was appointed superintendent. The upper story had four windows and was used for offices; while the court-room, which occupied the first floor, had three windows, and was ordered to be let "to all religious denominations for preaching." The building was painted white and stood on lot 4 of block 2, Nevada, on the north of the southwest corner of the public square. The county business increasing, outgrew the accommodations afforded by the court-house, and in the summer of 1860, a brick building, 18x22 feet in dimensions, was erected at a cost of \$550, at the southwest corner of the square, for the use of the clerk of the county and circuit courts, Mr. D. C. Hunter being clerk at that time. Both this building and the court-house were destroyed by fire when the Cedar county militia burned Nevada in May, 1863.

Provision for a county jail was made in September, 1857, when lot 4 in block 6 was set aside for a site. The building, which was ordered in March, 1860, was to have been two stories high, with solid stone foundations, the first story to be of logs, and both stories to be of wood with brick veneering and with one door in the upper story. John W. Stewart was building commissioner, and was authorized to expend \$1,800 on the building. But when the war came on the work stopped and the building was never completed as planned.

In 1857 A. J. McBane was appointed the first county attorney of Vernon county, and the same year John C. Boone and W. H. Blanton served as county school commissioners, Mr. Boone filling the same position in 1858, while Mr. Blanton was, that year, elected to the general assembly. James Fergus was sheriff this year, and Messrs. O. L. Davis, C. G. Carr and R. H. Williams were chosen judges. The first dependent person to be helped by the

county was John Rye, who was allowed \$10 by the county court in December, 1856. In June, 1859, on the petition of his wife Permelia, Henry Walton was the first insane patient sent to the asylum. Coroner Matthew Armstrong, of Clear Creek, in March, 1859, held the first inquest after the county organization, on the body of George Milton. In March, also, the court granted to Daniel McKenzie & Co. a license to operate a ferry across the Osage at Belvoir, and in April a similar privilege was given William Halley to run a boat across the Osage at Lady's Old Ferry.

R. H. Williams, H. B. Smith and O. L. Davis were county judges in 1861, and the last term of court before the Civil War adjourned June 6th of that year to meet the fourth Monday of July following. But that day found Judges Smith and Williams, near Cassville, in General Price's army, and the court did not again convene till October 17, 1865.

### CIRCUIT COURT.

The first term of the Vernon county circuit court opened April 28, 1856, and was of three days' duration. The only civil suit was a minor one of William Waldo, a merchant of Osceola, against William Withers, a merchant of Montevallo, which was continued. The first criminal case was against Hiram Matheny, who pleaded guilty to a charge of petit larceny and was fined \$5.00. Dewitt C. Ballou, of Bolivar, was judge, Dewitt C. Hunter was clerk, and R. H. Williams was sheriff. The attorneys present at this term were Thomas W. Freeman, circuit attorney, and William H. Otter, of Bolivar, Waldo P. Johnson, W. J. Mayo and W. A. McClain, of Osceola, Foster P. Wright and Burr H. Emerson, of Warsaw, and John Stevenson, of Greenfield. W. J. Wassum was foreman of the grand jury, the other members being John Gammons, Lewis C. Jones, John K. Hale, James Wilson, James Fergus, John Brown, William J. Ellis, Jesse A. Lowe, William Collins, Angus Journey, William Grooms, J. I. Kelley, Benjamin Baugh, and Evan Lipe.

An election was held in August, 1856, at which James Fergus was chosen for sheriff, and D. C. Hunter clerk of the county and circuit courts; James M. Dillard was elected assessor, Thomas W. German school commissioner, James McKill, C. G. Carr and

J. H. Requa, county judges, and Mr. J. N. B. Dodson member of the Legislature.

The first presidential election in which Vernon county participated was held this year. Three tickets were in the field: The democratic, naming James C. Buchanan and John C. Breckenridge for President and Vice-President, respectively; the whig, naming Millard Fillmore and A. J. Donaldson; and the republican, on which John C. Fremont and William L. Dayton were presidential and vice-presidential candidates. Four hundred and seventy-four votes were polled, of which the democratic candidates received 302, and the whig or "know nothing" ticket, 172, no votes being cast for the republican ticket, in the county. The democratic majority was 130.

### DENTON-HARDWICK FEUD.

What was known as the Denton-Hardwick feud, which occurred not long after the organization of the county, and which led to the killing of half a dozen men before it ended, was so far-reaching in its influence and caused so much controversy, that the following account of it will be read with interest:

In the year 1856 a man named James Hardwick came from North Alabama and settled on the Little Osage river in Bourbon county, Kansas. He was a fairly well-to-do farmer and brought with him about \$4,000 in money, which he invested in claims. He first improved a tract for himself, building thereon a good house and breaking some prairie, and the following winter bought or took possession (it is not clear which) of two abandoned claims adjoining him on which small houses were standing.

Prior to the settlement of Hardwick in Kansas, his former neighbor, Isaac Denton, had come west with his family, and was living on Pryor's creek in the northwestern part of this county. In the winter of 1857 Isaac Denton and his son James moved into Kansas, and by permission of Hardwick settled on one of the claims mentioned. As they had been old neighbors in Alabama, and as their political sentiments were the same, both being pro-slavery men, their relations were pleasant for a time, but finally a difficulty occurred between the families. This grew until about the first of March Hardwick notified the Dentons to leave the claim of his which they were occupying. This Mr. Denton re-

fused to do, alleging Hardwick had no title or good right to the land.

There was at that time in southeastern Kansas a tribunal called the "Squatters' Court," made up of prominent citizens of both parties, the Free State men predominating, however, and having for one of its objects the settlement of controversies over claims and lands. To be sure this "Squatters' Court" had no legal existence, but there was usually a ready acquiescence in its decisions. Some of the members were Captain Bain, Col. Wm. Phillips, Preston B. Plumb, Gen. J. H. Lane and Major Abbott, all Free State men. To the "Squatters' Court" the controversy between Hardwick and Denton was referred, and decided in favor of Denton, who introduced evidence to show that the claim in question really belonged to a Free State man, who had been driven away from it and forced to leave the country; that under the Squatters' law Hardwick had no title to it, for the rule was that a man must actually occupy a claim in order to hold it, and that Denton, by reason of his occupancy of the land had the better right to it.

Hardwick did not accept the decision with good grace, for besides taking away from him what he considered to be his land, it obliged him to pay certain costs and damages, amounting, it is said, to a good horse and \$50 in cash. Threats were made by both sides. Denton put himself under the protection of the Free State men and the "Squatters' Court." Hardwick got his friends together and quite a feud raged in the neighborhood. Hardwick accused the Dentons of insulting the women of his household; the Dentons asserted that Hardwick had tried to "bushwhack" the old man Denton. Each party warned the other to leave the Territory and it was war to the knife. In the winter of 1858 Hardwick's house was fired into, and on the night of the 30th of March following a band of men called Denton to his door and shot him dead upon the threshold.

As was to be expected, the murder of Denton was attributed to Hardwick, although the latter claimed that he was in Kansas City at the time. His story was not believed, however, and he fled from the Territory, taking refuge in Dade county, Missouri. A friend of his, an old man named Travis, was arrested, charged with complicity in the murder. He was tried by the "Squatters' Court" and acquitted, but on his way home from the trial, on

the night of April 1, he stopped at the house of a man named Wasson, where he was overtaken by somebody and shot and killed—some say by James Denton, and others say by three of Montgomery's men. About the same night that Denton was killed, a Free State man named Hedrick was murdered in the neighborhood, and another man named Davis had his house fired into and was wounded in the hand. It was not insisted upon, however, that politics had much to do with the killing of Denton. Soon after a general rising occurred, and the Marais des Cygnes massacre and other tragic incidents resulted.

At the time of the murder of Isaac Denton his son John was absent on the plains, in the employ of Russell & Majors, the great freighting firm. He returned home as soon as possible, removed his mother and the family back to Missouri, and then took the war path for James Hardwick and others, whom he believed to be the murderers of his father. It was not until the summer of 1859, however, that he came up with Hardwick. The latter had business at Nevada City, during a session of court, and came to the town. Here he was met by John Denton, who took him prisoner at the muzzle of a revolver, disarmed him, and taking him to a blacksmith shop had him handcuffed with a pair of rude shackles made by the smith. He announced his intention of taking Hardwick back to Kansas for trial for the murder of Isaac Denton.

Although Denton's arrest of Hardwick was wholly illegal, being without warrant, requisition, or any other authority, yet the citizens and the officers at Nevada City did not see proper to interfere. They had heard of the murder of Denton, and knew that Hardwick stood accused thereof, and the conduct of the son who had effected the capture of the suspected assassin of his father was applauded. The majority said they did not wish to interfere between Kansas men anyhow—let them settle their own affairs; and others said the end would justify the means.

John Denton started off with his prisoner alone, both on horseback. Hardwick's hands were manacled about one foot apart, so that he could guide his horse. The two went northwest from Nevada, apparently heading for Balltown. They crossed the Marmaton at Moore's Mill (near where the iron bridge now is), came north by John Strain's, and crossed the Fort Scott and Balltown road and passed into the high prairie. About

200 yards from this road Denton halted his prisoner and told him he must die. According to Denton's statements to intimate friends afterward, Hardwick answered, "I knew it all the time, and I am ready." Hardwick then, according to Denton's statement, said he was present when the old man Denton was killed, but did not fire the fatal shot, and yet he knew who did, although he would die before betraying him. Denton then fired with a heavy revolver, the ball striking Hardwick in the forehead, just over the eye. He fell to the ground apparently lifeless, but Denton added another shot, which took effect just under the eye. Both balls penetrated the brain and either would have been fatal.

Denton reported that Hardwick had escaped. The majority believed that he had been killed by Denton, but were indifferent about the matter. Some parties on the Little Osage, however, were not entirely satisfied and decided to investigate. Mr. Ezekiel Rhea, an old pioneer in that quarter, went to Mr. Harvey G. Hicklin's, on the Lawrence place (the scene of John Brown's raid), on Duncan creek, and proposed that, as each of them had a hunting pack of hounds, they should unite and search the prairie between Marmaton and the Osage very carefully, and see if they could not find Hardwick's body. Both Hicklin and Rhea believed Hardwick had been murdered, and that John Denton was the murderer, and Hicklin readily assented to Rhea's proposition.

Accordingly, the next morning Mr. Hicklin, with his dogs, set out early to join Rhea at an agreed rendezvous, which was a certain big "lick" on a line between the Strain farm and Denton's residence, on the Osage. Hicklin crossed the Osage at the Fish-Trap ford and came southeast, so as to intersect Rhea, who was coming southwest. Each saw the other across the prairie when two or three miles apart, and each rode straight for the lick, and united after sunrise. As they came together they observed a buzzard to the southward, flying low, as if it were about to alight. At the same time the dogs "winded" something in that direction and started off, followed by Rhea and Hicklin, and nearly a mile further, at a point about five miles southwest of Balltown and four miles north of John Strain's, they came upon Hardwick's body.

Four or five days of warm weather had elapsed from the time of the murder, and the corpse was in a terrible condition. Hicklin and Rhea galloped to Balltown and gave the alarm. The news

spread over the country and there was great excitement. A party sent out by Orrick & McNeil, of Balltown, buried the body as decently as possible. Just before the burial one man declared the body should not be buried with the hand-cuffs on, and so he cut away the flesh from the wrists, removed the shackles and carried them back to Balltown.

There was great indignation against Denton, and he was threatened with lynching if caught. Ezekiel Rhea and Abram Job hastened to Simon Charles, a justice of the peace, living south of the Osage and west of Balltown, and swore out a warrant for the arrest of Denton, which was to be given to the constable, H. G. Hicklin, one of the two that found the body. Hicklin hastened home to ascertain the whereabouts of Denton, who, it was reported, was ready to start for the plains again. In an hour after he reached home Esquire N. R. Marchbanks brought Hicklin the warrant, and he at once set out to serve it.

Constable Hicklin repaired to Fail's store, on the Kansas line, near where Denton lived. The crowd at the store had not yet heard the news, and when Hicklin informed them they were astonished; and when he summoned them to assist in arresting Denton all present refused, alleging that Denton was a dangerous man and that they would not imperil their lives by approaching him on such an errand. At this juncture it seemed as if Denton would not be arrested, as he had friends in the crowd who would inform him of his danger in time for him to escape before a posse could be summoned that would attempt the arrest. Mr. William Marchbanks now came riding up, and with his assistance the constable made the arrest; not, however, without a spirited resistance on the part of Denton, who, seeing Hicklin and Marchbanks approach his house, seized a large double-barreled shotgun and ran into a garden, where, in a thicket of tall weeds, he dictated terms to his captors before he would surrender. He was guaranteed, so far as the constable and Marchbanks could do so, protection against mob violence and a fair trial in the courts.

Hicklin hastened away with the prisoner, and fearing a rescue on the part of his friends in Kansas, Wm. C. Gates, Nicholas Hagan and some others raised a force of thirty men and repaired to Hicklin's house, where Denton was guarded that night. It was reported that about twenty-five of Montgomery's men col-

lected in the vicinity of Barnesville with a view of liberating the prisoner, but, learning that the constable had sent away his family and was prepared to fight, they gave up the scheme as likely to prove a bad job.

Early the next morning Denton was taken to Balltown, where he underwent a preliminary examination of two days before Esq. R. A. Boughan, and was committed to jail without bail. There being no secure jail in this county, he was taken to Clinton and confined in the Henry county jail. It so chanced that at Balltown he was shackled with the same handcuffs that had been cut from the dead body of Hardwick, and which he had procured to be made in Nevada City. The second morning of the trial old Holly Herriford came up from Papinville with twenty-five armed and mounted men, who rode into Balltown calling out, "Lynch the d—d scoundrel!" Preparations were being made to hang Denton, when Hicklin and Marchbanks informed the crowd of the arrangement that had been made with him when he surrendered, and declared they would protect him with their lives. Thereupon the lynchers, in that wavering mood characteristic of such parties exclaimed: "That's all right; he shan't be hurt; we will protect him ourselves!"

After remaining in jail for a year or more, Denton escaped and returned to Kansas, applying to Montgomery for protection. But Montgomery plainly informed him that he had but little use for him unless he was willing to identify himself with the republican or Free State cause. Denton replied that he was no "nigger-lover" and no "d—d Abolitionist either," and that he presumed he could protect himself, and that Montgomery and his "Osages" might "go to h—ll!"

On the 25th of October, 1860, John Denton was in Fail's store. Bill Marchbanks, one of his former captors, came in. Instantly Denton drew his revolver and attempted to shoot Marchbanks. It is said that parties interfered and effected a reconciliation between the two, and that at last they drank together and parted apparently friendly. On the other hand it is asserted that no reconciliation was had, but that Marchbanks was forced to slip away from the building to save his life, and that he mounted a horse and galloped to Constable Hicklin's residence, informed him that Denton had threatened to kill them both and proposed that they return and rearrest him.

In the meantime an indictment had been found against Denton. Of this Hicklin was aware and when Marchbanks informed him of Denton's presence—and at all events he did so inform him—he at once agreed to try and effect his apprehension. What followed is thus related by Mr. Hicklin himself:

“I jumped on my horse and off we went. The grocery had only one door, which was in the east, and no windows. We went around out of sight and came up behind the house or from the west. When within 200 yards of the building we galloped up within fifty yards and then dismounted, intending to run upon him in the grocery before he knew we were coming. But there were several men in and about the grocery, and one of them saw us as we dismounted and gave the alarm.

“Marchbanks ran around the south side and I on the north side. Denton had his horse hitched to the door-latch on the north side of the door, and so when we came around the house the horse was between me and Denton. All of the men had run out of the house, and just as we came around Denton stepped out with his revolver in his hand. I demanded his surrender, but he paid no attention to me, but threw his revolver down (that is, brought it to bear) on Marchbanks. I struck at him across the neck of his horse, but the animal threw up its head and I missed him. But instantly Marchbanks, who was armed with a U. S. musket, fired and Denton fell, with a bullet in his heart and died almost instantly. He fell almost at my feet, and I reached down and took his revolver out of his hand.”

Denton's friends made threats of vengeance against both Marchbanks and Hicklin and they had to keep out of the country for some time. The next year the Civil War broke out. William Marchbanks, as is detailed on subsequent pages, became a captain of Confederate forces and operated extensively in this county. Jeff. Denton, a brother of John, entered the Federal service, and became a lieutenant in the Sixth Kansas cavalry. He, too, operated largely in this and adjoining counties, chiefly as a scout and spy. It is said that one motive for entering the Federal service was that he had hoped chance might one day throw Bill Marchbanks in his presence, when he intended to fight him to the death in revenge for the killing of his brother John. It is further alleged that each hunted and watched for the other on many an occasion, but it chanced that they never met. Jeff. Den-

ton died of disease at Fort Scott in 1863. Marchbanks survived the war and afterward lived near Paris, Texas. H. G. Hicklin afterward lived at Hume, Bates county.

## CHAPTER XIX.

### THE BORDER TROUBLES.

The question as to whether or not slavery should be extended into Kansas Territory was for many years a fruitful source of bitter controversy between the friends and enemies of that sensitive and jealous institution. And the conduct of the pro-slavery people of Missouri, in regard to Kansas affairs, has been denounced and harshly criticised by those who could not or would not admit any justification for it. With a white population in the Missouri counties adjacent to Kansas, in the year 1854, of some 80,000, owning 12,000 slaves, what more natural than that they should be deeply interested in the political character of that Territory, and desire that such conditions should be established as would be a guaranty for the security of their property rights and interests?

After the approval by President Pierce on May 30, 1854, of the act creating the Territory of Kansas, and by which the Missouri Compromise was repealed, the feelings became more bitter, and trouble began anew between the pro-slavery element, who sought the extension of slavery into the new territory, and the anti-slave people, who were fixed in their determination to prevent it. And in the fierce and violent conflict that ensued, involving the destruction of much property and the sacrifice of many lives, the residents of Vernon county were to a greater or less extent concerned and interested. To the slave holder, wishing to move westward, the free state proposition was undesirable; and to all pro-slavery people the plan to establish on their borders a free state, where a fugitive slave could find security, was not to be, for a moment, considered. That unscrupulous men on both sides committed acts which no right thinking person would attempt to justify, cannot be denied. But it has been stated with somewhat of pride, that no citizen of Vernon county was ever the aggressor in any of the many crimes and acts of lawlessness charged against Missourians; and that the most culpa-

ble things done by them were occasional scouts into Kansas and some irregular voting. During the campaign preceding the first election held in Kansas, November 29, 1854, for delegate to Congress, numerous public men, notably Senator Atchison, Judge Woodson, Claiborne F. Jackson, and others, in public addresses, abetted the plans of Missouri citizens to carry the election as they desired. On the question of what constituted actual residence, which was a prerequisite, under the territorial law, to the right to vote, opinion was divided, some holding that five minutes in the Territory was sufficient, and others claiming that only those owning a piece of land, or permanently settled in the Territory, had that right. At Fort Scott, where the election was held, the pro-slavery element was largely in the majority, and there were in the district some twenty-five legal voters, eliminating the soldiers who were not allowed to vote. The polling place was in the store of Colonel Hiero T. Wilson; Colonel Wilson, William Godfrey and Thomas B. Arnett were judges of election, and the results showed 105 votes for the pro-slavery candidate, General Whitfield, and none for any one else. It was charged that, eighty-five Missouriian ballots were cast in the Fort Scott precinct, twenty-five being by residents of that part of Bates which later became Vernon county, and sixty from other sections, and that more than 1,700 fraudulent votes were cast in the Territory.

A census, taken by order of Governor Reeder, showed that at the time of the territorial legislative election, March 3, 1855, the Fort Scott district had 100 legal voters; the returns showed that S. A. Williams and J. C. Anderson, the pro-slavery candidates, received 315, and John Hamilton and William Margraves, of the opposition ticket, thirty-five, of the 350 votes cast. Mr. Anderson, one of the candidates, declared elected, was at that time a citizen of Lexington, Missouri. Other citizens of Missouri, chosen to the Kansas Legislature, were A. M. Coffee, David Lykins and Henry W. Tomiger (father of the notorious Tomiger brothers), none of whom ever lived in Kansas. Among the many Missouriians who participated in this election were numerous Vernon county citizens, who could make the trip to Fort Scott and return home the same day. There followed an investigation and the report of the Congressional Committee having the matter in charge disclosed that there existed an organized movement extending throughout many of the western countries of Missouri,

the object of which was to send men into Kansas to vote, with the purpose of making it a slave state. And that in furtherance of this purpose, organized parties, for the most part armed, and many of them with provisions and tents for camping, marched into every council district in the Territory and into every representative district save one.

General Whitfield, who was declared elected to Congress in 1854, was unseated, and an election held October 6, 1856, to fill the place, for which he was a candidate for re-election, resulted in his receiving the entire poll of Bourbon county, only 188 votes being cast, the free state men taking no part in the election. Again, at the election to choose delegates to the Lecompton constitutional convention, which convened January 12, 1857, although the eighteenth district, comprising the counties as they then were, of Bourbon, Allen, McGee and Dorn, polled only 204 votes, with a voting population of 645, at the election of October 5, 1857, for members of the Legislature, McGee county, the number of whose legal voters did not exceed fifty all told, polled 1,202 votes for the pro-slavery candidate. Similar conditions existed at the several elections for ratifying or rejecting the Lecompton constitution. The first, December 21, 1857, when the free state element refrained from taking part; the second, on the question of adoption, January 4, 1858, at which but few pro-slavery men voted, and the last, August 2, 1858, when again, the pro-slavery men, for the most part, did not vote. While it is true that the results of these so-called elections were due to illegal voting by residents of Missouri, many of whom lived in Vernon county, it is but just, and due to the law-abiding citizens of the county to say that very many of the pro-slavery men not only discountenanced and denounced these high-handed acts of lawlessness, refusing to have any part in them themselves, but also, insofar as they could, sought to dissuade others.

Back of these illegal proceedings, and as a means of fostering the pro-slavery sentiment, a secret organization, known by various names, Blue Lodge, Social Band, etc., was formed in the South after the passage of the Kansas-Nebraska bill, the members being bound by ironclad oaths, and governed by stringent rules and regulations and having secret pass-words and signs. With the Knights of the Golden Circle, an order made up of slave owners, and with which it was allied, this lesser organiza-

tion made common cause for the extension of slavery. Its membership comprised men of pro-slavery sentiment, both slave owners and those who were not, residing in Missouri and other sections of the South, and its primary object was the carrying of slavery into Kansas and Nebraska.

In furthering its work, besides sending bands of men into Kansas to carry the elections, many favoring slavery were induced to permanently settle there, and money furnished by the stay-at-homes was used to prosecute its plans, and provide arms and munitions when needed. Councils of the order existed in Vernon county, at Nevada, at Balltown and at Montevallo; that at Nevada, which was the first in the county, had a membership all told of about fifty and was organized by Mr. Alexander B. McDonald, then an influential citizen of Fort Scott, who afterwards became a republican and from 1868 to 1871 served as United States Senator from Arkansas.

As was to be expected these opposing factions in Kansas were often in fierce conflict during the years just preceding 1859-60, but aside from a few raids into the Territory, prepared to fight if occasion demanded, there is no account of Vernon county men taking part in any of the numerous skirmishes.

While the pro-slavery people were keenly alive in the interests of their favorite institution, and active and aggressive in prosecuting their purposes and plans, for its perpetuation and extension, let it not be supposed that they had not a worthy foe in those who opposed them—the men who espoused the free-state cause, and who were prepared and ready to resist to the death all encroachments of slavery into the new Territory. Brave, courageous, daring and skilled from long training, in horsemanship and the use of arms, as they were, and sharing the popular sentiment regarding the supposedly non-combative and even cowardly natures of the anti-slavery men in the Territory and those of the North who sympathized with and supported them, little wonder they were surprised, as they were, when their eyes were open and they discovered that the despised and hated abolitionists were far from being craven, cringing milksops, but on the contrary were sturdy, stalwart men who, like themselves, had the courage of their convictions and who were ready if need be to give their lives in the cause of freedom. If the Missourians found pleasant pastime and exhilarating sport, invading

the Territory and trespassing upon the rights and harrowing the feelings and sensibilities of the free state citizens, no less did the latter enjoy the self-imposed duty of retaliating in kind. And the time came when the objects of the Missourians' acts of ruffianism and outrageous lawlessness themselves became the aggressors and committed like depredations, making bold sallies into the precincts of their enemies, pillaging their premises and carrying off cattle, mules, horses, slaves and provisions, with little fear that the owners would have the hardihood to risk their lives in a bootless pursuit.

It was about 1857 when there appeared on the scene a man whose very name became the synonym of courage, bravery, daring and indomitable boldness. James Montgomery, born in Ash-tabula county Ohio, in 1814, lived in Kentucky fifteen years after attaining his manhood, and in 1852 went to Missouri, whence he removed five years later to Linn county, Kansas. He was a Campbellite preacher and a rank abolitionist. Six feet in height, slightly built, alert and supple, with a frank, open countenance, high forehead and piercing blue eyes, an expert horseman and dexterous in the use of arms, he was withal a man of iron will, with a genius for leadership. He was a man of deep religious convictions, who believed in prayer and who always carried his Bible with him. When aroused, his righteous indignation found expression in loud denunciations, though he was never given to profanity or indulged in immodest speech. It was this man who, as leader of the anti-slavery men, drove the slave element from the upper Marais des Cygnes in the summer of 1857, and who also had a leading part in expelling from Bourbon county the pro-slavery men who dwelt along the Marmaton and Little Osage rivers, and who continued his activities on his own account at first, and later under government commission, to the close of the Civil War.

Dr. Charles R. Jennison was another dreaded anti-slavery leader, but of an entirely different type. Fearing neither God, man, nor devil and glorying in flagrant wickedness, he could recklessly violate the most sacred injunctions of the decalogue with no compunctions of conscience.

But the man most widely known among the anti-slavery leaders who were prominent in these border troubles was John Brown, a fanatical abolitionist, who from early life had been

an ardent devotee of the abolition cause, and whose uncompromising enmity to slavery was intensified, it was said, by the murder of his son at the hands of pro-slavery men.

Incited and inspired by leaders of these types, the free state men, instead of being held in contempt, came to be dreaded and feared. The owners of the comparatively few slaves in Vernon county during these times were in constant unrest, and throughout the county such was the feeling of insecurity on the part of pro-slavery men that they held themselves in almost constant readiness to resist invasion or attack.

For every pro-slavery outrage there was undoubtedly a counterpart by the opposition. Freesoilers drove out of the territory settlers who had come hither from Missouri; Missourians turned back and prevented from coming into Kansas prospective free state settlers. Free state towns, Lawrence and Osawatomie, were burned by Missourians; abolitionists destroyed pro-slavery settlements. Each faction ruthlessly murdered and pillaged and each claimed that the end sought justified the means used. And thus justified in their own estimation, each charged the other with responsibility for the troubles. Brown, Montgomery and Jennison were lauded as patriots and heroes by the freesoilers, who never ceased to execrate the acts of Sheriff Jones, Colonel Buford, Captain Reid, Hamilton and others, while the doings of those last named were glorified by the pro-slavery men who, in unmeasured terms, denounced as murderers and thieves the freesoil leaders.

These raids into the border counties of Jackson, Cass, Bates and Vernon began about 1858, and it was in June of that year that John Brown and two of his lieutenants, J. H. Kagi and A. D. Stevens, arrived at Lawrence. In May just prior to this had occurred the Marais des Cygnes massacre, in which eleven free state men living near Trading Post in Linn county had been taken by a band of thirty pro-slavery men, led by Charles A. Hamilton, who had a claim in that quarter, to a deep ravine twenty miles west of Butler and a quarter of a mile west of the Missouri line and deliberately shot down at Hamilton's command. In the belief that all their victims had been killed, the company left them, five being actually dead, five severely wounded and one uninjured. All of the wounded recovered. Hamilton returned to Georgia, his native state, thence went to

Texas in 1859, and during the Civil War served as colonel of confederate regiment in Virginia. He was sent to the state legislature from Jones county, Georgia, in 1878, and two years later died of apoplexy.

Near the scene of this tragedy, in the side of a bluff, Brown built of six-inch hickory and pecan timbers a two-story cabin, fourteen by eighteen feet in dimensions, the lower part being banked with earth and stones to a height of four feet and a stream of spring water flowing through it.

Just prior to this Brown and Kagi had gone from Lawrence to southeastern Kansas where Montgomery was. The latter and his men had gone to their farms, the Fort Scott troops had retired from that section, and for the time being, under an agreement between Governor Denver and Montgomery, the turmoil in Bourbon and Linn counties had been quelled and quiet reigned. But Brown was disappointed and displeased when Montgomery showed an unwillingness to disturb the quietude. During this lull Brown and his men stayed in his cabin till August, when, fearing a sudden attack and capture, being so near the Missouri line, he and Kagi went to Osawatomie and the others stayed in Linn county. The arrest of Ben Rice, one of Montgomery's men, on a charge of murder, led to the renewal of hostilities later in the fall. Returning, Brown and Kagi built another cabin on Little Sugar creek, near Mound City, in Linn county, and here his men were attacked by a strong force, late in November, Brown being temporarily absent, it was said, and the day was saved to them and their assailants dispersed only by the timely arrival of Montgomery, who had again taken the field with forty men. Early in December Brown with twelve picked men returned to Bourbon county to what was known as Fort Bain, a cabin-fort built by Captain Bain, who was prominent among the free state men. This famous rendezvous was some eight miles from the Missouri line on the north side of the Osage river, and it was from here, as has been stated, that Brown planned to invade Missouri and end the incursions into Kansas. It was intended that Brown and his men should join Montgomery to release Ben Rice, who was confined at Fort Scott. But because Brown favored burning the town, Montgomery sent him back to Fort Bain and himself with 100 men on December 15 entered

Fort Scott, killed United States Marshal Dr. J. H. Little and released Rice.

These fresh outbreaks in Kansas awakened anew the fears of the slaveholders in Vernon county. This was especially so in the northwestern part of the county. John La'Rue had lived half a mile north of the Osage, on Duncan's creek, had five slaves; David Cruise lived a little way south of the Osage and owned two slaves, and five slaves belonging to the estate of James Lawrence were in charge of his son-in-law, Harvey G. Hicklin, who lived little less than a mile north of La Rue's place; and none of them were more than three miles from the state line. Fearing a raid from Brown or Montgomery and the loss of the slaves in his charge, Mr. Hicklin arranged with Peter Duncan, who was administrator of the Lawrence estate, to take and transfer all the slaves on the plantation to Jackson and Lafayette counties and hire them out till the troubles in Kansas subsided. This arrangement was to take effect January 1, 1859, and was well understood by the slaves themselves. One of them, a good-natured, fun-loving fellow named Jim, who was somewhat crafty and a notorious liar, not fancying being taken back to the hemp-breaks of Jackson county, conceived the idea of thwarting the plan. Accordingly he rode over to Fort Bain on Sunday, December 19, and regaled Brown and his men with a skillfully concocted story of cruelty and wrongs suffered by himself and his wife and two children, and alleging that it was intended to take all the slaves in the neighborhood to Texas in a few days and sell them, and imploring Brown to come right away and free them. Jim's fanciful tale readily appealed to Brown and his men and he went away happy in the assurance that relief would be forthcoming, accounting for his absence to Mr. Hicklin by saying he had visited the Osage Indian camp in Kansas, but warning his wife and fellow slave, Sam, to get ready for the day of jubilee that was at hand.

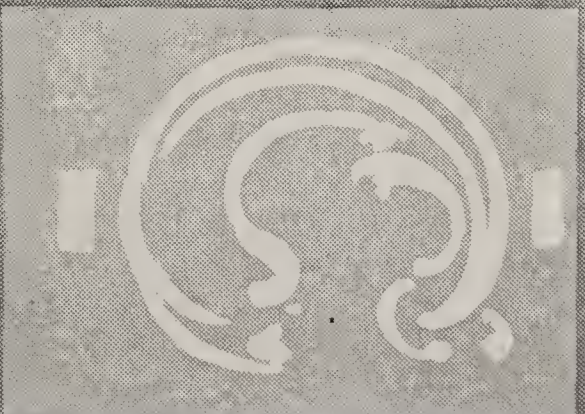
On the night following this a band of twelve to fifteen men led by Brown, and another company of eight or nine, under the leadership of Kagi, the two parties aggregating twenty to twenty-four men, well mounted and armed, left Fort Bain, Brown and his band heading for the Lawrence farm and La Rue's and Kagi with his men for David Cruise's. It should be said to Montgomery's credit that when invited to join the expedition he refused

to invade Missouri soil for any such purpose. The doings of Brown and his men after reaching Hicklin's house on the Lawrence place, where they arrived about midnight, are detailed in a statement prepared by Mr. Hicklin himself, dated at Hume, Bates county, Missouri, August 9, 1886.

“On the night of December 20, 1858, about 11 or 12 o'clock, I was awakened by the cry: ‘Hello! D—n you, get up and make a light!’ I jumped out of bed, and as the moon was shining bright, I saw the yard was full of armed men. At that time I had \$52 in gold and silver in my pocketbook, which was in a small table drawer in the southwest corner of the room. My bed was in the southeast corner. Believing the men I saw were robbers, I rushed to the fireboard in the north end of the room, got the key of the table drawer, got out my pocketbook and again put the key back on the fireboard. The men were now battering in the east door of the room. Our two small children were sleeping in an old-fashioned trundle bed in the middle of the room. I raised the feather tick of the trundle bed and slipped the pocketbook with the money into the straw tick under the children. All this was done in double-quick time, and just as I stepped away from the bed the east door flew open. I had not put on my pantaloons nor had I struck a light, but there was some light from the old-fashioned fireplace.

“The men entered the room, covered me with their Sharp's rifles and ordered me to surrender. I replied, ‘I am unarmed and will have to surrender; but if I was armed maybe it would be different.’ They answered ‘maybe not,’ or something of the sort. Instantly one of their number that I recognized as James Steele, who lived near the head of the Little Osage, went to the fireboard, got the key of the drawer where I had kept my money, went to the table and unlocked it, presuming, as I suppose, that my money was still there. I think he saw me through the window get the key and go to the table, and I suppose he thought I was putting the money in instead of taking it out of the drawer. But there was a larger book in the drawer, in which I kept my papers. This he took out and they went through it, but not finding anything of value to them they threw it down. They then went through all four rooms of the house. They took all the beds and bed clothing off of the bedsteads, made my wife get out of her bed, and examined even the straw ticks very

NEVADA CITY VIEWS.





carefully in their search for money. I was afraid they would search the children's bed next, but they did not disturb it at all. Then one of them said, 'Where is your money? We know you have it somewhere. Only a few days ago you sold eighty acres of land to William Gates and you got the money for it. Now, where is it?' I replied that I had loaned the money to William B. Fail and James Bartlett that very day; but they would not believe me until I showed them the note, then they said, 'D—n the luck.'

"By this time John Brown himself came into the room. He said to me, 'Well, you seem to be in a pretty tight place. But you shan't be hurt if you behave yourself,' etc. He said he knew I was only a tenant there, but he was going to take off all of the negroes and free them, and he was also going to take provisions for them and property enough to bear their expenses to freedom. He talked with me rather pleasantly for thirty minutes or more. He said he was doing the Lord's will and was not ashamed, etc. At last a man came to the door and said, 'Captain, the wagons are loaded and all is ready.' Then Brown rose and left, as did all of his men but two, who were left as guards over me with orders to stay with me for two hours, and to shoot me if I attempted to escape during that time. Brown and his men left my house just at 2 o'clock in the morning. The guards stayed only about an hour, when they seemed to get frightened and left, too.

"As soon as the guard left I slipped out the back way and ran about three-quarters of a mile up to the house of Peter Duncan; it was half past 3 in the morning when I got there. I called up Mr. Duncan and told him what had happened. We went down to John La Rue's and found the old gentleman, Isaac La Rue, sitting by the fire. John Brown and his party had been there and had done about as they did at my house; they had also taken John La Rue and Dr. A. Ervin prisoners and taken them off with them. They had not been gone long, as we could still hear the rattle of the caravan on the way to 'poor, bleeding Kansas.' It was not yet daylight when we got to La Rue's.

"Brown and his party took from me or from my possession five negroes, James and his wife Narcissa, and their two children, and another young negro man named Samuel; also, two horses and harness, one yoke of oxen, and some other articles

belonging to the estate of my father-in-law, James Lawrence, deceased; also some provisions, pork, lard, tallow, etc., and a saddle, shot gun, overcoat, pair of boots, two or three bed blankets, and some other articles which I cannot now remember, belonging to myself individually.

“They took from the old man Isaac La Rue five negroes, including two men named George and David; also six head of good horses, one wagon, 800 pounds of pork, a lot of bedding, clothing, and many other articles.

“Nothing that was taken away was ever recovered. I learn that it was stated by John Brown that he made his men return all the property they had taken from me; this is not true. They did not give anything back. Brown said to me that we might get our property back if we could; that he defied us and the whole United States to follow him. He and his men seemed anxious to take more from me than they did take, for they ransacked my house in search of money, which I suppose they would have taken if they had found it. \* \* \*

“About two weeks afterward five more men from Bain’s fort, who, I suppose, were with Brown on the first raid, came back to my house one night and took from me four head of horses, one of which I valued at \$300, and two good horses from Mr. Martin and one from George Hanway, two men who were old acquaintances of mine and were stopping with me that night. They lived in Kansas, but had got scared and left their homes for a time. Both of them were strong free state men then. This raid strapped me completely of horses, and I believe Martin and Hanaway, too. \* \* \*

“I am a southern man, and always have been, but I make this statement without prejudice against any one. What I have stated is the truth, as I verily believe, and I am willing to swear to it. I do not hold any particular malice or prejudice on account of these old transactions. Old things have passed away, but the truth can never pass away. H. G. HICKLIN.”

The smaller band of “liberators” under Kagi, guided by a former Missourian, known as Bill Beckford, a desperado, and a personal enemy of Cruise, passed quietly down the Osage valley in the shadow of the big mounds, and without attracting attention, reached the home of David Cruise.

Mr. Cruise, who was a native of Oldham county, Kentucky,

was born in 1798, had fought in the Black Hawk War, and had settled here soon after that struggle. He was a large land owner and besides had his farm well stocked with horses, mules and cattle, and owned other personal property, and was a highly esteemed citizen. As before mentioned, he was the first bridegroom in Vernon county, but was now living with his second wife. Of his two sons, the elder, Ralph, was a young man, and was absent from home at this time, and the younger was a mere lad. His two slaves were a man named George and a middle-aged woman.

As a precaution against attacks which he feared, Mr. Cruise had provided himself with a revolver which he kept in the house. The son Ralph, who sometimes carried this weapon, had fastened to the butt a ribbon by which to suspend it.

On reaching the house and finding the door fastened, the marauders threatened to break it down if not opened at once. Mr. Cruise was in bed. Hastily getting up, he got his revolver and tried to shoot through the door, but the ribbon became entangled about the hammer and cylinder and prevented a discharge, and he threw it on the bed. At this moment the door was broken open, and rushing in, one of the assailants, said to have been Beckford, shot the old man, who fell across the hearthstone mortally wounded and died in a few minutes. Not satisfied, the marauders, with oaths and threats, began pillaging the premises, compelling Mrs. Cruise in her night clothes to help them in their search for plunder. In the confusion and terrified by the horrible proceeding, Rufus, the young boy, escaped from the house, and almost naked and barefooted, ran three miles over the frozen ground to the home of a relative named Mitchell and gave the alarm. The slave man George, in terror, took to flight and made his escape, which the negro woman was unable to do, being far advanced in pregnancy, her child being born a few days later.

Failing to find any money, the freebooters took the slave woman, two horses, eleven mules, two yokes of oxen and a wagon loaded with provisions and plunder secured about the place. Then going to Hugh Martin's place, a half mile east of Cruise's, they took a valuable mule, and only lack of time prevented further depredations before their return to Bain's fort,

where they and Brown's party had great rejoicing in gloating over the success of the expedition.

In the light of facts as thus briefly related respecting these outrages against law and decency and human rights, what can be said in mitigation or palliation? From no standpoint can they be justified. The negroes, in whose interests the raids were alleged to have been made, were not dissatisfied or discontented with their lot, save perhaps the rascal Jim. Their masters all were kind-hearted, considerate men, and had they wanted to be free, they had abundant opportunities for escape from bondage, and one of them, Mr. Cruise's man, George, even fled from his would-be liberators. All of these men, La Rue, Cruise, Hicklin and Martin, were law-abiding, peaceable citizens, universally respected and esteemed throughout the community for their uprightness of character, and among their friends were many free state as well as pro-slavery men.

La Rue and Mr. Cruise were men advanced in years, capable of offering little resistance against such unequal odds, and if David Cruise had it in his heart to defend his own home against the unlawful attack of a band of ruffians, he was certainly justified, and had he succeeded in his purpose, he would have been exonerated in the eyes of the law and all law-loving people everywhere.

If one views these gross outrages in the most charitable light possible and excuses the perpetrators on the ground that their alleged purpose of liberating the slaves was in itself praiseworthy, yet why was it necessary to murder, pillage and plunder? To drive away cattle, horses and mules and carry off wagonloads of provisions, clothing and everything in the line of goods and chattels they could find or lay their hands on? Do not the facts themselves controvert any assumption that the raid was made for any laudable purpose and disclose that plunder and profit to the plunderers was the main purpose of the invasion?

The affair was generally condemned by the free state people in Kansas and even Montgomery, whose righteous indignation was stirred when charged with having had a part in it (a charge of which he readily cleared himself) in the bitterest terms denounced and condemned the whole proceeding.

Leaving Fort Bain, some of the raiders went to their homes,

carrying their plunder with them. Brown with seven men and the slaves went to the southeastern part of Franklin county, where the negroes were sheltered in cabins on Pottawattomie creek some four miles from the village of Lane, Brown and Kagi living in another cabin in that quarter.

The following letter, known as "John Brown's Parallels," and purporting to have been written at Trading Post, but which he actually wrote from this cabin, was published in the New York "Tribune" and in the Lawrence "Tribune," as showing Brown's view of the situation:

"Trading Post, Kan., January 3, 1859.

"Gentlemen: You will greatly oblige a humble friend by allowing the use of your columns while I briefly state two parallels in my poor way.

"Not one year ago eleven quiet citizens of this neighborhood, viz.: William Robertson, William Colpetzer, Amos Hall, Austin Hall, John Campbell, Asa Snyder, Thomas Stilwell, William Hairgrove, Asa Hairgrove, Patrick Ross and Elder B. L. Reed were gathered up from their work and their homes by an armed force under one Hamilton, and without trial or opportunity to speak in their own defense, were formed into a line and all but one shot—five killed and five wounded. One fell unharmed, pretending to be dead. All were left for dead. The only crime charged against them was that of being free state men. Now, I inquire what action has ever, since this occurrence in May last, been taken by either the president of the United States, the governor of Missouri, or the governor of Kansas, or any of their tools, or by any pro-slavery or administration man, to ferret out and punish the perpetrators of this crime?

"Now for the other parallel. On Sunday, December 19, a negro called Jim came over to the Osage settlement from Missouri and stated that he, together with his wife, two children and another negro man, was to be sold within a day or two, and begged for help to get away. On Monday (the following night) two small companies were made up to go to Missouri and forcibly liberate the five slaves, together with other slaves. One of these companies I assumed to direct. We proceeded to the place, surrounded the buildings, liberated the slaves, and also took certain property, supposed to belong to the estate.

“We, however, learned, before leaving, that a portion of the articles we had taken belonged to a man living on the plantation as a tenant, and who was supposed to have no interest in the estate. We promptly returned to him all we had taken. We then went to another plantation where we found five more slaves, took some property and two white men. We moved all slowly away into the territory for some distance, and then sent the white men back, telling them to follow us as soon as they chose to do so. The other company freed one female slave, took some property, and as I am informed, killed one white man (the master) who fought against the liberation.

“Now for the comparison. Eleven persons are forcibly restored to their natural and inalienable rights, with but one man killed, and ‘all hell is stirred from beneath.’ It is currently reported that the governor of Missouri has made a requisition upon the governor of Kansas for the delivery of all such as were concerned in the last named ‘dreadful outrage.’ The marshal of Kansas is said to be collecting a posse of Missouri (not Kansas) men at West Point, in Missouri, a little town about ten miles distant, to ‘enforce the laws.’ All pro-slavery, conservative free state and doughface men and administration tools are filled with holy horror.

“Consider the two cases and the action of the administration party.

Respectfully yours,

“JOHN BROWN.”

Leaving with Kagi and Stevens the negroes, whose number had been increased by the birth of a child to the Cruise slave woman, Brown went to Lawrence and arranged plans for getting them to Canada. The party left Lawrence on January 20, 1859, and reached Topeka two days later, hungry and cold, and they were there supplied with clothing and provisions. Here the party comprised, besides Brown and four of his men, two wagonloads of negroes. Later the number was increased by three men who joined Brown. And when at Straight Creek crossing north of Holton in Jackson county the whole party took possession of a vacant cabin to defend themselves against a party of pro-slavery men who sought to intercept them, both sides sent for re-enforcements, and there occurred what is known as “The Battle of the Spurs.” Under order of Governor Medary, Deputy

United States Marshal Colby and a posse of men from Atchison, aided by some troops, were sent to arrest Brown and take him to Lawrence. To his relief came Col. John Ritchie and twenty-five mounted men from Topeka, before whom the marshal and his forces precipitately fled, two of their number, James Green, of Atchison, and Dr. Herford, of Kansas City, being captured.

Brown and his party made their way to the Nebraska line under escort of Colonel Ritchie without further incident, and early in February came to Tabor, an abolition colony in southwestern Iowa. Thence they went to Chicago, where the company disbanded, the men going to different points, except Brown, Kagi and Stevens, who took the negroes to Detroit, reaching there on May 12, and from there crossed with their charges into Canada.

Following his raid into Vernon county Brown next came prominently before the country in his famous raid of October 16, 1859, with nineteen men, against Harpers Ferry, Va., in which Kagi and Stevens lost their lives and for which he himself was tried, convicted and hung at Charleston, Va., on December 2, 1859.

Another noted raid occurred on the night of December 30, 1858, in which the store of Mr. Jere Jackson was burned by a band of Kansas outlaws led by Capt. Eli Snyder, who had recently come from Illinois and had a blacksmith shop on the site of the Marais des Cygnes massacre, and who was a brother of Asa Snyder, one of the wounded victims in that tragedy. Mr. Jackson, an early settler and prosperous citizen, had a combined dwelling and store on Mulberry creek, near the Kansas line, in Bates county, living in one end and keeping a stock of goods in the other. He was a pronounced pro-slavery man and owned a number of slaves; and from the fact that a number of guns were kept in the house, and it was the resort of some of his political friends, the place was known among the Kansas free-soilers as Jackson's fort. Fearing an attack on his store, after the Vernon county raid, Jackson sent most of his slaves away and prepared to defend his property, some of the neighbors being in the habit of staying there nights. On the morning of December 30 his apprehensions were allayed by the assurances of two callers, who said they were pro-slavery men from Kansas, that there was no longer any danger, as Brown and his men had

left the country. Misled by these assurances, the presence of the neighbors was dispensed with that night, and only Mr. Jackson, his son Thomas and a young man named Frank Meek, besides Mrs. Jackson, were in the house.

Coming with two wagons prepared to carry away their anticipated loot, the raiders arrived at Mr. Jackson's place, and finding the doors strong and securely fastened, demanded that the inmates surrender. In the brisk skirmish that followed Jackson did the firing from the upper floor, the two boys loading and handing him the guns, while those outside fired through the windows and the roof, and finally set fire to the house. The boys rushed out and escaped through the smoke, as did also Mrs. Jackson, but not until her life had been imperiled, when she started upstairs to help her husband, who mistaking her for one of the assailants, pointed his gun at her and attempted to shoot, but fortunately the gun missed fire. Realizing his peril, Mr. Jackson was the last to escape from the burning building, his only injury being a wound in the tip of his nose from a shot. The raiders burned everything on the premises except some articles they carried away and left, with one man and two horses severely wounded. No one was killed on either side and the wounded raider, whose name was Tanner, recovered from his wounds.

Following these various raids wild and exaggerated stories and accounts of the outrages spread far and wide throughout the country and that Brown, Montgomery, Lane and others had invaded western Missouri with a thousand men and liberated 500 slaves and indiscriminately murdered men, women and children, burned their houses and pillaged their property.

After the invasion of December 20, 1858, a company of some 250 men, mostly from Bates and Vernon counties, gathered on Duncan's creek, near the Kansas line, but did nothing more, excusing themselves on the ground that it was not advisable to further disturb the peace of the territory, and dispersed after deciding to let the matters be settled according to law. Affidavits by La Rue and Hicklin, recounting the details of the raids, were sent to Governor Stewart, as were also petitions, signed by many citizens, reciting in detail the various outrages and imploring protection against the organized lawlessness. Besides issuing a proclamation offering a reward of \$3,000 for the ar-

rest of Brown and \$1,000 for each of the murderers of David Cruise, the governor, on the convening of the legislature, in different messages called attention to the deplorable condition of affairs then existing, urging in a strong appeal that measures be adopted at once and provision made to defend the frontier and protect the citizens against these wanton invasions of their rights, and also transmitted to the legislature the affidavits of La Rue and Hicklin and the several petitions of the people. But little or no definite action was taken by the legislature and matters were allowed to drag along till finally nothing could be done, with Brown and the other perpetrators of the outrages and the slaves taken were scattered hither and yon, in different states and Canada, no one knew where.

On the convening of the circuit court in May, 1859, indictments were returned by the grand jury against Brown and his confederates for murder and robbery, but nothing came of it, as none of the parties indicted were ever arrested.

Opinions will undoubtedly always differ and there will be those who will laud as patriots and heroes and as martyrs to the cause of human liberty John Brown and others who were leaders in these border troubles. But the facts remain that this man and his subordinates burned poor men's cabins and rich men's houses, indiscriminately robbed and plundered peaceable people of horses and wagons, mules and cattle, household goods, furniture clothing and provisions; that on the night of May 24, 1856, John Brown, not only deliberately shot down and killed James P. Doyle in Franklin county, Kansas, but also abetted the murder of Doyle's two sons, Drury and William, and the killing of Allen Wilkinson and William Sherman, by his own sons, Owen, Oliver and William Brown, cheering them on as they ruthlessly slaughtered their victims with their swords. In the light of these facts and others of a like nature, leaving out of the account the atrocities committed by the rabble on both sides, who were glad to take advantage of any opportunity to gratify their rapacity, let the impartial mind fix the responsibility, as between the leaders in these crimes and the law-abiding citizens who sought to protect their property and their firesides.

## CHAPTER XX.

### BORDER TROUBLES CONTINUED.

#### **THE SOUTHWEST EXPEDITION.**

What came to be known as the southwest expedition followed a series of tragic events, which occurred along the border in Kansas in 1860, and in which the notorious Dr. Charles R. Jennison and his band, of horse-stealing fame, bore a conspicuous part.

One of Jennison's men, Samuel Wright, known as "Pickles," was tried for horse stealing and robbery at Fort Scott early in May; and to save himself from the vengeance of a mob who were in waiting to take him in case of acquittal, he pleaded guilty and was sentenced to pay a \$500 fine and one year's imprisonment. In the early part of July Hugh Carlin, another of the Jennison band, was taken and hanged by a vigilance committee for horse stealing; and following this a man named Griffith, charged with a like offense, shared the same fate, the settlers on the Little Osage having been greatly annoyed by them. Alleging that the charges against these men were trumped up and that the real reason of their hanging was because of their political opinions and their association with him and Montgomery, and that no pro-slavery man, however villainous his deeds, had ever been molested by this vigilance committee, Jennison took upon himself to avenge these wrongs. With fifteen men he went into the eastern part of Linn county, Kansas, on November 10, 1860, and arrested Martin Clayton, a Mr. Stiles, John Moody, George Kennedy and Joseph R. and George W. Hindes, brothers, all pro-slavery men, the Hindes brothers living with their mother, who owned a small farm near the Missouri line.

Joseph R., known as Russ Hindes, who was about twenty-five years old and unmarried, in the fall of 1859 had helped Lewis B. Reece, in returning to his owner, Dr. Thornton, of Butler, Bates county, a slave whom Mr. Reece apprehended in front of

his house, on the road between Butler and Mound City, Reece called Hindes to help him and gave him \$5 of the \$50 reward he received from Dr. Thornton. The entire transaction was on Missouri soil.

When questioned by Jennison and his men, Hindes told them just what he did in the return of the runaway slave, and after ransacking the house and finding a rifle and a United States musket, which they took, the company left in search of other members of the vigilance committee. That evening—it was Saturday—they released George W. Hindes and the next morning hung Russ Hindes from a tree on Mine creek, in Linn county, Kansas, some four miles from the Missouri line. The body was taken down that evening by James West, a cousin of Hindes, of Bates county, and interred in Missouri a few days later. In Hindes' overcoat pocket was found his will—notice of which came to his mother from Mound City—and on the reverse side of the paper was written in pencil:

“This man was executed by citizens of Kansas for being engaged in hunting and kidnaping negroes in 1859.

“P. S.—As all others will be that are found in the same occupation.”

“November 11, 1860.”

The following Thursday night Jennison and his men went to the house of L. D. Moore, near Mapleton, in the northern part of Bourbon county, and when admittance was refused, broke in the door and Jennison shot Mr. Moore as he sat on the side of his bed, then deliberately walked to the bed, grasped the dying man's wrist, holding it till life ebbed away, then coolly announced, “Boys, he is dead.” Mr. Moore was a pro-slavery man and was especially hated by Jennison because he belonged to the vigilance committee and had helped in the hanging of Carlin and Griffith. From Mr. Moore's house the band went to the house of M. E. Hudson, a cousin of Moore's, but not finding him, Jennison and his men contented themselves with coolly sitting down and eating a hearty breakfast which they compelled Mrs. Hudson to prepare.

Following this, on Sunday morning the 18th, Jennison and his band dragged from his home and hanged Mr. Samuel Scott, a wealthy and influential pro-slavery citizen, who had served as

sheriff of Bates county and in whose honor one of the original townships of Linn county, Kansas, where he had lived since 1855, was named. An attempt to take and hang Mr. John W. Garrett about the same time failed, but a Mr. Smith and Mr. Bishop were shot by Jennison's company a day or two later.

When, during the excitement following these deeds of lawlessness, it was announced that Jennison and others were to be indicted on the convening of the United States district court at Fort Scott, Judge Jos. Williams, formerly of Iowa, presiding, that certain freesoilers were to be evicted and pro-slavery men put in possession of their lands; that summary justice was to be dealt out to all abolition offenders, and that United States soldiers would be on hand to aid in preserving peace and enforcing the court's orders, Montgomery, who had been inactive during the recent outbreaks, except to commend the doings, even of Jennison, left his fortified cabin on the Marais des Cygnes, and notifying Judge Williams that court should not be held at Fort Scott, and vowing vengeance against any United States soldiers who might be sent there, soon gathered from Linn and Bourbon counties a force of 300 men, among them being Jennison, with a company of twenty-five followers.

On the approach of Montgomery and twelve men to Fort Scott on November 17 the town was panic-stricken and nearly all the populace fled in terror, those in authority with the rest. Judge Williams, hastening across the line into Missouri, stopped at the old Douglas farm on the Marmaton, then in possession of Capt. H. C. Cogswell, and in his terror regaled his host with such a tale of horrors and perils then impending that Mr. Cogswell was actually induced to load his family and slaves into wagons with necessary goods, utensils and provisions and to flee for safety under cover of night up into Bates county. Nor was he the only one. Throughout the western part of Vernon and Bates counties there was a general exodus of masters with their slaves into the interior, and those who remained were filled with alarming apprehensions. And all because Montgomery and twelve men had approached Fort Scott. There was no invasion of Missouri soil and had not been since the raids of Brown and others two years before. Under this condition of affairs, although some citizens of Vernon county were ready to arm themselves and defend the border against invasion, an appeal to the governor was deemed

best, and the following petition signed by numerous citizens was transmitted to him:

To His Excellency Robert M. Stewart, Governor of the State of Missouri: We, your memorialists, citizens of the county of Vernon, in the state of Missouri, would hereby respectfully represent to your excellency and inform you that the border of Missouri, to-wit, the counties of Bates and Vernon, are now in imminent danger of invasion by an armed band of lawless abolition desperadoes, under the control, management and leadership of the notorious Jim Montgomery, assisted by one Dr. Jennison; that we have reliable, ample and satisfactory information that Montgomery and Jennison have well armed and equipped a company of 300 mounted, well-drilled and disciplined men; that they are well supplied with provisions, arms, munitions of war, and money, by a regularly organized eastern abolition society; that we have authentic information that the said Montgomery now publicly avows himself in opposition to and independent of the federal government; that he declares that "for four years he has successfully withstood the government, and that he has only four months longer to hold out until there will be inaugurated an administration that will favor him"; that his program, as declared by himself, is first to rid himself of his enemies in southern Kansas, so that he may there have an asylum of security, to which he may fall back should he be unsuccessful in any expedition afterwards; and secondly, that he is resolved to invade Missouri with the avowed purpose of kidnaping and freeing slaves, murdering slave owners, and destroying property.

As an evidence of the truth of his avowed program, we have, and here submit to your consideration, the following facts: First, Montgomery made a tour, during the past fall, through the eastern states; that he returned home two months since amply supplied with money and provisions; that since that time he has received from the East 300 "Sharpe's rifles" and 600 revolvers; that he has his men all well clothed, well mounted, well provisioned and armed, each with one Sharpe's rifle, brace of Colt's revolvers, bowie knife and saber; that Montgomery has since his return been, and still is, turning every disturbance in the territory to his own account, even to the personal difficulties of his neighbors, by taking part of one party and promising them re-

venge, and in this wise gained largely by taking the part of those removed by the United States soldiers off the "Indian Reserve Lands." Many of the citizens of Kansas are in a suffering condition; Montgomery furnishes to them, on the condition that they are true to his fortunes, plenty of provisions, pays them ten dollars in advance, and then ten dollars thereafter per month.

These marauders hanged one Hines last Wednesday; on Thursday they shot L. D. Moore; both of Bourbon county, K. T. They were to march on Barnesville on Friday, and last night or tonight they were to take Fort Scott, declaring that the United States court which is to sit there on tomorrow should not hold its session. The citizens of Fort Scott are in perfect consternation—some fleeing the place and some of the merchants removing their goods.

Montgomery says that he can command any number of men that he may deem necessary for the prosecution of his purposes. It is confidently believed that he can, inside the territory, raise 100 men. Montgomery, one night during the past week, permitted a detachment of his men, commanded by a runaway negro from Bates county, to come into the state with the object of murdering the owner of the negro. The party was unsuccessful.

The facts which we have and which we have hereinbefore submitted come to us in such a reliable manner that we deem it folly to doubt them. We are in a sparsely settled country, and illy armed or prepared to defend our homes, our firesides, our lives and property; hence we confidently make this application through Col. S. R. Roberts for your assistance in the premises.

We, in possession of all the facts, are confidently persuaded that a less number than 500 well-armed men will not be sufficient for our actual defense. We are taking steps for the immediate organization of three companies, 100 each, of good, firm, substantial and reliable men; but we have no arms worthy to be placed in the hands of an invaded people; hence as loyal citizens we appeal to you for what we need. We would, therefore, respectfully suggest to, and ask of you, that you furnish to us 300 of the last and best patent of the United States rifle, we herewith sending to you the necessary bonds. We would further suggest to, and ask of you, that should you furnish to us men, that it be a company of artillerymen, for all of which we will ever pray.

November 18, 1860.

Accompanying the petition was the following certificate from Sheriff Taylor:

To His Excellency R. M. Stewart, Governor of Missouri, Greeting: I, William H. Taylor, sheriff of the county of Vernon, in the state of Missouri, do hereby certify that I have reliable information that this county is about to be invaded by an armed force from Kansas territory, and that I am unable to arm the citizens of this county for its defense unless aided by state authority. I therefore earnestly request that you should send me by the order of Sidney R. Roberts 300 United States rifles with a suitable amount of cartridges and such other aid as at your discretion you may think just and advisable.

November 19, 1860.

W. H. TAYLOR,  
Sheriff of Vernon County.

On November 20 the governor telegraphed Col. John F. Snyder, at Bolivar, division inspector of the sixth militia district, to proceed at once to the border, investigate the situation and report. First sending to Springfield to borrow some muskets from the Overland Mail Company, Colonel Snyder informed the governor there were but two organized companies of militia in the district and they were without arms, and asked that arms and ammunition for 500 men be sent to Bolivar at once, and on the 21st started on his mission. Meantime Judge Williams had reached Clinton, in Henry county, and at his instigation a meeting was held on the 20th, at which some blood-curdling speeches were made and resolutions adopted, which besides being sent to various towns, were forwarded to the governor by Judge Williams, accompanied by the following letter:

Clinton, Mo., November 20, 1860.

Governor Stewart, Sir: I am here to inform the citizens of this place of the following facts and I have been requested to present them to you as governor of the state.

The abolitionists, under the command of Montgomery and Dr. Jennison, to the number of from three to five hundred, armed with Sharpe's rifles, dragoon sabers, navy revolvers and bowie knives each, have suddenly commenced a war of extreme ferocity on the law-abiding citizens of southern Kansas, in the counties of Linn and Bourbon. These arms arrived by the wagonload at

or near Mound City, about one month since, in boxes marked as donations for Kansas sufferers. They are all new.

Montgomery had been at Boston during part of the summer and returned with plenty of money to enlist recruits. Many of his men are freshly imported. He has taken possession of Fort Scott and other towns on the border near the Missouri line. He has murdered Mr. Moore, a grand juror; Mr. Harrison, Mr. Samuel Scott, Mr. Hindes, and obliged all of the United States officers, including myself, to fly for our lives. His openly expressed design in a public speech, as he said, "without concealment," is to keep possession of Fort Scott and other places near the state line, to prevent "a fire in the rear," while he cleaned out "southern Missouri of slaves." So far, he has carried out literally his declared program. The citizens of Missouri on the Osage, Marmaton, and in Bates and Vernon, are flying from their homes into the interior. He boasts that he has money and arms to equip and sustain 1,000 men. These are facts. "Omne pars fui." My court was broken up by them—the United States court for the southern district. I expect they have seized the records, and also the records of the land office, as he [sic] publicly declared he would do so.

I send this in haste to accompanying the proceedings, etc., of a meeting of the citizens here. Yours, etc.

J. WILLIAMS,

U. S. District Judge, 3d Judicial District of Kansas Territory.

The following, as samples of numerous telegrams that were sent hither and thither, indicate the state of excitement and panic that existed.

Warsaw, Mo., November 22, 1860.

To D. C. Stone: Montgomery is at Ball's Mill—stole a number of negroes and murdered six or eight men [!!] Williams is here. Great excitement—meeting to be held tonight—company formed.

J. H. LEACH.

Warsaw, Mo., November 22, 1860.

To General Hackney: Is it possible to get the military from St. Louis, say 500 men armed and equipped? Montgomery has actually invaded the state, and is now near Taberville. Reply immediately. Prompt action is absolutely necessary.

JAMES ATKISSON.

At the same time Montgomery and Jennison, each in command of only twenty-five men, were thirty miles apart in Kansas, with no intention of invading Missouri, as they declared. But a large number stood ready to respond at a moment's warning to resist obnoxious decrees of the United States court or prevent any proceedings not favorable to themselves. The terrible alarm of the Missourians and the exaggerated reports that had spread like wildfire furnished them no end of amusement, and with much bluff and bluster, they kept the ball rolling, by spreading alarming reports of their great strength and intended raids, which some, for the sake of the plunder, would, no doubt, have gladly joined in.

Notwithstanding these threats, Gen. W. S. Harney about December 1, with 200 United States dragoons, came to Fort Scott to protect the authorities and prevent disturbance at the land sales which were advertised for December 5. Whether because of the presence of the troops or the assurances that no one's rights would be invaded in the proceedings, there was no disturbance at the land sales, which were held as advertised, though the only bidders for claimed lands were the claimants themselves, the only outside buyers being of unclaimed land, and little of that.

The presence of Colonel Snyder, as a representative of the governor, did much to allay the fears of the people in Vernon county. He was a man well suited to the work in hand; deliberate and conservative, a pro-slavery man, and a leading Breckenridge Democrat, he was at the same time fair and would state the affairs impartially as he found them. After carefully looking over the situation he formed his conclusions and embodied them in his report to the governor as follows:

Nevada, Vernon County, Missouri, November 26, 1860.

Governor R. M. Stewart, Commander-in-Chief Missouri Militia, Jefferson City, Mo., Sir: In obedience to your instructions I came to the border to investigate the cause of alarm here, with a view, if necessary, of taking steps for the protection of the citizens. I dispatched Mr. William Tilton, a member of the Polk county rangers, to the border in Bates county, and he having performed the duties I assigned to him and joined me here, I would respectfully submit to you the following report of our joint observations and conclusions:

In Kansas territory there is a force of about 300 armed men, under the leadership of one Montgomery, who have control of the whole of southern Kansas, in open rebellion to the general government, bidding defiance to all law and authority. These marauders have on more than one occasion crossed the line into the state, and committed sundry depredations here. The citizens of this county, I think, have good grounds to fear future invasions of the state by those lawless men; as they have publicly declared it to be their intention to commence a crusade upon the institution of slavery in Missouri and to take all other property possible from Missourians, for their support.

For the present I shall not station any armed force upon the line, but shall organize companies of volunteer militia under our state military law, and urge the citizens of Vernon and Bates counties to procure such arms as they can and be ready for service whenever required. I am still more strongly of the opinion that a depot of arms and munitions of war should be established somewhere in this district, to be distributed to organized companies on the border as exigencies may arise.

I shall remain on the border until the excitement has subsided or until I find it absolutely necessary to organize a force to protect the citizens and will report further. Respectfully, etc. Your obedient servant,

J. F. SNYDER,

Division Inspector Sixth Military District, Missouri Militia.

On his return to Bolivar from Vernon Colonel Snyder sent the following telegraphic report:

Headquarters Sixth Military District Missouri Militia,  
Bolivar, December 3, 1860.

To Governor Stewart, Commander-in-Chief of the Missouri Militia, Sir: I returned from the border last night. All is quiet there. The State has not been invaded, and is in no immediate danger. I have organized the militia of Vernon county, and will return tomorrow to Bates county. I would respectfully urge you to establish an arsenal in my district, in order that we may be prepared to defend the border in case of future troubles there.

J. F. SNYDER,  
Division Inspector.

Companies of militia were organized at Nevada, Montevallo, Deerfield and Balltown, that of Nevada comprising sixty-five men, under Capt. A. H. Bourland, Lieuts. John D. Kelley and D. C. Hunter, and Charles H. Blann as orderly sergeant. The men at first armed and equipped themselves till arms were provided by the state and were constantly on guard, and there was a general feeling among the people that with proper equipment as recommended by Captain Snyder they could have protected themselves with little expense to the state and without flourish of trumpets.

But great and portentous events were near at hand. Abraham Lincoln had recently been elected to the presidency, and far-sighted men of all sections anxiously watched, awaiting the impending conflict. The secession party in Missouri, wishing the state to secede from the Union, were preparing, in mind, at least, for civil war that was imminent, and the martial spirit ran high. Yet there was little efficient organization in the state outside of St. Louis. And in order to be ready when the time to act should come it was the idea of many of the "Southern Rights" party that there should be formed local guards which should be nuclei of a secession army later on, and nothing seemed more feasible than to station near the border, with the ostensible purpose of repelling invasion, companies of the militia, to be thoroughly equipped, armed and drilled in military science. Like companies might be organized throughout the state, and when the inevitable conflict came it would not find them unprepared. That such a plan was in the minds of many of the secession leaders is amply vouched for.

It was under such a state of the public mind that the governor, himself anti-secession, but acting on the advice of his counselors, on November 23, 1860, ordered Brigadier General D. M. Frost, military commander at St. Louis, to proceed at once to the border with all his available force. Obeying the order with soldierly promptness, General Frost, within thirty-six hours, started for the border with a military force comprising the several bodies mentioned in his report to the governor. Going by rail to Smithton—now Sedalia—the troops were marched from there and reached the alleged scene of hostilities December 3, ten days from the time of the governor's order.

If it were really thought that the danger was as imminent as represented it seems inexplicable that so much time should have

been consumed in sending troops, who had no interests at stake, when arms and munitions could have been furnished the interested citizens near the border with a great saving of time and at trifling expense to the state, as compared with the cost of the expedition. And besides, what would the sending of the troops have availed had invasions really occurred, as they might a dozen times during those ten days, and the invaders have escaped without hindrance?

On hearing the true state of affairs, the governor ordered the troops back and after his return to St. Louis General Frost made the following report of the expedition, to-wit:

Headquarters Southwest Expedition,  
St. Louis, Mo., December 26, 1860.

His Excellency R. M. Stewart, Governor of Missouri, Sir: I have the honor to report that, in obedience to your excellency's orders, received through your aid-de-camp, Colonel Tracy, on the evening of the 23d ultimo, I proceeded in about thirty-six hours thereafter en route for the southwest frontier, with the following command:

Colonel Easton's first regiment of infantry, commanded by Lieut.-Col. John Knapp, numbering 364 men.

Major Pritchard's battalion of engineers, with the "Governor's Guards," of Jefferson City, attached, numbering 153 men.

Major Schaeffer's squadron of cavalry, numbering seventy-three men; and Captain Jackson's battery of three six-pound pieces, with thirty-one men, which, together with the general staff, made an aggregate of 630 men.

With this command I proceeded by the Pacific railroad to its terminus, at Smithton, where we arrived at noon on the 26th, and marched out two and one-half miles to obtain a proper camping ground, where clothing, blankets and provisions were issued to the troops in the afternoon, and on the following day the wagons were loaded, horses for the artillery procured, the command mustered and inspected, and every preparation made for the march.

On Wednesday, the 28th, the line of march was taken up for that point of the border lying nearest Fort Scott, and continued thereafter regularly, from day to day, the command making longer marches than those usually made under like circumstances.

Reports of every character were continually coming up from the border, but all indicating much disturbance and distress among our citizens in that quarter.

At the town of Clinton I obtained from Judge Williams, United States judge of Kansas and from many respectable citizens of Missouri information that Montgomery intended to resist the United States authorities and prevent the land sales advertised to take place at Fort Scott on December 3d, and immediately after invade the state of Missouri, with a force sufficient to carry out his repeated threats against the persons and property of our citizens. Upon the receipt of this information I deemed it advisable to push on with my artillery and cavalry to the vicinity of Fort Scott so as to arrive there by the evening of the 3d, and, accordingly, with Major Schaeffer's squadron, Captain Jackson's battery and a company of scouts and guides under Captain Staples (who joined me at Papinsville), I proceeded in advance of the infantry brigade and arrived on the state line, four and a half miles east of Fort Scott at the desired time, having marched seventy miles in two days, the men and horses in good condition and ready for service.

On the 4th, accompanied by my staff, I called upon General Harney at Fort Scott and whilst there I learned that Montgomery had threatened to attack that place the night previous. I also learned that General Harney contemplated sending a force to take Montgomery at his home—or rather “blockhouse”—the next day. This place, called “Montgomery's Fort,” is about five miles from Mound City, fifteen miles from the Missouri line, and twenty-five miles north of Fort Scott.

The general impression was that Montgomery still retained the command of an organized body of men and would give battle. I accordingly returned to my camp and sent an express to the infantry brigade, advancing under Lieutenant-Colonel Knapp (which I presumed to be that night at or near Papinsville), ordering that command to move across the country and join me on the border, near Mound City, and within easy striking distance of “Montgomery's Fort.” The orders were well executed—the infantry coming up at the time and place specified, with admirable precision, reuniting my entire force at the moment when it was supposed our services would be required. It was, therefore, ascertained with regret [!] that General Harney had

not advanced his force simultaneously with our concentration, and with greater disappointment [!] we learned on the following day that Montgomery had disbanded his people and left the county, his friends and followers contenting themselves by assembling in convention at Mound City and passing a series of treasonable and inflammatory resolutions, which were ordered to be published in the Missouri "Democrat," New York "Tribune," Mound City "Report," and other newspapers; a copy of the latter paper containing these resolutions is marked "E" and accompanies this report.

Whilst marching to and remaining on the border, I availed myself of every opportunity to gather information of the exact state of affairs. I sent out scouting parties, examining suspected persons and obtained affidavits of injured and distressed citizens. As some little evidence of what has been done and threatened, I would call your attention to the accompanying affidavits, as also to the identical paper found upon the dead body of the murdered man Hindes, and which is attached to the affidavit of his brother, G. W. Hindes. From these papers it will be seen that a citizen of Missouri was taken from the midst of an indigent and dependent family, and in the full light of day, within sight of his native state, hanged to death for no other crime than that he had been faithful to the laws and institutions of that state. No other charge than that is alleged against him, even by his murderers, nor could their malice invent aught else, for the peaceable, quiet and orderly character of this man was proverbial along the border. In addition to this particular instance of wanton cruelty, I would state that the deserted and charred remains of once happy homes, combined with the general terror which prevailed amongst the citizens, who still clung to their possessions, gave but too certain proof of the persecution to which they had all been subjected, and which they would again have to endure with renewed violence as soon as armed protection should be withdrawn.

And here I beg to assure your excellency that no more beautiful agricultural country can be found in all the great West than that lying between Smithton and Fort Scott; and to its great agricultural advantages are to be added those of a continuous field of coal of the best quality, two and a half feet thick underlying the whole country at depths varying from a

few inches to six feet. It was under these circumstances and with this knowledge that I determined that, in order to carry out the spirit of your excellency's instructions ("to repel invasions and restore peace to the border"), it would be necessary to leave a considerable force in the doubtful district until such time as the confidence of our people would be restored and the enemies of their peace and safety brought to justice.

I, therefore, authorized the formation of a local battalion of three companies of rangers and one of artillery to patrol and protect the frontier. Such a battalion was accordingly formed from volunteers from my brigade and citizens of Bates, Vernon and Polk counties, and organized by the election of Lieut.-Col. John S. Bowen (an accomplished officer and gentleman) to the command, who voluntarily quitted his position of adjutant-general of the expedition to remain with the battalion. Having thus provided for the future peace and safety of that portion of our state, I conducted the residue of my command with the utmost dispatch to Jefferson City and St. Louis and discharged them from active service.

I cannot close my report without expressing to your excellency the admiration I feel for all those officers and soldiers, who, at a few hours' notice, left their homes and families to undertake all the hardships and privations necessarily incident to a long winter campaign, and who prosecuted it without flinching to its termination. In this connection I think it proper to state that the troops appeared in the uniforms purchased with their own private means; and that those uniforms were quite worn out and ruined by exposure. I trust this fact will be recollected when provision comes to be made for compensating the command for their services. Where all have proved themselves so worthy, it becomes a difficult task to select any one, who, more than another deserves special mention; yet I feel that I would do my duty to the state in particularly commending Lieut.-Cols. John Knapp and John S. Bowen to the favorable consideration of your excellency. Colonel Knapp was the second in command and conducted a considerable portion of the march. Colonel Bowen, in his capacity of adjutant-general, had most arduous and trying duties to perform. Both of these gentlemen by their intelligence and untiring zeal and energy contributed in a large degree to the happy termination of the campaign.

Maj. John N. Pritchard, who most ably commanded the battalion of engineers, and to which was attached the governor's guards of Jefferson City, in his report to these headquarters particularly mentions this latter corps in terms of well-deserved praise for its prompt, cheerful and soldierly performance of every duty that devolved upon it.

Captain Staples' small company of scouts and guides, who so promptly responded to my call, distinguished themselves by their ready obedience and orderly behavior, and thus rendered their knowledge of the country of the greatest importance to the expedition.

It affords me great gratification to inform your excellency that no death occurred in the command during the campaign, and that when it was finally dismissed there was not a single name on the sick report. I consider much of this good result to be due to the great skill and energy of Dr. F. M. Cornyn, chief surgeon of the expedition, who was most ably assisted by Surgeon Joseph Scott, of the first regiment of infantry.

The good order, subordination and military precision maintained throughout the expedition give evidence of the efficiency of our present volunteer system. With some slight modification of the military law making all its provisions general, our system can be rendered theoretically equal, if not superior, to that of any state; and with the co-operation of her citizens, the executive of Missouri will be able at a moment's notice to place in the field an organized and disciplined army capable not only of defending her soil, but able, if necessary, to carry on offensive operations.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant.

D. M. FROST,

Brig.-Gen. Mo. Vol. Mil. Comdg. S. W. Expedition.

The cost of this expedition to the state, including the pay of the troops, railroad fare, etc., was in the neighborhood of \$50,000, four times as much as would have sufficed to equip local commands of citizens in Vernon and Bates counties sufficient to have insured permanent peace. Were there back of this military exploit hidden motives? Was the expedition really in anticipation of and preparation for foreshadowed events? The following ex-



FIRST METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.



tract from another communication of General Frost to the governor is both interesting and significant:

“The state should be armed and to this end an appropriation ought to be made by the legislature for the purchase of arms and munitions. It will cost an average of \$15 per man, or \$15,000 for every thousand men armed as infantry. The arms (Colt’s revolvers and Sharpe’s rifles), saddle and equipments of a cavalry soldier will cost about \$45 per man. A piece of artillery (six-pound field) will cost, with its carriage, caisson and equipments, about \$500. For each brigade of, say, 3,000 infantry there ought to be one battery (of six pieces) of artillery and two squadrons (say 250) of cavalry. I estimate that it will cost about \$120,000 to arm and equip an army corps of 7,000 men, comprising the proper proportions of infantry, cavalry and artillery.”

Of the men who took part in this display a number afterwards became prominent in either military or civil affairs. General Frost was a brigadier in the confederate army; Col. John S. Bowen was a confederate major-general and prominent in negotiating the surrender of Vicksburg and died a little later; Capt. Joseph Kelly became a confederate colonel, and Sergt. M. K. McGrath served many years as Missouri’s secretary of state. Major Schaefer, Dr. Cornyn, Captain Jackson and Lieut. Thomas Curley served as colonels of Missouri regiments in the Union army, Cornyn and Schaefer being killed while on duty.

These warlike demonstrations by the state authorities were contemptuously regarded by the Kansans, and led to the holding of the meeting at Mound City December 6, at which Hon. J. W. Babb presided, and at which the following excerpts from resolutions, referred to by General Frost were prepared and presented by John T. Snoddy, S. B. McGrew and T. Elwood Smith and unanimously adopted, to-wit:

“That all of those enormous reports of bloodshed, robbery and civil war in Kansas and Missouri are based upon and have grown out of the fact of the execution of three persons, the arrest of three, and the trial of two others, all on Kansas soil. Russ Hindes and Samuel Scott were hung and L. D. Moore was shot. J. M. Hoffnagle and Dustan Scott were arrested, submitted to trial, and in default of sufficient evidence of guilt were released, and John McDonald was arrested and released without a formal trial. That these persons were not arrested, tried and executed by a

small party of ruffians, outlaws and criminal adventurers, but by a committee of the citizens of Linn and Bourbon counties. And we unite in pronouncing all the statements of Judge Williams and other fugitive United States officials, and of all others, which differ from the above facts as willful and unmitigated falsehoods, entitling their authors to the contempt of every honest citizen.

“Resolved, That \* \* \* in the settlement of every new country, \* \* \* it sometimes becomes necessary, in order to guarantee the safety of life and property, that the people shall deal out summary justice to criminals.

“Resolved, That the late executions in our midst were justifiable, on account of the peculiar and base criminality of those who suffered the judgment of the people’s court, because of their plotting to murder and assassinate our citizens and deprive men of their dearest rights. That we are opposed to kidnaping and man-hunting on the soil of Kansas under any pretenses, and the person who sells himself to engage in this disgraceful and sinful business is worthy only of death, and we unite in declaring our intention to use any means necessary to prevent kidnaping on the soil of Kansas.”

Other resolutions denounced the presence of the United States troops at Fort Scott and with blustering threats declared their readiness to defend themselves to the bitter end if attacked.

Communications now began to appear in the newspapers from the scene of the troubles, that there was no war; that Missouri had not been invaded by Kansans during the year. And it was pertinently asking why, in the fall of 1860, so much ado and such military display on the border, at merely apprehended trouble, when no move was made two years previous, when invasions actually occurred in which Missouri citizens were murdered, robbed and their houses burned.

The following letter from Colonel Snyder to the St. Louis “Republican,” which was widely copied, is interesting as clearly stating the situation:

Bolivar, Mo., December 3, 1860.

Mr. Editor: Before this reaches you the majority of your readers will have ascertained that the “invasion” of the state by Montgomery, which caused so much excitement, was, so far as the “invasion” is concerned, the merest piece of Munchausenism, without any foundation in truth. How the yarn that Jim

Montgomery and his gang of horse thieves had "taken Fort Scott" could cause any excitement in the state of Missouri is a mystery, for every one knows that he has had Fort Scott and all of southern Kansas for the last three years. You have perhaps learned by this time that the "300" armed outlaws who "invaded the state, took Fort Scott and broke up the United States district court," have dwindled down to certain threats of Montgomery's and Jennison's and about sixteen vagabond abolitionists who lurked about Fort Scott for a few days before the court was to have been held.

It is true that Montgomery is an anti-slavery fanatic, of the John Brown school, and that he has been to the North recently, and returned with arms of different kinds. It is true that he has distributed those arms to about 300 of his ragged followers, who scatter to their dens at the approach of danger and are whistled together again like a flock of quails. It is true that Montgomery is harboring a few fugitive slaves, and that Jennison has made certain declarations of waging war "upon the curse of slavery in Missouri," and it is true that Jennison, Montgomery & Co. have recently shot Moore and Bishop, and hung Harrison, Hines and Samuel Scott. And that is all of it. Bad enough, to be sure; but all these outrages concern the territory of Kansas and not Missouri. Why it is that the federal government has not heretofore enforced the fugitive slave law in Kansas and checked the course of the outlaws there are matters I do not now propose to discuss.

The prompt action of our executive in taking steps to protect our western frontier cannot be too highly applauded or appreciated; but the idea of marching the gallant St. Louis brigade to the southwest is, to one familiar with the state of affairs on the border, very amusing. We want no St. Louis soldiery to protect us. I feel great satisfaction in stating that the militia of my district is fully adequate to the defense of our state against all the ragged, nigger-stealing outlaws that Jim Montgomery may be able to march against us. All we ask of the governor is to furnish us arms and other munitions of war. We want an arsenal in this district, with arms for 500 men, and ammunition for a three months' campaign; but we ask for no men from other districts.

If we relied upon the St. Louis militia for protection the guer-

rillas of the Kansas plains could sweep the entire southwest before our defenders could possibly reach us. The recent march of the brigade to the border will cost the state many thousands of dollars perhaps, the fourth part of which, judiciously expended for the best arms and ammunition, would place us in an attitude of successful defense against the whole of Kansas. In the border counties of this district every man is a soldier, and has his gun, blanket, horse, saddle and bridle at hand, to be used at a moment's notice; but their arms are deficient and ammunition scarce. Let these be furnished us and we will do our own fighting whenever necessary.

Judge Williams and Mr. Colby, the marshal of Kansas, should have the dragoons to protect them and to enforce the laws; but in this sixth military district of Missouri we want no such protection—we would blush to ask the valiant St. Louis brigade, so long as we have sufficient munitions of war, to come and assist us against all the dirty rabble that Montgomery and Jennison may marshal against us. Should our state be ever in fact invaded by any enemy whatever from southern Kansas, it is to be hoped that the commander-in-chief of the state forces will not so degrade the volunteers of this district as to call the militia of another district to protect us. Respectfully, etc. J. F. SNYDER,

*Division Inspector Sixth Military District Missouri Militia.*

### **MOUNTED RIFLEMEN.**

Of the three companies of mounted riflemen formed by General Frost, and spoken of in his report, the company in which Vernon county men were enrolled numbered some eighty men, was officered by Captain Thomas Staples of Saline county, Lieutenants R. A. Boughan, who was acting captain about three months, and William Marchbanks, of Vernon county, and one Jackson, of St. Louis, and was stationed at Fail's store on the Kansas line. Another company stationed at Ball's Mill, or Little Osage, was commanded by Emmett McDonald, of St. Louis. The third, under Captain Clark Kennedy, of St. Louis, was stationed on Mulberry creek a little north of the line dividing Vernon and Bates counties. The artillery company, an old and efficient volunteer organization from St. Louis, was officered by Captain William Jackson, and Lieutenants Henry Guibor, W. P. Barlow and one Weber, all of St. Louis, and was stationed at Little Osage.

Supplies were issued and orders given from headquarters at Ball's Mill, and Colonel John S. Bowen was in command.

With all this precaution and preparation there was no hostile demonstration and no trouble. The people of the county suffered no harm, but were benefited to the extent of the money that was paid to local contractors who furnished most of the rations for the soldiers, and to those who found employment while the troops were here.

The Battalion was on duty till the latter part of April, 1861, when, pursuant to orders, Captain McDonald's company returned to St. Louis and the others were disbanded.

Severe criticisms of the "Southwest Battalion," and allegations that its real purpose dared not be declared, led to a bitter personal controversy between Colonel Snyder and Colonel Bowen, and a challenge. But the "affair of honor," the time of which was not definitely fixed, never occurred; and the Civil War coming on both parties entered the Confederate service in different sections of the country.

The following letter written by Lieutenant W. P. Barlow, of Jackson's Battery, is given as illustrative of life at the battalion's headquarters:

\* \* \* When our battalion reached Ball's Mills in December, 1860, we found, first, the mills and one house on the west side of the Osage; then crossing the old covered bridge was the store of Orrick & McNeil; and two dwelling houses, Mr. Camp's across the road, and Orrick's or McNeil's in rear of the store; then there was Dodge's whisky shop, and still better, a large barn, in which the batterymen and horses slept a few nights until our tents arrived. We officers occupied the second story of the store, spreading our blankets on the floor, and holding high jinks after "taps," until Bowen shut down on us. Our stores were hauled from the railroad, 125 miles. During the winter a deep snow cut off supplies, whisky gave out, and our mess drank 200 bottles of Jayne's Expectorant and 100 of India Cholagogue, then went dry until the thaw! The weather was so cold, and we took so much active exercise, that a quiet patent medicine spree had no bad effect, except upon Bowen's temper. He broke up the festivities by sending us into tents just as the mercury went away below zero.

You ask what we did to kill time. Bowen reduced us to regu-

lar army discipline, and all day long, from reveille at dawn to taps at 8:30 p. m., the regular succession of bugle calls summoned us to stable-call or drill, fatigue, guard-mount and dress parade. That winter was so bitter cold we had to keep busy or freeze, for there were no fires in the tents. In fact, we soon learned to avoid a fire, being more comfortable that way than when we warmed up by frequent visits to the store. Our guard-tent was near the bridge entrance, across the road from the store, and at night none crossed that bridge unchallenged. The freighters used to haul their wagons, loaded with potatoes and apples, close to our guard fire, to keep their freight from freezing, and sleep under the wagons.

Dodge would sell whisky to the men, and this filled the guard tent with prisoners. Then a sentry was placed in front of his doggery. Result, a drunken sentry and increased traffic. At night the sentries called their posts each half hour. One night we were horrified at hearing, bawled at the top of Cal. Foster's stentorian voice: "P-o-s-t N-u-m-b-e-r 2—10 o'clock—All's well—Dodge has shut up his whisky shop—Rainin' like h—l!" I was adjutant at that time, and had to jump into my uniform, and double-quick through the darkness and mud to order due punishment for this terrible infraction of discipline.

What a magnificent drill ground we had—a prairie two or three miles across, southeast of the store, untouched by plow or fence. How our cavalry used to charge across the level plain, and the battery gallop around and smash poles by turning too short.

A beautiful young lady, Miss Julia N., lived across the river, through the woods, about half a mile on the Papinsville road. Being adjutant, I could only get away from camp without leave between retreat and tattoo, or between 5:30 to 8 p. m. Then in full uniform, wearing my saber of course, I would gallop over to see Miss Julia, hitching my horse to a tree near her front door, and revel in her sweet smiles until the bugle sounded first call for tattoo. I then had exactly five minutes in which to mount and ride that half mile, through the woods in the dark, dodge the colonel, and appear on parade as if just out of my tent. I could barely make it without a second to spare. Ah, my poor heart! It was easy to "kill time."

Then when the spring opened, we had grand drills and dress

parades for the ladies, and our uniforms being duly gold-laced, and the men really well drilled, we made a dashing appearance. There was no difficulty in traveling in those days, before stage coaches had made people effeminate. There was the pretty Miss Douglas, living only forty miles to the northeast via Papinsville. It was simply a pleasant ride for her, with her white-haired father, to gallop over one day and back the next or second day after.

And some of those country girls—it was exciting to see one slip a rope around a mustang's jaw, mount bare back, and start with the dogs on a dead run to drive the cows home, often lying flat on the pony's back to pass under a hanging limb, yelling like Indians, dogs barking, cow-bells jingling, all on a race for home.

I wonder if Jim McCooles hogs yet haunt the Osage bottom. Jim lived in or near Papinsville, and his hogs were said to be like Texas mavericks—every hog that strayed into that bottom somehow ran up against his brand!

When near the border, if, riding across the lonesome prairie, one saw a horseman approaching, each unbuttoned his holster and kept straight on, too proud to diverge from the straight course; when you met the stranger each intently eyed the other until beyond shooting distance. One night Lieut. Bill Marchbanks, of Staples' company, Dr. ———, of the same company, and myself were riding across country near Fail's store, when we met three horsemen in the dark. Without a word pistols were drawn, and with finger on trigger both parties separated and each chose his man. When within six feet of my opponent, each covering the other with cocked navy, I discovered from his gray horse that it was Sergeant Bob Marchbanks, Bill's brother. We had been just across the line, to dine with a friend, and being late, they were looking for us.

I remember Colonel Boughan ("Dick" I believe we then called him) as a quiet, gentlemanly, middle-aged man, a lieutenant of Staples' company when Bowen sent a German bugler and myself out to drill them. The bugler would blow stable-call for dinner, and chuckle at calling them to "eat like horses," until I stopped him. They were not long enough in service to know the difference.

We had a four-gun battery, brass 6-pdrs., commanded by Capt. Wm. Jackson, a German. He entered the Union army,

gaining the rank of lieutenant-colonel. Guibor, Weber, and myself were the lieutenants. Weber, also a German, joined the Union side, but did not continue in service through the war, and died soon after the surrender. Guibor and myself went south and came out with captain's commissions and experience. We would probably have been generals only the Confederacy had plenty of good ones, while good captains were scarce. Capt. Clark Kennerly, elected major at Ball's Mill, went south, served through the war. Archie McFarland, a lieutenant in Kennerly's company, became colonel of the Fourth Missouri (Confederate) infantry, and died a few years ago. Capt. Tom Staples can still be seen at our Confederate reunions.

Those guns, after being taken from us at Camp Jackson and returned to us by the Third Louisiana during the battle of Wilson's creek, were claimed by Gen. Ben. McCulloch, hauled to Little Rock, and remained there until that place was captured.

Wolves were plentiful in Vernon county then. When scouting all night over those snow-covered prairies, at daybreak they could nearly always be seen breaking for the timber in a sneaking, speedy lope. Sometimes a big grizzly one would sit on his haunches, in close gunshot, and review us while passing. We never troubled them.

Indians often camped at Ball's Mills, until they learned that our men would get drunk and follow the squaws. Sometimes a dignified old fellow in red blanket, leggings and moccasins, would seat himself in front of my tent and stolidly view the camp for hours without uttering a word.

I trust the people of Vernon now rest easier at night. One dark night, while scouting about twenty miles northwest of Ball's Mills, I lost my bearings and rode up to a house to inquire the way. No amount of hailing could wake the people, and finally I ordered the sergeant (Bob Marchbanks, I think,) to dismount and smash in the front door with the butt of his gun, if they did not answer. Then the weak, trembling voice of a woman gave us the desired directions. Her husband was there, but feared we were another hanging party.

I trust, also, you have gentler saddle horses now. All good ones "bucked" then, it seemed to me; at least those I rode did. But we could make sixty miles a day in the saddle, and have a fight each morning to decide who was the boss for the day.

## CHAPTER XXI.

### BEGINNINGS OF CIVIL WAR.

Following these border troubles, the public mind in all sections continued in a state of unrest, and the approaching conflict became more and more imminent. In the South the feeling of resentment against the infringement of southern rights, and of bitterness toward the North and the growing abolition sentiment that seemed to prevail, increased and intensified with the passing of events. The results of elections in the South showed a marked growth of the secession sentiment. Nor was Vernon county lacking in this spirit of unrest. The August election in 1860, for state and county officers, was without special import in the county, which was largely democratic, and democrats were elected to all the county offices. The gubernatorial poll, totaling 693 votes, showed 305 for C. F. Jackson, the Douglas democrat, 261 for the Breckinridge democrat, Hancock Jackson, and 127 for Sample Orr, the Bell-Everett candidate. In the contest for representative, between James M. Gatewood and Dr. J. L. D. Blevans, democrats, and W. W. Prewitt, a Bell-Everett man, Gatewood was elected by a fair plurality. The following presidential election in November showed a marked change in political sentiment, the democratic vote being thirty-five less than at the August election; the Douglas party showing a loss of more than a half from the August poll; the Bell-Everett showing an increase of eighty votes, and the Breckinridge, on southern rights ticket, being increased by 129 votes over the August poll. The presidential vote in the county, totaling 738, gave Breckinridge and Lane 380, Bell and Everett 207, and Douglas and Johnson 151. There were in the county less than a score of republicans, some of whom, at least, would probably have voted had they been permitted. But the feeling against republicans was very strong; the method of voting was viva voce, and it turned out that Lincoln and Hamlin did not

get a single vote, and one old republican who tried to vote was told by Colonel D. C. Hunter that there was no Lincoln poll-book and laughed out of his purpose.

The election of Mr. Lincoln but added fuel to the smouldering fires, and increased the secession sentiment, which was held, almost to a man, by the Breckinridge party. Among the Bell-Everett and Douglas democrats were some who claimed they were Union men, but their loyalty was of little practical account, being hedged about with so many conditions, and based on contingencies that in the very nature of things must sooner or later arise. Few indeed there were who held to the unconditional Jacksonian principle, "Our country, may she ever be right; but right or wrong, our country!"

Accustomed as they were to skirmishes and warlike demonstrations on the border during recent years, the secessionists did not hesitate to speak their sentiments, and the prospect of real war was pleasing rather than terrifying to them, and measures were taken to be prepared for the inevitable. In the early winter of 1861, the militia company at Nevada, commanded by Captain Williams, was equipped with state arms, from Colonel Bowen at Balltown, and regularly drilled, it being well understood that the arms would be used in resisting the United States when the time came.

Prior to the election for delegates to the state convention, held on February 28, 1861, ten days after the election, some half dozen candidates announced themselves. Among these were Major George Boulton, a pronounced secessionist of Vernon, and a young lawyer, John M. Stemmons of Dade county, both of whom were defeated, Vernon contributing her share toward that end. The three chosen for this district, all supposed to be conditional Union men, were Judge John R. Chenault of Jasper, Nelson McDowell of Dade and Joseph J. Gravely of Cedar county. Of these McDowell and Gravely stood for the Union and only Chenault justified the public expectation, and his seat was declared vacant for disloyalty at the meeting of the convention in January, 1862.

But the passing of time seemed only to intensify the spirit of distrust and bitterness toward the North, and the remembrance of wrongs suffered at the hands of Kansas abolitionists, and the continual prophecies of evil, kept alive the spirit of sectional hate. Contributing to this, came the news of the firing on Fort Sumpter;

President Lincoln's call for troops and the refusal of Governor Jackson to comply with the demand for Missouri's quota, and especially the Camp Jackson capture, accompanied by wild and distorted accounts of the indiscriminate slaughter in St. Louis of men, women and children by the "Federal Dutch," and the butchery but fairly begun.

Thus fanned into flame and fed by alarming rumors the fires of sectional hatred were kept alive, and the secession spirit grew apace. Unable to hold out against it, the conservative Bell-Everett and Douglas men, for the most part, yielded and in Vernon county, after the Camp Jackson affair, there were few who were not in open sympathy with the Southern cause. Of the avowed Union men, were Abram Redfield and perhaps two or three others at Deerfield; then there were William Hudson and the Teels, south of Nevada; at and near Balltown were the Charles family, Colonel McNeil and the Dodges; on upper Clear creek were Frank Wyrick and Mr. Moore, his father-in-law, and on West Drywood were William Hiller, Crowley, Cox and John Reynolds, and there may have been a few others. Some Union families either from fear, or because ordered, moved away.

At Nevada, Montevallo, Deerfield and at other places throughout the county meetings in aid of the secession cause were called. And in response to the impassioned speeches of leading men, Gatewood, Boulton, Prewitt, Hunter and others, to arm themselves and resist to the death the black abolitionists and the tyrannical Lincoln government, the passions of the people were stirred and the martial spirit aroused. The call to arms on June 12, 1861, found in Vernon county, besides the Nevada company, under Captain Williams, which had been supplied with state muskets by Colonel Bowen, other companies well organized and drilled, and like conditions prevailed in many other sections of the state.

General Nathaniel Lyon was Federal commander in Missouri, and to carry out his purpose of preventing the approach of Governor Jackson's army to the Confederate forces in Arkansas, and force it to disperse or surrender, by placing it between two fires, on June 15th sent to Springfield and other southwestern points in the state the regiments of Colonels Sigel, Solomon and B. Gratz Brown, under General Thomas W. Sweeney, and himself, with 2,000 men, marched to Booneville. In a conflict here on the 17th he defeated and scattered a thousand secession troops commanded

by Governor Jackson and Colonel John S. Marmaduke. Following this, and in preparation for a systematic arrangement of the troops and their assignment to proper commands, there was a general gathering of forces at Camp Lamar, on the Spring river, a few miles north of the town of Lamar, in the southwestern section of the State. Toward this rendezvous Governor Jackson's army of some 5,000 men, one-third of whom were unarmed, fell back from Booneville in the latter part of June. A few days later the Governor himself, with a few hundred men, coming from Warsaw made a brief halt at Montevallo, and then moved on to Camp Lamar, and there awaited the arrival of the forces under Generals Raines and Slack, who reached there July 3d. Generals Pearson and Clark, each with a small body of men, were on the ground and General Price had gone to bring from Arkansas the Confederate troops then under General McCulloch.

Here was organized the Vernon County Battalion, which was commanded by Lieut.-Col. R. A. Boughan, and numbered in its ranks some 200 of the picked men of the county. They were well mounted and about half of them efficiently armed. All were experienced in the use of arms and thorough horsemen, and withal zealous supporters of the Southern cause.

Pursuant to General Lyon's order, Colonel Sigel marched to Springfield with his regiment, and soon after, with Colonel Solomon and his regiment moved westward to Neosho and Sarcoxie, expecting to intercept the Governor's army. On learning that Governor Jackson and his army were at Camp Lamar, Colonel Sigel planned to keep them north of Spring river till General Lyon should come up and attack in the rear. Accordingly he advanced to Carthage on July 4th, with 1,075 men and seven pieces of artillery, and on the 5th joined battle with the secession forces numbering 2,600 infantry and artillery, 1,500 mounted men and seven cannon, under Governor Jackson. In this engagement, known as the battle of Carthage, the Federals retreated to Sarcoxie with a loss of thirteen killed and thirty-one wounded, the loss to Governor Jackson's force being ten men and a number of horses killed, and sixty-four men wounded. The part taken in the engagement by the Vernon County Battalion is set forth in the following official report of its commander:

Report of Lieut.-Col. Richard A. Boughan, 7th Cavalry, 8th Division M. S. G., of the Battle Near Carthage.

Camp Lee, Mo., July 19, 1861.

Sir:—Herewith please find report of the battalion under my command in the engagement had with the Federal forces on the prairie near Dry Fork, twelve miles north of Carthage, the county seat of Jasper county, Missouri, on the 5th day of this month.

The force under my command that day from my own battalion was 200 men, two-thirds of whom were armed with common rifles and shot-guns, viz., Company A, Capt. R. H. Williams, 4 officers and 60 men; Company B, Capt. C. D. Smith, 4 officers and 40 men; Company C, Capt. J. F. Stone, 3 officers and 32 men; Company D, Capt. George W. Hopkins, 4 officers and 30 men, and Company E, Capt. J. Crockett, 3 officers and 30 men, making an aggregate of 200 men. Colonel Hyde, of St. Joseph, Mo., with about 100 men, was ordered to attach his command to my battalion for that day, and the position assigned to me was on the left of Colonel Peyton's regiment.

When the order was given to charge on the battery of the enemy I moved forward with the whole command, having divided the force under me into two squadrons, giving to Colonel Hyde the command of the first, assisted by Major Bolton, and I commanded the second squadron, assisted by Captain Cunningham, of Colonel Hyde's battalion. The men marched off in good order, and were anxious to fight. We were prevented from making a direct charge on the battery of the enemy, from the fact that a strong fence ran parallel with, north, and between my command and the position taken by the enemy. We, therefore, followed in rear of Colonel Peyton's regiment through the field, wheat and corn, until some confusion, occasioned by pulling down a strong fence, was discovered at the head of the column, when I obliqued to the right, intending to get a position in the rear of the enemy and charge from that point. From the time we passed the brow of the hill in the field we were exposed to a raking fire of canister and round shot until we reached the timber. I am proud to say that the men behaved admirably, promptly obeying every order given to them, and were remarkably calm and cool for young soldiers.

Lieutenant Kimble, of Company B, had his leg broken and his

horse killed under him by a cannon ball. Lieutenant Badger, of the same company, had his saber and scabbard broken in two by the explosion of a bomb. Private Hockaby, of the same company, had his horse killed under him. Capt. J. F. Stone, of Company C, had his horse killed under him while at the head of his company. Private Wilson, of the same company, lost his horse at the same time.

I was ordered to take my command down the creek and cross over at the first crossing I could find. I did so, and joined the cavalry brigade on the prairie south of the creek. We were not near enough again during the day to give or receive a shot from the enemy. Very respectfully,

RICHARD A. BOUGHAN,

Lieutenant-Colonel Commanding Vernon County Battalion.

To the Assistant Adjutant General, 8th Division Missouri State Guard.

The forces under Generals McCulloch and Price were hastening to the aid of Governor Jackson, and the day after the fight he met them at Carthage. It was then decided that McCulloch and General Pearce of the Arkansas State troops should return with their forces to Marysville, Arkansas. And General Price, taking command of Governor Jackson's troops, in a three days' march led them to Cowskin Prairie, in the extreme southwest corner of McDonald county, where they were encamped sixteen days, organizing and drilling. In the reorganization of the Vernon County Battalion here, new companies were added, and it was made the 7th cavalry regiment of the 8th division of the Missouri State Guards. There were now in the regiment some 483 men from Vernon, and one company from Hickory county. The officers were D. C. Hunter, colonel; R. A. Boughan, lieutenant-colonel; George W. Bolton, major; Dr. James White, surgeon; W. H. Taylor, quartermaster; B. O. Weidemyer, adjutant, and W. W. Prewitt, sergeant-major.

General Price led his reorganized forces from Cowskin Prairie on July 25th, and on August 10th occurred the battle of Wilson's Creek, memorable as one of the bloody conflicts of the war. Both General Lyon, the Federal leader who was killed in this battle, and Major Sturgis, who took command and led the Union troops from the field, had been stationed at Fort Scott during the Kansas

troubles, and General Lyon was known to many Vernon county citizens and to some of the men who fought against him.

The Montevallo company, under Captain Gatewood, fought with Barbridge's regiment of Clark's division, and suffered the loss of seven men killed and fourteen wounded, two of the killed being George W. and John H. Ray, brothers, which was nearly one-fourth of the entire loss of the regiment. Cawthorn's entire brigade of 1,210 men lost but twenty-one killed and sixty-six wounded. He himself died a few days after the battle from a mortal wound. Of this brigade, in which the Vernon county regiment fought, being the first regiment on the Confederate side to become engaged, Colonel Snead's "Fight for Missouri," p. 2691, Brown's History, says:

"The Confederates were not yet aware of his (General Lyon's) approach, as they had withdrawn all their pickets at midnight. About this time, however, Colonel Cawthorn, who was in immediate command of Rain's mounted brigade, sent out a picket in the direction from which Lyon was approaching. This picket had not advanced more than a mile and a half beyond Gibson's Mill when they discovered that an enemy was in their front. This fact being made known to Cawthorn, he sent Colonel Hunter with "the effectives" of his regiment, some 300 men, to ascertain whether this enemy was advancing in force or not. When Hunter reached the picket, about 5 a. m., the head of the Federal column was already in sight. His first intention was to attack. But Lyon, seeing that his approach was at last known to the Confederates, and that his further advance would be contested, now deployed his men into line, sending Osterhaus' battalion to the right and Plummer's to the left as skirmishers, and bringing the 1st Missouri up to the support of Totten's battery. Hunter thereupon retreated, and Lyon moved forward as rapidly as the ground would permit.

"Cawthorn was meanwhile forming the rest of his brigade on the northern slope of Bloody Hill. He had about 600 dismounted men in line. When Hunter, falling back before Lyon, reached this position, Cawthorn ordered him to retire further down the creek and dismount his men, and then to return to the field and take position on his right. But before this was done Lyon appeared on the brow of the opposite hill with the 1st Missouri, the 1st Kansas and Totten's battery. A brisk skirmish took place

and Cawthorn was driven back over the brow of Bloody Hill to its southern slope, where he was safe for the time. Hunter and McCown, who had been separated from Cawthorn, did not rejoin him until late in the day."

Just prior to this battle, rumors coming to the Vernon county regiment that Lane, Montgomery and Jamieson with their bands were raiding and committing depredations in the county they petitioned General Price, through Major Prewitt, to be allowed to return to repel the invaders. But the imminence of a decisive battle led General Price to not grant the request at that time. After the battle, however, the petition was successfully renewed, and the regiment, led by Colonel Hunter, returned to Montevallo, whence, having learned no invaders were in the county, the men dispersed to their homes, where they were welcomed and received with loud acclaim, as heroes of two victorious battles. In this act General Price undoubtedly allowed his generous spirit to override his better judgment, and while it was an unusual act of kind heartedness, it was characteristic of the man, who always took a fatherly interest in his men.

In order to avail himself of some thousands of recruits from north Missouri wanting to join him, General Price, having planned to move his army from Springfield to Lexington, ordered General Harris to meet him there, and directed the new recruits to be brought thither.

Already he had sent General Rains, who was in command of southwest Missouri, with his mounted men, to clear the border counties of Kansas troops, to prevent their forming an army in his rear. The Vernon county regiment was of Rains' division and the fact of the men being home, it was hoped, would gain new recruits, and that they would be serviceable in the scouting expedition. Coming to Montevallo General Rains learned from Hunter's men that Lane and Montgomery were at Fort Scott, with Federal forces estimated at from 2,500 to 4,000 men, and so reported to General Price, with a request for reinforcements. Leaving Springfield on August 25th General Price had gone north to Bolivar, and now determined, with all possible speed, to go himself with his whole army, thus accomplishing the purpose of Rains' expedition, and at the same time misleading the Union forces as to his intended march on Lexington. And in furtherance of this, marched his entire army via Montevallo, to

near Nevada City, where he arrived and went into camp on August 31st. In order to learn the true situation at Fort Scott he sent out a body of 800 mounted men from different commands, under command of General A. E. Steen, to reconnoiter. With Hunter and some seventy-five of his men as guides, General Steen set out from General Price's camp toward Fort Scott early Sunday morning, September 1st. Arriving in the vicinity of Fort Scott, and stationing the main body of his men behind a high ridge out of view, he sent some seventy-five, many of them Vernon county men, to inspect more closely the Federal position. The Union forces numbered approximately 1,800 new recruits, and formed parts of what became later the 3d, 4th and 5th Kansas regiments. The 3d, numbering some 600, was commanded by James Montgomery; the 4th, of an equal number, was under Colonel William Weer, and the 5th, with 500 men, was under Colonel H. P. Johnson. Each was made up of infantry, mounted infantry, cavalry and artillery. There was a six-pounder and a twelve-pound mountain howitzer, the latter in charge of Sergeant Thomas Moonlight, and the whole, known as the Kansas brigade, was under command of General Jim Lane.

The main camps of the Federals were practically deserted, hundreds of the soldiers being in attendance at a religious meeting in the Marmaton valley, where Montgomery, with his sword upon his thigh and his Bible in his hand, was preaching and leading the services. Their horses and mules were grazing on the prairies and in the bottoms, about 100 mules belonging to Colonel Weer's regiment being by themselves nearest the Missouri line.

While they were thus off their guard, and to their utter amazement, the seventy-five men whom Steen had sent forward to inspect, with a sudden dash, and yelling like maniacs, frightened away the herders and drove eighty-six head of mules across the line into Missouri and later into General Price's camp.

Aroused by this daring exploit in sight from where Montgomery was preaching, without waiting for the benediction, those assembled rushed hither and thither and soon 250, under Colonel Johnson, started in pursuit of the bold raiders, while Montgomery immediately followed with the mounted men of his regiment. Reaching the top of the ridge behind which Steen and his men were awaiting developments, Johnson and Montgomery vainly

tried to get him at disadvantage. But Steen, having accomplished the purpose of his mission, fell back after the exchange of a few shots, with three of his men wounded and four taken prisoners, and returned to headquarters. On receiving Steen's report, General Price, with a view of moving against the Federals at Fort Scott, concentrated his forces on the east side of the Big Drywood, himself taking personal direction of affairs. General Rains' division was farthest westward along the Little Drywood, Clark and Parsons were between Little Drywood and Montevallo and McBride was at Springfield. Hurried consultations by both sides resulted in a determination by each to attack the other.

Steen's bold exploit increased the alarm of Lane and in a measure confirmed the rumors that had come to him that large forces under Rains and Price were in Vernon county, with Fort Scott as their objective point. These rumors were further confirmed by the reports from Abram Redfield and other Union citizens of Vernon county, that Price was actually at Nevada City with 10,000 men. Whereupon Lane, prepared to withdraw his infantry and supplies to Fort Lincoln, on the Upper Osage, and to send a mounted force against the rebels, hoping thus to learn their real purpose and strength and cover his evacuation of Fort Scott. Selecting from a large number of volunteers 448 of the best armed and mounted men, and nine men to accompany Sergeant Moonlight with the twelve-pound mountain howitzer, Lane early Monday morning, September 2d, sent them, under command of Montgomery, against the enemy on the Drywood. Besides Colonels Weer and Johnson, there were in the command Captain Harris S. Green, who had the advance, and a good representation from the Iola battalion. And on their leaving Fort Scott Lane began the withdrawal of the rest of his army to Fort Lincoln.

At nearly the same time that Montgomery and his command started, General Steen set out from Price's army toward Fort Scott to reconnoiter further. Under him were detachments from Rains' "Blackberry Cavalry," and other divisions, and a part of Hunter's regiment, who knew the country, under Lieutenant-Colonel Boughan—Colonel Hunter being temporarily absent from Nevada City. Steen's party crossed the Big Drywood at Hogan's ford, some two and a quarter miles north of Deerfield and ten miles a little south of east from Fort Scott.

The opposing forces sighted each other on the high prairie west of Drywood. Montgomery, hoping to capture a few men and get from them desired information, hastened forward, and Captain Greeno, by a sudden dash, cut off and captured a few of Steen's men, who were off their guard, loitering in orchards eating apples and chatting, among the prisoners being "Crack" Mayfield, John Crockett, John Campbell, Welby Hunton and one or two other Vernon county men. Colonel Ed. Price, General Price's son; had arrived that morning with 2,000 Missourians, comprising the regiments of Colonel Congreve Jackson of Howard, Colonel R. S. Bevier of Macon, and the battalions of Majors Singleton and Peaches, of Boone and adjoining counties, so that General Price's army now numbered, all told, about 12,000 men.

With Montgomery's advance, Steen re-crossed the Drywood and reported the situation to General Price, who at once took personal charge. Ordering up Bledsoe's battery of Rains' division, a vigorous attack was opened, and Bledsoe was at once re-enforced by Guibor's battery of Parsons' division. At the same time the cavalry and mounted infantry were deployed to the right and left, and a body under Steen ordered to cross the stream and attack the Federals' rear or flank.

Montgomery's line of battle crossed the creek, and a shell from Moonlight's howitzer was answered by Bledsoe's battery; but its guns were well nigh silenced, many of the gunners being hit and Bledsoe himself falling wounded. In the brisk skirmish that now began, many of the Kansans dismounted and fired from the edge of the timber and the high grass. With the regiments of Hurst and Graves of Rains' division to the left of Bledsoe's battery, Congreve Jackson's regiment and Singleton's battalion of Clark's division to the left of Hurst and Graves, and the coming up and passing to the right of the line of Kelly's regiment, of St. Louis, and with Guibor's battery in action, the battle was for a time hot and spirited. Some of the Missourians were wounded by shots from the Sharp's rifles and revolvers with which the Kansans were armed, and such was the effectiveness and activity of Moonlight's howitzer that some of the Missourians were led to think it a full battery, so that a cavalry charge on the Federal lines was not attempted.

When the Kansans did not assault, as he expected they would, but rather stood on the defensive, in seeking the cause General

Price ascertained that their force, all told, numbered less than 500, against his 2,000 men in line. And besides he had 10,000 troops in reserve. Learning this, General Price ordered his line to advance. And when two of his batteries opened a vigorous fire on Montgomery's men, they began to fall back and retreat in good order across the Drywood, the Iola battalion bringing up the rear. At this point Captain Jackman, with a company of mounted Missourians, guided by Major Prewitt, who was familiar with the ground, detoured around the Kansan's line, and from ambush by the side of the road leading to the ford, opened fire on the Iola battery as it galloped up, and killed two or three of its men, most of the shots going over their heads.

Montgomery, with his forces and a few prisoners, retreated to Fort Scott in good order and without being molested; though an ineffectual pursuit was attempted by a force under General Steen, which was soon ordered back, and the entire army of Missourians went into camp on the Drywood.

The Kansans had five men killed and six wounded, according to the official report, among the killed being Simeon Pennington of Montgomery's regiment, and William Henry, the bugler of the Iola battery. On the side of the Missourians two men were killed (one of them being Ralph Cruise, a son of Daniel Cruise, whom John Brown's men murdered in the winter of 1858,) and twenty-three wounded, of whom, Captain Bledsoe, who received a severe wound in the leg, was the most prominent. Only a part of the Vernon county regiment were in the fight, some being on furlough, and Colonel Hunter himself being away and the battalion being led in the action by Lieutenant-Colonel Boughan.

Captain W. P. Barlow, who was then a lieutenant of Bledsoe's battery, gave the following description of the battery's part in the Drywood engagement:

“\* \* \* About noon, as we were quietly jogging along through the narrow belt of timber skirting Drywood creek, we were startled by a sharp rattle of rifles just ahead, instantly followed by the ‘boom’ of Bledsoe's battery, which sounded startlingly close,—and it was. We hurried on 100 or 200 yards and came out into the open prairie into a dense grass, just the height of one's shoulders when mounted. Over this rank growth we could see the smoke of Bledsoe's guns and close in front of them

the heads of a few mounted Federal officers apparently urging their men on to the guns, where Bledsoe was lying badly wounded.

Captain Guibor with the battery, and Rock Champion with our partners, Kelly's men, pitched right in without orders and soon drove the enemy back. Then, seeing General Price trotting up, we waited an instant for a definite order and received a very indefinite one. The general had just emerged from the timber and had no time to look or to plan. Riding up and making a sweep with his hand from the northwest to the northeast, he simply said: 'Take your battery up there and open on 'em!' And the whole military situation was summed up in this simple order. \* \* \*

"We checked the enemy's head of column and advanced so quickly that some 300 yards distance was gained before we ourselves were checked and found ourselves in a dangerous position. A number of our cannoneers were soon shot down and in a few minutes but three men remained unhurt on the left gun. The Federals were closing around that flank, and the piece was firing (extreme left oblique) canister at close range. I ran over to help them, when a shell burst in front and I saw the fur fly from the neck of Moulds, a tall cannoneer, who asked to go to the rear. This was refused and we fired three rounds more, when Moulds' left arm dropped helpless, leaving but two sound men. We then limbered up the gun and sent it to the rear, feeling that all the others would be lost. The next gun in line was then turned to sweep the flank. \* \* \*

"About this time I had lost all hope. But looking over to the right, there stood Kelly's men, sturdily in line, loading and firing with beautiful deliberation. Rock Champion, six feet two in height, wearing long cavalry boots, was raging like a mad bull up and down the line of file closers, yelling, 'aim low!' In the center Captain Guibor sat his horse, apparently cool and certainly solemn, and just then General Parsons rode up, slowly twisting his beard, to see how we were getting on. O, how slow his men were forming line back there near the timber, and Guibor showing the general the enemy's heads through the tall grass, slowly, but surely swinging around us. General Parsons actually hurried back—his line advanced—when suddenly the enemy ceased firing, and our front was clear. The enemy broke at sight of the ad-

vancing line which did not fire a shot. This was one instance when moments were precious. Fifteen minutes' longer delay would have insured our capture and Lexington could not easily have been taken without artillery."

Following Montgomery's retreat to Fort Scott, with a knowledge that Price with an army of 10,000 men confronted the place, great alarm prevailed, and nearly all the people left the town. Four women were courageous enough to remain, viz: Mrs. Hiero T. Wilson, Mrs. J. S. Miller, Miss Sallie Miller and Mrs. William Smith.

Expecting Price to follow up his victory, Lane, who had already sent much of the military stores and some troops to Fort Lincoln, prepared to defend the place by putting his forces in readiness. But a heavy rain setting in after dark he, about midnight, started with his infantry for Fort Lincoln, leaving Montgomery with 800 mounted men at Fort Scott with orders to hold out and fight as long as possible, and, if it became necessary, to burn all in sight, rather than let anything fall into the hands of the enemy. The following report was sent by Lane to Captain W. E. Prince, at Fort Leavenworth:

Fort Lincoln, Sept. 3, 1861.

Sir:—I informed you that we drove back the advanced guard of the enemy and of the loss of Weer's mules. My cavalry engaged the whole force of the enemy yesterday for two hours, twelve miles east of Fort Scott. It turns out to be the column of Price and Rains, numbering from 6,000 to 10,000, with seven pieces of artillery, some twelve-pounders. I last night fell back upon this point, leaving there at midnight. I left my cavalry to amuse the enemy until we could establish ourselves here and remove our good stores from Fort Scott. I have ordered Major Dean to join me by forced marches. I am compelled to make a stand here, or give up Kansas to disgrace and destruction. If you do not hear from me again, you can understand I am surrounded by a superior force. When thus situated I trust the Government will see the necessity for re-enforcing me. My loss so far is about five killed and six wounded. The enemy has suffered considerably.

The fight yesterday was a gallant one on our part. Colonel Montgomery and Colonel Weer behaved admirably. In fact all

the troops engaged behaved steadily. I can only try again. Send me a re-enforcement. Yours, truly,

J. H. LANE,

Commanding Kansas Brigade.

To Capt. Prince, Commanding Ft. Leavenworth.

So heavy was the rainfall on the night following the fight that the camp-fires on the Drywood could not be kept burning and Price's men were drenched to the skin, and the following day were busy cleaning their arms, so many of which were discharged in removing the wetted charges that the rattle of musketry was like that of a miniature battle. A number of Union men of Vernon county were arrested and taken to General Price's camp, some of whom were paroled and others taken off with the army, Mr. Redfield's attempt to negotiate an exchange of prisoners having failed, and a few, among them Frank Wyrick, made their escape.

There being little danger of further immediate trouble with the thoroughly alarmed Kansans, who had fled to their forts, General Price, on September 4th, reverted to his original purpose and, with his army, resumed his march toward Lexington, reaching there by easy marches on the 12th: the last stages of the march from Warrensburg being close on the heels of the retreating Union forces. General Mulligan surrendered on the 20th, and in his report of the Drywood affair to Governor Jackson. General Price said among other things:

“I am glad to be able to inform your Excellency that the enemy have continued their retreat northward from Fort Scott, which place they have abandoned. This relieves me from any present necessity for pursuing them into Kansas, whose soil I am unwilling to invade, unless her citizens shall provoke me to do so by committing renewed outrages upon the people of this State. In that event I shall not only cross the border, but will lay waste the farms and utterly destroy the cities and villages of that State. It is my earnest desire, however, to keep my army within Missouri.”

These statements from General Price would seem to be a complete answer to the rumors that were current, after the fight, that his reason for not invading Kansas was that Governor Jackson had instructed him to keep his army in Missouri. And con-

firms Colonel Snead, who was his adjutant-general, and who has asserted that General Price was not fighting for Kansas, but for Missouri, and could do it most successfully on her own soil. He did not want to go into Kansas, and using his discretion and acting on his own initiative followed the course that appealed to his judgment as wisest and best.

Prior to the Drywood affair, on August 28th, Capt. James McWilliams, with some 200 Kansas troops from Fort Lincoln, of Montgomery's regiment, mounted and with Moonlight's howitzer, invaded the northwest part of Vernon county, their objective point being Ball's Mill, where were stationed a detachment of Confederate troops under Colonel Cummins, of Bates county, for the purpose of grinding meal for General Price's commissaries, at Colonel McNeil's mill, of which they had taken possession. Colonel Cummins, with 150 men from Rains' division, met the Federals about three miles northwest of the mill, and in the skirmish that ensued one of Captain Williams' men was wounded, and he himself had his horse killed under him. Cummins, who had two men killed and a few wounded, fell back to the mill and thence rejoined the army. Despite the protests of McNeil, the owner of the mill, the Federals bombarded it and the following morning burned both the mill and the bridge.

So that, when General Price went northward with his army, there being no bridge nearer than Warsaw, and no ferryboats, the crossing of the Osage was made at Bennifield and Collen fords, and that by a part of the army at Taborville. The stream was swollen and the horses were made to swim, while the men, wagons and artillery were transported on rafts, with great difficulty, the crossing at Bennifield ford occupying three days and nights.

Although the Vernon county regiment did not accompany General Price to Lexington, their remaining in the county proved no protection against invasions. And while Jennison and some of his men came over into the northern part of the county and carried away the slaves of Capt. H. C. Cogswell, and two wagon loads of household goods and some stock, which were being taken to his father-in-law's in Bates county, others of his followers raided the southwestern section of the county.

Then, on September 7th, some Confederate leaders, among them Tom Livingston and John Mathews, made a raid into Kan-



PARSONAGE M. E. CHURCH SOUTH.



sas as far as Humboldt, in Allen county, and sacked and pillaged the town, burning a number of houses going to and fro. Nine days later, 600 men under Col. H. P. Johnson, were sent by Lane into Cass county against a body of 100 recruits for Price's army, under Col. W. H. Ervin, encamped at Morristown. In the skirmish that ensued, Colonel Johnson, a gallant officer, and one other were killed, and six wounded, of the Kansans, while Ervin's forces were routed with one killed and several wounded. Just after this, word coming to Lane that an ammunition train for Price's army had reached Osceola, where was an ordnance depot, and that Colonel Peabody and General Mulligan were in dire straits at Lexington, with 600 mounted men, under Colonels Weer and Montgomery, and two pieces of artillery, one of them Moonlight's howitzer, on the 22d set out from Fort Lincoln for Osceola. Arriving there after a hurried march, on the evening of the 23d, he found the place guarded by Capt. John M. Weidemyer and fifty men, who fired on the Federals from an ambush, but with little effect, and were driven from the town, whither they fell back, by the Federal cannon, and retreated to Warsaw. The third shot from Moonlight's gun sent into the magazine a shell that exploded with terrific force, igniting the powder, wrecking the structure and destroying a vast amount of ammunition, and killing half a dozen employees, one of whom was William Gregory, of Warsaw. In the advance of Lane's men was Captain Blanton's company from Humboldt, Kansas, the scene of the Missourians' depredations of two weeks before, and the fate of the town was sealed even before the firing on the invaders from ambush. Vast quantities of ammunition and army stores were in the place and with free license the raiders applied the torch. Some fifty to one hundred barrels of whisky were poured into the street, and mingled with molasses from scores of hogsheads that were emptied, till the gutters ran ankle deep with "blackstrap." Having sacked the town, burning what they did not carry away, without the loss of a man, Lane and his men returned via Pleasant Gap and Butler to West Point, asserting that they burned Osceola in retaliation for the sacking of Humboldt. On October 14th, Colonel Talbott, with a band of Confederates, made a second raid on Humboldt and left it in ashes, and in turn the Lane men retaliated by burning Dayton, Morristown and other Missouri villages and thus, tit for tat, was devastation wrought.

Great alarm now prevailed in Vernon county, in the apprehension that Nevada City would share the fate of Osceola, and especially so since Jennison and his men were invading the western part of the county, and rumors were afloat that a large Federal force was following after General Price, who at this time had fallen back from Lexington and was on the south of the Osage river.

A general exodus from the county now set in and it was but a few days till all the roads leading southward were thronged with fugitives seeking safety by fleeing into northern Arkansas, many of the soldiers accompanying their own families to the places of refuge and then returning to their commands. That General Price would not only return and re-establish and protect them in their homes, but also avenge the destruction of Osceola and all the other recent depredations of the Kansans, as he had threatened, was their firm belief. After this exodus of the majority of the families, with the principal county and township officials in General Price's army and practically every business man away, with the county offices closed and the court-house locked, with the few who remained in their homes in constant apprehension and dread, and with every thing at a standstill, a state of desertion akin to desolation seemed everywhere to prevail.

Continuing his march, General Price, passing through Cedar and Dade counties, brought his army into the region of Spring river and distributed it through the country, where it remained till the end of October. During this time, on October 28th, the "Jackson Legislature," at Neosho, passed the act of secession, the purpose of which was to sever Missouri's connection with the United States and unite her with the Southern Confederacy. This body, with thirty-nine members in the House and ten in the Senate, was never seriously regarded as legal except by a few, for by the State Constitution seventeen Senators and sixty-seven Representatives were required for a quorum to transact business. And besides the state legislature had before this vested all power concerning secession in the state convention, which body had but recently, at St. Louis, declared against secession, deposed Governor Jackson, Lieutenant-Governor Reynolds and Secretary of State Massey and prescribed test oaths for everybody.

Still many sanctioned the secession act, and especially in General Price's army was its passage received with loud huzzahs and

general rejoicing. It was approved by the Confederate Congress, and thenceforward all Missourians in arms against the United States called themselves Confederates, as citizens of the Confederate states.

At this time 30,000 Federal troops, under General Fremont, were gathering at Springfield from different points. Lane, who had been made a brigadier-general, with his mounted Kansas brigade, passing through Vernon county on his way thither. By a special order from the War Department General David Hunter succeeded Fremont in command, and the entire Federal force fell back from Springfield to the Pacific Railroad.

General Price, who left Neosho for Cassville on October 30th with his army of 12,000, when he learned a week after the Federals left Springfield that they had abandoned southwest Missouri, planned to occupy the country along the Osage, and by November 26 this army, numbering, according to Quartermaster Harding's official statement, all told, 14,000, extended from Stockton on the right to near Nevada City on the left, McBride commanding the right, Rains the left and he himself being in charge of the center at Montevallo. Colonel Clarkson brought up the rear. A movement northward was started in a few days and the army went into camp in Cedar county along the Sac river and on the south side of the Osage. Many of the men were poorly clad, rations and forage were short, and desertions were frequent. After going into camp recruiting began, and while many enlisted more declined, declaring they had had all the war they wanted. Breaking camp on December 20, the Confederate army reached Springfield on the 25th and was quartered there till February 12, 1862, when it retreated into Arkansas before General Curtis, who was moving upon it, and on March 6 participated in the battle of Pea Ridge.

Affairs in Vernon county at the close of 1861 were in a sad state. Deserted by many of its families and its officials and leading citizens in the army it was left to the mercy of scouting parties of Kansas troops from their headquarters at Fort Scott, and the Confederate bushwhackers, who made their headquarters in the brush; and what, between the lawlessness and rapacity of the two the forebodings were gloomy indeed.

In the fall of 1861, the first Kansas troops visited Nevada City, being some of Colonel Judson's 6th Cavalry, who came more

to reconnoiter than to raid, though they took away some horses and mules and shot and killed a man named Stegall, who mounted his horse and fled in fear of them, and refused to halt when repeatedly ordered to do so. Nothing was safe with Jennison's men ranging through the county at will.

While General Price was at Springfield with his troops, Colonel Hunter left the army and, going to Montevallo, procured a few men daring as himself, rode to Nevada City, and, unlocking the county building (he being county and circuit clerk), secured all the public books, records and papers of value he could find, loaded them into a wagon, locked the doors of the building and hurried them away to that city. When the army went into Arkansas they were taken and for a time were stored at Bentonville. As the army moved before the advancing Federals the books were shifted from place to place, and once would have been left in the confusion but for Major Prewitt, who took them away in his wagon. Finally the books and papers fell into the hands of Union troops, as near as can be ascertained, a part of the 2d Kansas Cavalry, commanded by Col. W. F. Cloud. Instead of being destroyed, as would be but natural under the circumstances, these documents and books were securely packed in boxes and guarded as though they had been priceless treasures. Carried from post to post, from far down in Arkansas, they at last reached Fort Scott, and after the close of the war, and the resumption of the county business, were restored to the proper authorities at Nevada, everything intact, except a few papers and one book, Deed Record "B", which were missing.

Such was the condition of affairs in the county at the opening of the year 1862. A few Confederate soldiers were home on furlough. The time of enlistment of Captain Gatewood's company of Missouri State Guards had expired and he was seeking new recruits in the vicinity of his home near Montevallo; one or two others were enlisting men in other parts of the county; Captain Marshbank, with a score of men, was in the region of the Osage and Marais des Cygnes, and companies were forming to go south, and at Fort Scott the Kansans were on guard and now and then making a sally into the country.

## CHAPTER XXII.

### THE WAR CONTINUES.

(1862-3.)

Upon information reaching Fort Scott late in February, 1862, that Captain Gatewood, with a company of Confederates, was in the southwestern part of Vernon county, Lieut. Reese Lewis, of the 6th Kansas, was sent to investigate the rumor, and if true to learn the location of the company. The detachment had no cavalry weapons, the 6th Kansas not being yet fully organized, and the men carried only muskets. Camping the first night near Nevada City, the squad went thence into the Horse creek timber below Montevallo, and then traveled westward, stopping the second night at the house of a Union man named Riggs, in the edge of the timber, about a mile northwest of "Shanghai." The house was small and Mrs. Riggs was ill in bed, but Mr. Riggs supplied the men with the best he had, seven of them sleeping in the house and Lieutenant Lewis and a man named Breeden going to the granary. The presence of the scouts becoming known, a band of seventeen bushwhackers, among them Joe Frazier, Sam and Ben Simpson and Mac Barnett, mounted and armed with double-barreled shot-guns, planned to capture or kill the entire Union party, and that night, February 27th, rode to the house, reaching there at daybreak. Mr. Riggs' young son, who was out of doors, saw the raiders coming and gave the alarm. Corporal Louis Mylas, the only soldier awake, rushed out just in time to receive in his shoulder a load of buckshot, as the raiders dashed up and began shooting through the open door and window, nearly all the shots taking effect in the small room now filled with soldiers. The family went into the cellar, all except Mrs. Riggs, who urged the soldiers to fight to the last, and cheered them on. As they ran out of the house and began firing Lewis and Breeden came running from the granary, and the bushwhackers dashed away and did not stop on the order of their going. All the

soldiers who were in the house were wounded, but none mortally, and no one was killed on either side. The raiders lost one horse and one or two of their number were slightly wounded. Mylas was cared for by Dr. B. F. Hepler at the Riggs house, but all the other soldiers were able to ride or be carried, and returned to Fort Scott. The next day Captain Greeno, with fifty men, well armed and mounted, came into the county to learn if possible the identity and whereabouts of the men who had made the raid on the soldiers. Going first to the Riggs house, he thence went over through the Clear creek timber, meeting and talking with some of the very men for whom he was looking, but without learning their identity (they were peaceable citizens now), and then scouring the woods and brush on upper Clear creek, and finding no sign of an enemy, encamped that night on the farm of James Millender, and the next day returned to Fort Scott.

During this time, Captain Gatewood was not idle. When he learned of the Riggs house fight he assembled his recruits near old Montevallo, and when Greeno came, followed him, intending to ambush the Federals, or attack them in camp if opportunity offered. Coming on three of Greeno's men who had stopped at the house of a Mr. Wallace to warm, he made them prisoners, and was assured by them, when asked as to the whereabouts of Captain Greeno and his party, that he was at that time on his way to Montevallo. Whereupon Gatewood, with his band, returned toward that place. It was dark when he came in sight of his own home, and discerning horses hitched at his door, and hearing voices in and about the house, he naturally concluded the Kansans were there. When about to attack the imaginary foe he discovered that a company of young people had taken possession of the house in a social gathering. Captain Gatewood had his revolver in his hand, and as he went back to his horse and was returning it to its holster it was accidentally discharged and he fell to the ground mortally wounded and died soon afterwards of the wounds. A native of Clark county, Kentucky, James M. Gatewood was born December 7, 1816. He entered a large tract of land in Vernon county in 1856 and settled here in 1858. He was an original secessionist and in 1860 was elected to the legislature as a Breckinridge Democrat.

On April 14 an important war event occurred in old Montevallo. A company of about seventy confederates had been re-

cruited at Montevallo, and while awaiting orders to rendezvous with other companies, under Col. John T. Coffee, at Cowhide Prairie, were at their homes in and about the town. The company was at this time in command of Lieut. Joe Woods, Capt. Henry Taylor having been taken prisoner while suffering from an accidental wound at his father-in-law's, near Montevallo, by a scouting party of the 2d Ohio cavalry. News of this company coming to the Union camp at Osceola a detachment from the 1st Iowa cavalry and the 8th Missouri state militia, under Lieutenant-Colonel Moss, was sent out to break up or capture the confederates. The main body encamped some five miles northeast of Montevallo, but Lieutenant-Colonel Moss and twenty-seven men went on to town and were quartered at Scobey's Hotel. Lieutenant Woods and the other members of the company quietly stole away, and early next morning a lively fight ensued, when twenty-five of the company led by Dr. Dade and Bob Bayles attacked the hotel. The incident is thus detailed by Colonel Moss in his official report:

Report of Lieut.-Col. Charles E. Moss, First Iowa Cavalry.

Headquarters Post of Osceola, April 17, 1862.

General: On the morning of April 13, 1862, I left this place in command of Companies D and K, 1st Iowa cavalry, 100 strong, to proceed to Montevallo, Vernon county, for the purpose of breaking up a company of guerrillas, reported 300 strong, supposed to have collected at a point twelve miles distant from that place, on Cedar and Horse creeks. I was joined by a force of state militia, under Captain Gravely, from Humansville, 150 strong, making my whole force 250 men. After crossing Sac river, fifteen miles above its junction with the Osage, we came upon the open prairie, when the advance guard had a skirmish with a squad of jayhawkers, killing one and wounding three or four more. They fired upon the advance guard from a house wounding Private John Bander, of Company K, 1st Iowa cavalry, in the leg. After scouring the woods and thickets for a distance of four miles the command advanced to Beckstown, capturing on the way some fourteen prisoners. The troops then moved on to Clintonville, ten miles from Montevallo, where the state militia encamped for the night. Companies D and K then proceeded to Centerville, five miles distant from Montevallo,

and encamped for the night. Learning at this point that a company of federal troops left Montevallo only two days previous, and there was no organized force in twelve miles from that place, I detailed Lieutenant Barnes, from Company K, 1st Iowa cavalry, twenty-six men, and the guide (Andrew J. Pugh) and my own servant, making the whole party twenty-eight men, and proceeded to Montevallo, leaving Capt. P. Gad Bryan in command of the camp, with orders to come up early in the morning.

I arrived at Montevallo at 7 o'clock in the evening, and quartered my men in and about the yard of the hotel, giving special orders to all the men to sleep on their arms and remain close together, prepared for any attack that might be made. The men mostly slept in a room of a log house attached to the hotel, and in the loft over a stable in the yard, in which were picketed the horses. Four or five of the men slept in the front kitchen of the hotel. After the guards were set and the horses properly cared for and fed I retired, with Lieutenant Barnes, for the night. About 4:30 o'clock in the morning we were alarmed by an approaching body of armed men, said to be fifty strong, demanding an immediate surrender, with a threat of firing the house over our heads and shooting each one of us unless we complied with the demand. The demand was answered by a shot from one of my men. The fight now commenced and waged fiercely until daylight, when the enemy retreated. The enemy would unquestionably have carried their threat of firing the house into execution were it not for the determined spirit of my command.

After the fight had continued a short time I retired with Lieutenant Barnes and four or five other men, from the lower to the upper story of the building, where deliberate aim could be taken from the windows, and the shots told with effect upon the foe, who retired some fifty yards distant and took shelter behind a neighboring store. The order was given to rush out, fall into line, and charge upon them. This being given in a tone sufficiently loud to be heard by the enemy caused them to disperse and cease firing. The precise loss of the enemy cannot be ascertained; several were thought to have been killed and seven wounded, three mortally [?]. Among the mortally wounded was Daniel Henly, known in St. Clair, Cedar and Vernon as the "Wild Irishman," and the leader of one of the most desperate

gangs of desperadoes in Missouri. Our loss was two killed and six wounded, and two prisoners, who afterward escaped.

Never did men under similar circumstances display greater gallantry than those with me that night. Being exposed to a most murderous fire from double their number of men well armed, not a man flinched or showed any disposition to surrender or give up the contest. Lieutenant Barnes and Andrew J. Pugh (my guide) deserve my warmest thanks for their cool gallantry and determined courage. The band was found to be composed mostly of persons living or staying in the immediate vicinity of the place.

The men met at another building, occupied as a tavern, and situated about 300 yards from where I stopped with my command. The ground between that hotel and the one we occupied was covered with vacant log huts and wooden buildings, with the exception of about seven rods, which was covered with a thick growth of brush. These buildings and the underbrush covered from view the advance of the foe until within thirty yards of the house. They were enabled by that means to approach much nearer before being discovered than they otherwise would have done. Two privates of Company K left against orders and went to a house a quarter of a mile distant, occupied by a man belonging to the band, and were captured, with their horses and arms.

Soon after daylight Captain Bryan came up with the two companies of Iowa cavalry and state militia. I immediately sent out a scout, under Lieutenant Barnes, of Company K, in pursuit, directing him to scour the country as far as Nevada and return that evening. I also sent another, under command of Captain Bryan, with orders to scour the country in the opposite direction and return in the evening. The scout under Lieutenant Barnes soon came in sight of fifteen of the band and pursued them some fifteen miles without being able to capture them or recover the prisoners. He followed them to Nevada, in Vernon county, and returned in the evening. Captain Bryan was more successful. He soon ran upon another party of the band, killed two and wounded some two more, and captured one (George Gatewood), and recovered the two men captured the night previous. The keeper of the hotel where the band met and organ-

ized that night was a leader in the business and killed by Captain Bryan's men.

Having learned from scouts and other sources that a body of some sixty men, besides two companies from Cedar creek, were preparing to attack the command that evening in Montevallo, I ordered the hotel where the former attack was organized and the old buildings between that and the place I was occupying with my command to be burned, which was promptly done. This measure became necessary as a precaution against attack, and as a measure of safety, as those buildings, of little or no value to any one, were being used as places of protection and resort by the guerrillas.

The command remained at Montevallo during the night of Monday and left about seven o'clock Tuesday morning, and encamped about nine miles from Stockton Tuesday evening near Cedar creek. During the whole day bands of armed men, numbering from fifteen to twenty, were seen moving in the direction of Stockton and White Hair in Cedar county.

On Wednesday morning a heavy rain set in, which raised Cedar creek so as to render it impassable for the wagons containing the wounded men, and I set out for this post, and arrived here with an escort about 10 o'clock in the evening. The command encamped sixteen miles from this place, near Cole's store, and came in under Captain Bryan this (Thursday) afternoon in a terrible rainstorm, accompanied by thunder and lightning, tearing up trees and rocks, and filling up the creeks, so as to render them impassable two hours after our wagons had passed over.

Captains Bryau and Gravely, Lieutenant Shriver and all the officers rendered every assistance in their power, and deserve the confidence of their commander. We captured twenty-two men, mostly with arms in their hands, besides several horses and mules. Most of the arms were worthless and were destroyed.

I have the honor to be your obedient servant,

C. E. MOSS,

Lieutenant-Colonel First Iowa Cavalry, Comdg Post.  
To Brig.-Gen. James Totten, Jefferson City.

The two federals killed were James H. Whitford and Oscar B. Crumb, both of Clayton county, Iowa. They were young un-

married men and their bodies were interred in one grave in the old Montevallo graveyard, and the grave was marked by a rough sandstone on which the names of the deceased were cut by two of their comrades, George Dayton and Henry Tinkham. Lieutenant Barnes was wounded in the hip with buckshot and lost his sight from the effects of shattered glass in his eyes. Private Stone died from the effects of a wound in the leg, requiring amputation. Sergt. J. A. Lynn, afterwards state auditor of Iowa, had his arm shattered. Private J. T. Tupper was wounded in the right arm, and all of these were of Company K, 1st Iowa cavalry. Of same regiment, Company D, Private Jacob Hursh had two teeth shot away, and Samuel E. Shannon had nearly all the fingers of his left hand shot off.

This attacking party was really organized by Wilson Maddox and Dr. Dade, and the attack was against the wishes of Lieutenant Woods, who refused to join in it. There were two parties, numbering about twenty-five men all told, composed of Dr. Dade, Bob Bayles, "Irish Dan," "Irish Tom," Clay Simmes, William Clendenin, George Hinch, Wilson Maddox, Bill Maddox and others of like reckless and daring characters. "Irish Dan" (Daniel Henly) was mortally wounded and died next morning. Dr. Dade was badly wounded in the leg, and a few others received slight scratches. One man was killed by Captain Bryan's party the next day. Wilson Maddox was overtaken on the Lipe branch and was shot in the face, but recovered, and was killed in Newton county in 1863. The following description of the fight by William M. Wilson, who was a corporal of Company D, 1st Iowa cavalry, is interesting:

"Some of the men went to the barn to sleep, and some were in the parlor of the hotel, and others on the kitchen floor. Colonel Moss, Lieutenant Barnes, Corporal Shannon and myself were upstairs, Moss and Barnes in a bed, Shannon and I on the floor. We knew nothing of the approach of the rebels until they opened fire upon our stable guard. We had no pickets out; the people assured Colonel Moss that there were no rebels or bushwhackers in the country, and he believed them.

"Soon after the firing began the house was surrounded and we supposed there were at least seventy-five rebels, from the noise they made in firing into the windows and calling out, 'Surrender! Surrender!' As soon as we could get ready, Lieutenant

Barnes, Shannon and I opened fire on the crowd with our revolvers from the windows in the upper story. This fire was quickly returned and Barnes and Shannon were wounded. We emptied our revolvers and by that time the rebels retreated. We then went downstairs to look after our wounded men.”

Among numerous exciting affairs that occurred in Vernon county following this skirmish in the summer of 1862 was an encounter between a detachment of 115 men of the 3d Wisconsin cavalry under Colonel Barstow and a band of some three to four hundred men commanded by Colonel Coffee. Confederate officers had been busy enlisting new recruits in the region round about Montevallo and Cols. Hunter and Coffee had each raised a regiment, many of the recruits being from Vernon county. Coffee, with his men, was encamped on Horse creek and a small band of Vernon county men were in Montevallo preparing to join him on August 5, when the Wisconsin men, mounted on fine horses, came thither and dispersed them, capturing one of them, named Hardwick. The situation being hastily reported to Colonel Coffee, he at once mounted his entire force and set out for Montevallo, intending to capture the federals and secure their arms and horses for the use of his own recruits. On reaching the top of the hill east of the town his approach was discovered by a federal picket and word carried to Colonel Barstow, who with his men rushed out of the town southward by the Lamar road as Coffee and his men came in from the east. In the pursuit that ensued the federals were completely routed, and in their wild flight many of their wagons, horses, arms and accoutrements were abandoned and scattered along the road, and some of the men were captured. Most of the federals passed over the prairies around the head of Clear creek and that night encamped on Big Drywood. But some hastened across the country, and reaching Fort Scott before morning, reported that the others with Colonel Barstow had fallen into the hands of the rebels.

The following report of the affair was sent to Fort Leavenworth the next day:

Headquarters, Fort Scott, August 6, 1862.

Captain: I have the honor to report to you that there has been considerable excitement at and about this post since this morning, arising from a report that Colonel Barstow, with a de-

tachment of 3d Wisconsin cavalry, had been captured at Montevallo.

The report proves to be false as far as the capture of Colonel Barstow is concerned, as he has returned, and reports that on yesterday he drove the rebels from Montevallo and occupied the town and captured some horses and arms, together with the roster and records of Colonel Coffee's regiment, but that the enemy appearing in overwhelming force he was compelled to evacuate the town, and while falling back kept up a running fight, during which Surgeon Reynolds was taken prisoner by the enemy.

There are all kinds of reports, and from the best information I can get there are about 1,500 rebels in and about Montevallo, and they will march for this place if they think themselves strong enough. They may or may not come. I am fully prepared and can hold our position against any force they can bring against us if they have no artillery, and will do it anyway. My present force is as follows:

Ohio cavalry, under Major Minor, mounted, 120; dismounted,	
532.....	652
Lieutenant Schuarte's company, 6th Kansas.....	62
Captain Van Sickle's company, 6th Kansas.....	50
Third regiment Wisconsin cavalry.....	220
	—
Total .....	984

This, not including Captain Conkey's company, lately at Carthage, who have not reported here yet, and are supposed to be doing good work among the rebels in Bourbon county.

I have sent word to Colonel Solomon that it will be impossible to forward supply trains to him at present without he sends sufficient escort to protect the trains. They (the Indian fourth) are rationed up full to the 14th of this month.

I am, captain, very respectfully your obedient servant,

B. S. HENNING,

Major Third Wisconsin Cavalry, Commanding Post.

Capt. Thomas Moonlight, A. A. G., Dept. of Kansas, Fort Leavenworth.

The dead body of Hardwick was found down the Lamar road, and it was supposed he was killed by the federals in their flight.

Dr. Reynolds, being a surgeon, was released; and the other captured federals were paroled. Returning from the pursuit of the Wisconsin men, Colonel Coffee the next morning started northward to unite with other confederate, Colonels Hunter, Jackman, Lewis and others, and on the 16th of August occurred the desperate fight at Lone Jack, in Jackson county, in which Colonel Hunter and his Vernon county troops did valiant service.

With a view of capturing Colonel Coffee, the 3d Wisconsin and a detachment from the 6th Missouri cavalry under command of Maj. Bacon Montgomery, known as the "boy major," being but twenty years old, and some militiamen from Polk and Cedar counties made a sortie into Vernon county the next day after Colonel Barstow's rout. Montgomery and his party were in the country southeast of Montevallo on August 7, when a small band of thirteen men from near Balltown on their way to join Colonel Coffee on Horse creek unexpectedly came upon Montgomery's advance guard. A skirmish ensued in which five of the would-be recruits were killed and the others, except one, named Nelson, who escaped, were made prisoners. The five killed were buried near where they fell, in one grave, over which a monument, suitably inscribed, was afterwards placed by their friends. Among the Vernon county prisoners was John McNeil, a son of R. W. McNeil, a staunch Union man. Lieut. Joe Woods, also, was captured just after the skirmish, and with the other prisoners sent to Springfield. Other recruits in Cedar county, also on their way to join Colonel Coffee, unaware that the federals were anywhere near, were killed in skirmishes. Major Montgomery's operations are set out in the following official report:

Headquarters, Camp Schofield,  
Near Springfield, Mo., August 9, 1862.

General: After addressing my letter of the 5th instant to you I made application to the general to allow me to send out a part of the 6th Missouri cavalry, under Major Montgomery, to cut Coffee off, and it was granted; also some 150 Missouri state militia was added to the command, and the major instructed to file in all citizens who had guns and engage the rebels if possible.

On the evening of the 8th a dispatch from him informed me that he succeeded in turning the enemy's rear, and on the 7th engaged one of his camps, killing eighteen, wounding four, that

were found, and capturing seventeen prisoners, and seven unaccounted for, except by general orders No. 18. He says that Coffee's force is divided; that the one engaged was near Montevallo, the other near or at Osceola, and that the combined forces numbered about 900 men. When the messenger left him the major was at Stockton, pressing on to engage the force at Osceola. Our loss, none; few slightly wounded. I have sent a full squadron to join him, and feel in hopes we have the old rebel in a tight place. Scouts report the forces south and east about the same, except the citizens who have joined them to escape militia law.

\*       \*       \*       \*       \*       \*       \*

I am, general, with high respect, your obedient servant,

CLARK WRIGHT,  
Colonel Sixth Missouri Cavalry.

Brigadier-General Schofield, Commanding Forces in Missouri.

There were various other war incidents in the county during the year, such as daring exploits of the Mayfield brothers and others of like character, and scouting expeditions from the federal headquarters for this region, at Fort Scott. There was the expedition of Colonel Doubleday with the 2d Ohio cavalry and the 3d Wisconsin under Colonel Barstow, who, with the 6th and other Kansas regiments or detachments, ranged throughout the southwestern part of the state. A noted confederate, who made frequent raids into Kansas, and was at times the chief object of the federal movements, was Maj. Tom Livingston, with whom were a number of bushwhackers from Vernon county. If Vernon had seen perilous times and suffered from the ravages of the war up to this time, the trials and perils endured were hardly to be compared with the horrors that marked the year 1863. With no Sundays, no holidays, no religious meetings, no schools, no courts, women as well as men became depraved and abandoned and reckless. There was security nowhere but under the protection of the military, and few families who tried to maintain their homes were the unhappy victims of the lawless and reckless of both sides, who plundered and robbed them to their hearts' content. Into Kansas ranged the Missouri guerrillas. Into Missouri came the Kansas outlaws. Vernon bushwhackers raided

back and forth into adjoining loyal counties, and in turn the loyal militia rode back and forth through disloyal Vernon, and in the wake of all were trails of murders, robberies, arsons and every manner of fiendish depredations that beggar description.

The burning of Nevada City on May 26, 1863, was led up to by a series of concurrent incidents. At a meeting held in Nevada to organize a company of militia, to be armed and equipped, and when on duty to be paid by the state and to be used under the federal military authorities in keeping peace at home, some fifty members were enrolled. In the selection of captain the choice fell on Augustus Baker, a conservative Union man, greatly to the disappointment of John Frizzell, who was defeated largely on account of his unsavory reputation, causing distrust, while Baker was known to be honest and reliable. Enraged at his defeat and swearing vengeance, Frizzell and John Upton a few days later called at Baker's in the guise of friendliness. On being admitted to the house, after demanding of Mr. Baker his money, Frizzell suddenly drew his revolver and shot Mr. Baker. And as he fell dying in his wife's arms, the cowardly assassins hurriedly mounted their horses and rode away. Frizzell was soon captured by a detachment of troops, sent from Fort Scott by General Blair and taken thither, and after trial and sentence to death by a court martial, was hung at Fort Scott. Upton made his escape at the time of Frizzell's arrest and remained a fugitive thenceforward.

At his trial Frizzell set up an alibi, claiming he was in Cedar county at the time of the murder. In support of this defense Major Pugh, of Marvin's militia, a regiment under whom Frizzell had served, produced a number of witnesses from Cedar county, with a view to secure a stay of execution, and if possible, a reversal of the sentence. These men passed through Nevada on their way to Fort Scott, where their statements failed to change the sentence, and Major Pugh started with them for their homes. On learning of the approach of Major Pugh and his little party to Nevada, Captain Marchbanks, who, with nineteen men, was in the vicinity south of the Marmaton, planned to attack them. Among Marchbank's men beside "Pony Hill," a noted desperado and guerrilla, were other reckless characters. Failing to intercept their intended victims at the crossing of Drywood, as he planned, Marchbanks and his band pursued them toward

Nevada, determined to attack them there. Riding as rapidly as they could through the brushwood and timber, the guerrillas, after a brief halt near the southwest corner of the square, with Hill and Marchbanks in the lead, dashed into the town, yelling and firing, and scattering the militiamen, all of whom, except two, made their escape. One of these, an elderly man, named Shuey, unarmed, dismounted and fled in terror to the shelter of a nearby house, and was shot to death in the dooryard, despite his piteous appeals for mercy and the pleading of some ladies who witnessed the deed. The other militiaman, named Whitley, an old settler, was pursued and shot from his horse by Marchbanks, who later made the following statement:

“The federals scattered; some got in a brick hotel, and part of them started north. I left part of my men to guard those at the hotel, and I kept on with the remainder, and near where the old jail stood we overhauled them. One took shelter in a house; ‘‘Pony’’ Hill and Oliver Birch killed him. I ran one in a lane, the north end of which was closed. As soon as he saw he was trapped he commenced using his revolver on me, and shot five times at me. I shot three times at another federal off to my left, when Oliver Birch began firing at him, and I turned on the man in the lane. I shot twice at him; the last shot took effect in his neck and felled him to the ground. During this time the federals in the hotel forced their way out and escaped. Jim Guess killed a horse from under one as they retreated. Our loss was one horse killed.”

This raid occurred on May 24, and after it was over the raiders returned to their camp and the next day went into Bates county and camped on the Marais des Cygnes, where Marchbanks a little later was surprised by a detachment of the 1st Missouri state militia under Major Mullins and routed with the loss of most of his horses, arms and accoutrements.

The bodies of Shuey and Whitley were laid out in the old courthouse, and their friends failing to look after them, they were placed in a single box the next day and given decent burial in the old burying ground, Mr. Thomas H. Austin and Mr. James H. Moore taking an active part in these rites.

The report of the raid and the ruthless murder of Shuey and Whitley created much excitement, and the militia of Cedar and St. Clair counties demanded vengeance. Accordingly, a company

of about a hundred militiamen was formed, and under command of Capt. Anderson Morton, of St. Clair county, an experienced fighter and able leader, planned to move against Marchbanks' camp and capture or kill his band of guerrillas and then burn Nevada City, which was called the "bushwhackers' capital." Concluding from information received that Marchbanks and his men were encamped on Moore's branch, Morton with his militiamen proceeded thither. Finding no bushwhackers after scouring the timber and brush and concluding they had fled, the militiamen turned their attention to the town. After strict orders to harm no peaceable citizen, to insult no women, and take no spoil, but to kill on sight every bushwhacker found and burn every building big enough for one to sleep in, sparing the household goods, the company, riding briskly from the south, soon took possession of the place. No bushwhackers being found after a thorough search, the men gathered on the square about 9 o'clock and shortly, in bands of three and four, quietly dispersed about the town.

Beginning at the houses about the square, the occupants were emphatically told that the house was to be burned; to get their goods out in twenty minutes, help in the removal being proffered if wanted. Despite the pleadings and protests or maledictions of helpless women, the torch was applied, and all over the town houses soon burst into flame, and in a little time all that remained to mark their site were smoldering heaps of charred timbers and ashes, while scattered over vacant lots and in dooryards were the rescued goods, surrounded by their weeping and disconsolate owners.

The owners of many of the houses and their families had gone into the South, and many vacated houses were occupied by tenants or refugees and numerous families of confederate soldiers were in the places. There were less than a score of male residents, mostly confederates, but a few professed Union men. But little discrimination was shown. Some seventy-five houses with their outbuildings, together with the stores, the county building and courthouse were burned, and only about a dozen houses were spared, among them being those of Austin and Moore, who had cared for the bodies of the murdered Shuey and Whitley. Not a life was lost, no blood shed, but the work of desolation was complete, and in one short hour the thrifty village, the pride of the

prairie, under the ruthless hand of war, had been laid waste and doomed to sit in loneliness and gloom till the terrible scourge should pass.

In fulfillment of a promise, Austin and Moore, the day after the burning, disinterred the bodies of Shuey and Whitley, which had now been dead three days, and the weather was warm, and accompanied by their wives, started on their unpleasant journey to Cedar county. They reached Shuey's home early only to find the house in ashes and his family cowering in the brush by the roadside, and traveled six miles further before they could dispose of the bodies for burial.

In ignorance of the destruction of Nevada City, a company of some twenty-five guerrillas, among them being William Bridgman, of Jackson; Dave Majors, of Cass; John Evarts, of Carroll, and Sam Pringle, of Johnson county, William Gabbert, Jeff Gabbert, Tom Swofford, William and John Campbell, William and John Crockett and Frank Mashaney and others, of Vernon county, was organized chiefly by old man Gabbert, and under command of Bridgman, on the 25th of May, raided some Union settlements in Cedar county, whose men were away with the militia. Pillaging at will, they burned nine houses, one of them being the home of the dead Shuey, whose wife and children were driven out, and loading themselves with their plunder, and with all the good horses they could find, they cautiously made their way back to old Gabbert's house, which stood on an eminence about a mile north of the site of the present town of Bellamy. Here the bushwhackers disbanded, some scattering about the neighborhood, while others, worn out with their night's adventure, dozed about Gabbert's place awaiting dinner, which the women folks prepared. Just at this time Morton and his militia were on their way homeward after the destruction of Nevada, and coming on the guerrillas' trail near old Montevallo, at once divined what the bushwhackers had been doing and their location. While some of the militia went to cut off any possible retreat to the westward, Morton and the others proceeded toward Gabbert's house, and without warning rushed upon the unsuspecting and half-stupefied guerrillas and shot them down in their tracks or as they ran hither and thither in terror, trying to escape. Some got away by running into the brush, and old man Gabbert, mounting a fleet-footed horse, without saddle or bridle, outstripped his pursuers

across the prairie. The affair was of short duration, and when the terrifying din and confusion ceased, seven bushwhackers lay dead, five of them, William and John Campbell, William and John Crockett and Frank Mashaney, being Vernon county men, the other being Bill Bridgman, the leader, and John Evarts. Some who escaped received slight wounds, and one of the militia was wounded. But most of the horses and loot taken in the Cedar county raid were recovered. After burning Gabbert's house the militia went to their homes, some of them to find that their houses had been burned and their premises pillaged by the bushwhackers during their absence. Among the first to come to Gabbert's place after the fight were the Mayfield girls, Ella, Jennie and Leonora, who, with Mary Bradley and Eliza Gabbert, helped Dave Majors, Elias Riley and others in the burial of the mutilated bodies of Bridgman, Evarts and other dead guerrillas at Dunnigan's graveyard.

Another skirmish between Marchbanks' men and some of the 1st Missouri state militia, under Maj. A. W. Mullins, occurred on August 2 on the Blue Mounds. There was an attack, a retreat by Marchbanks and a running fight across the prairies into the Clear creek timber, in which the militia had three men wounded, one of whom died after the company's return to camp at Germantown, and a few of Marchbanks' men received slight wounds.

For the purpose of preserving order, as far as possible, and protecting the people, about the 1st of July, 1863, four companies of the 3d Wisconsin cavalry were sent into Vernon county from Fort Scott by General Blair and stationed as follows: Company A, under Capt. Robert Carpenter, at Little Osage; Company C, Capt. Homer Pond, on west fork of Big Drywood, on the state line south of old Appleton, or Memphis; Company D, Capt. Leander Shaw, at Lambert ford across Big Drywood, south of Deerfield, and Company F, Capt. D. C. Vittum, at the old Douglas farm on the north bank of the Marmaton. Except a short time during the Price raid in the fall of 1864, the soldiers remained here till April, 1865, when they were sent with other companies of their respective regiments to fight Indians out on the plains. Aside from a few minor conflicts with bushwhackers, their stay was uneventful, but their presence undoubtedly repressed law-

lessness and to a considerable extent accomplished the purpose for which they were sent.

Under an enabling act passed by the legislature in aid of the war-stricken counties, an election to choose a member to that body was held in the county on November 4, 1862, which resulted in the choice of Abram Redfield, of Deerfield, who received seventeen out of a total of twenty-six votes cast, but who died on November 8 before taking his seat.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

### CLOSING YEARS OF THE WAR.

(1864-1865)

Save the incidents common to guerrilla warfare, such as occasional murders, home burnings, pillagings and the like. What was known as Taylor's raid, in May, 1864, was perhaps the most important war episode in the county, till General Price's invasion in the fall of that year. Taylor, leading some fifty bushwhackers, came up from Texas into the southwestern part of the county, whence they passed over into Kansas. There lived near the state line a staunch Union man, Lewis L. Ury, who had a son, Josiah C. Ury, known as Jo Ury, and famed as a federal scout and spy. At daybreak on the morning of May 20 Taylor and his men surrounded Ury's house and made prisoners of the father and son and another man named Cartmill. Young Ury had just returned from delivering some prisoners at Springfield. He was reputed to have killed seven confederates, though but twenty-one years old, and his capture was thought to be important. While the guerrillas were guarding their prisoners and awaiting breakfast, which they had ordered the women of the household to prepare, three Union soldiers (George F. Pond, Edwin Weber and O. H. Carpenter, of Company C, 3d Wisconsin, which was stationed on West Drywood) on their way to Fort Scott, rode up, and taking in the situation, opened fire. Whereupon, thinking the three soldiers were but the advance guard of a larger force, the bushwhackers mounted their horses and made their way with all possible speed toward their old haunts and strongholds in the Cedar creek brush and timber near Montevallo. In the confusion the elder Ury, while attempting to get away, received a shot in the hip from the effects of which he died a few days later, but the younger man, Jo Ury, escaped. The guerrillas crossed Big Drywood at the Adamson ford just at sunrise, with about a hundred federals, from different sta-

tions, in hot pursuit. On reaching the edge of the timber about the head of Clear creek, the guerrillas, dismounting, took their stand in a ravine and as the federals dashed up, fired into their flank, unhorsing four or five of them. Then remounting, they fled northward, passing through the northern part of Dover township, halting on the west side of Clear creek to rest and await their pursuers. As the federals' advance drew near, the guerrillas charged and drove it back, one of them being severely wounded and two others slightly, and as the federals formed to resist further attack, the guerrillas retreated, crossed the creek and sped to the north and encamped for the night on the Falkner farm, in Virgil township, while the federals went into camp on Clear creek and the next day returned to their respective stations.

The invasion of Missouri by General Price's army in the fall of 1864 was a most important epoch-making incident of the war. His command comprised three divisions, led respectively by Generals Fagan, Marmaduke and Shelby. The army entered Missouri on October 5, with Shelby's division on the left, Marmaduke on the right, and General Price accompanying the center column. After the taking of Fort Davidson at Pilot Knob, the army moved northwestward toward Jefferson City, and it then became known that the purpose of the expedition was to disperse the federals stationed along the Missouri and in the southwestern part of the state and then return to Arkansas. After the army reached Jefferson City, the 3d Wisconsin cavalry, which was stationed in Vernon county, joined General Blunt's division of federals at Kansas City, the purpose being to check the confederates' advance. In Price's army were many Vernon county soldiers and Colonel Hunter's regiment and Capt. W. H. Taylor's company of Elliott's battalion rendered conspicuous service in some of the fiercest fighting. This was especially true on October 22 at the Big Blue fight, when Jackman's brigade of Shelby's division with which Hunter's men were connected destroyed a Kansas regiment of militia, killing twenty-four, wounding thirty and capturing 100 prisoners and a twenty-four pound cannon.

While the confederates were opposed by Kansas and Missouri militia and a few United States volunteers, they were able to carry the day. But with the re-enforcement of the federals by a strong force of experienced fighters the tide of battle changed,

and at Westport on the 23d, with General Curtis and the Kansas militia contesting their advance, and the tried brigades of Pleasanton pressing their rear, the confederates met signal defeat, and this was followed on the 25th by the memorable fight in the southeastern part of Linn county, Kansas, in the region of Mine creek, when Price's army was fairly discomfited, suffering a loss of 114 killed, a large number wounded, between eight and nine hundred taken prisoner, and eight pieces of cannon captured. Among those captured were Brigadier-General Cabell, five colonels and a number of other officers, besides Major-General Marmaduke, the latter being taken by a private of Company D, 3d Iowa cavalry, James Dimlavy, a nineteen-year-old boy.

The confederates crossed the Little Osage some twelve miles north of Fort Scott, where Shelby's division, which formed the rear, had an encounter with McNeil's brigade of Missouri militia. Turning eastward, the confederates entered Vernon county in the northern part of Richland and the southern part of Henry township. The general direction was toward the Douglas ford over the Marmaton, and great confusion prevailed throughout the advance, the soldiers spreading out over the prairie in their wild haste to save themselves. The crossing at some half a dozen points occupied all night, and as the rear guard passed over, McNeil's advance was in sight, in hot pursuit. The confederates entered Vernon county in the afternoon of the 25th, closely followed by the federals, whose persistent pursuit was checked at intervals by the cannon of the confederates, whose firing ignited the dry grass, which lighted the scene at night with lurid lines of flame. Impeded by the heavy army train and realizing the futility of further trying to save it, on reaching Deerfield it was determined to abandon it. Some 1,200 mules and 200 horses were turned loose, and 500 wagons laden with stores, forage, supplies and a vast amount of other materials, with a great quantity of medicine and hospital supplies, with many arms and a vast quantity of ammunition, were destroyed. A number of ammunition wagons were overturned in the Marmaton to destroy their contents and obstruct the ford; others were blown up, and some old wells were filled with ordnance stores. Heading southward, the confederates left Deerfield early on the morning of the 26th in the direction of Lamar and Carthage,



VERNON COUNTY LANDSCAPE, CHARLES FALOR.



crossing Big Drywood at Hogan's, Lambert's and Adamson's fords, their right being guarded by a detachment of Fagan's division, which passed down near the Kansas line, while a portion of Shelby's command moved down the old Texas trail, a little west of Nevada City. The army reached the country about Carthage after a fatiguing march of some sixty-five miles, most of the way across wild, unbroken prairies, with little or no food and without sleep, depressed by thought of their defeat, and with nothing in prospect to cheer, yet determined to resist to the last, and with their jaded horses threw themselves upon the ground to sleep.

With the exception of McNeil's brigade and a part of Benton's cavalry, which pursued the retreating confederates after the defeat, the federal forces under Pleasanton and Curtis marched to Fort Scott. And when the confederates started on their hasty retreat from Deerfield southward, the pursuit was continued, Curtis with Moonlight's brigade and General Blunt with Jennison's and Ford's brigades moving out from Fort Scott. Curtis joined McNeil at Shanghai on the afternoon of the 26th, a detail having been sent to Deerfield to gather the abandoned horses and mules and whatever could be saved of the discarded materials. On the 28th Blunt with Jennison's and Ford's brigades drove General Fagan's division out of Newtonia, and a stubborn fight ensued, in which the federals were at first checked by the arrival of General Shelby and driven back, till re-enforcements coming to their aid, the confederates were forced, by superior numbers, to give way. It was at Newtonia that the Vernon county confederate soldiers fought their last battle in the Civil War.

The wisdom of this expedition which ended so disastrously for the confederates, was widely questioned, and General Price was severely criticised for his action, with the result that at his request a court of inquiry was appointed. But the matter was delayed from time to time till the war ended, and nothing was done.

As was to be expected, the rules of war prevailed, while the army was passing through the county, and everything in the way of personal property was taken at will, whether the owners were unionists or confederates, and one peaceable union citizen, John Reynolds, who lived in Harrison township, was called out

and shot to death by three of Price's men. At Deerfield General Price had the house of Abram Redfield's widow guarded against depredations.

The recounting of the deeds of some of the confederate partisans in Vernon county during the war, which follows, will be of interest to many:

**Capt. W. H. Taylor.** This officer, who united the commission and authority of a confederate soldier with the tactics and warfare of a guerrilla or bushwhacker, in 1861 was sheriff of the county, when he went out with the Vernon county regiment as quartermaster.

In the fall and winter of 1861 Henry Taylor—by this name he is better known than by his initials—raised a company for the confederate service from the neighborhood of Montevallo. This company, numbering seventy men, was sworn into service by Colonel Coffee, for whose regiment it was intended. Before the organization was fairly perfected, Taylor took thirty men and made a raid toward Fort Scott. On the Kansas line he surprised and captured a picket post of fourteen men belonging to the 6th Kansas. From these he took their horses and arms and then released them on parole. On the return Captain Taylor was badly wounded in the foot by an accidental shot from one of his men. This accident happened east of Big Drywood, near Judge Requa's field.

March 26, 1862, Captain Taylor, with his company, accompanied Colonel Frazier and Captain McMinn on a raid against Humansville, in the northern part of Polk county, where were stationed three newly formed companies of the 8th Missouri state militia, under Captains Stockton and Gravely. The attack was repulsed. Colonel Frazier, Captain McMinn and four of their men were killed, a number wounded, a few captured and Taylor covered the retreat and saved the command from destruction.

A few days afterward, April 11, Taylor was taken prisoner while eating breakfast at a house four miles southwest of Montevallo. His captors were a scouting party of the 2d Ohio cavalry from Fort Scott. He was taken off first to Fort Scott and ultimately to Fort Leavenworth, where, after having been a prisoner for six months, he was released on parole not to take up arms until regularly exchanged, and he returned to Vernon

county. In the meantime his company had gone South after having elected Lieut. James Blanton captain.

Soon after his return home Taylor went to Fort Lincoln and procured the release on parole of about thirty confederates. Considering that the end would justify the means, he took these men to Arkansas and joined the confederate army at Huntsville. Subsequently he had a disagreement with General Hindman and early in December came by himself back to Vernon, removed his family to Nevada City and reported regularly to the federal military authorities at Fort Scott, by the conditions of his former parole! This he continued to do until September, 1863. His house was destroyed at the burning of Nevada.

In September, 1863, Taylor went to Fort Scott and was declared exchanged by the terms of a cartel agreed upon the previous 6th of May. Returning home he went at once upon the war path. Reporting to Captain Marchbanks at the Cephass ford in the Marmaton timber, he was given Pony Hill and five other bushwhackers, and made another foray towards Fort Scott. At the Widow Beale's, a mile across the Kansas line, he surprised and captured Tom Whitesides, a noted federal scout, and six Kansas men. The latter were paroled, but Whitesides was wanted very badly. He was a noted jayhawker, and not long previously he had boasted to Taylor that he had killed fifty-two "rebels" since the war opened. Taylor meant to take Whitesides to camp and hold him as a hostage, but when the party reached a point northeast of the Colonel Douglas farm Pony Hill shot him, and he was left dead on the ground.

A few days afterward Captain Taylor went down into Jasper and joined Tom Livingston, on Spring river, five miles below Carthage. He accompanied Livingston on the raid to Stockton, where Livingston himself, Captain Vaughan and "Bud" Elder, of Bates county, were killed, and the raiders driven back to Spring river, where they were forced to disband.

The winter of 1863-64 was passed by Captain Taylor at the house of Judge Andrews, four miles from Kentuckytown and twelve miles from Sherman, Texas. In the vicinity the guerilla bands of Quantrill and Anderson wintered.

Captain Taylor himself joined Shelby's division at Batesville, Ark., in time to take part in a raid on the Little Rock railroad, about the last of July. In the fall he joined Elliott's battalion

of Shelby's division, accompanied the expedition to Missouri, and was in all the engagements of his command on the Price raid.

Taylor passed the winter of 1865 near Sherman, Texas, and in the early spring came north with some of the most notorious confederate guerrilla leaders and bushwhackers of Missouri—Arch. Clements, Dave Pool, Bill Jackson and about forty others. The route lay through Vernon. South of Nevada some of the bushwhackers robbed a Mr. Grace of a fine revolver and some other property. Taylor and others took the part of the citizen, and there was a bitter quarrel. The pistol was restored, but Taylor thought best to sever his connection with the party and withdrew while at Clinton's, near where Walker now stands.

He then organized a small squad and kept in the brush for some weeks, or until about the 1st of May, when, pursuant to negotiations conducted by Judge Requa, Taylor came into Nevada and surrendered to Col. D. C. Vittum, of the 3d Wisconsin. He accompanied Vittum away and soon went to Illinois, whither he had long before sent his family. After a stay in Nebraska of some extent, he returned to this county and became a merchant and postmaster at Montevallo, dying March 18, 1888.

**Capt. William Marchbanks.** Captain Marchbanks was born in Overton county, Tennessee, August 26, 1834. He came to Vernon county with his father, N. R. Marchbanks, Esq., in 1841, locating on the north side of the Osage, in what is now Henry township. According to his own statement, after service in Bowen's battalion, he entered the state guard service as captain of a company, his commission bearing date April 10, 1861. He was in the engagements at Carthage, Wilson's creek, Drywood and Lexington, besides the skirmish at Ball's Mill. After the close of his term of service in the Missouri state guard, he entered the confederate service and came up into Missouri to recruit.

In January, 1862, Marchbanks and Capt. S. D. Jackman defeated a force of state militia up in Bates county; but in March following Captain Marchbanks was captured by a detachment of the 1st Iowa cavalry, carried to Alton, Ill., and kept a prisoner until September 20, when he was exchanged at Vicksburg, Miss. Soon after he returned to Missouri and recruited another company then went South and entered the confederate service at Batesville, Ark.

In April, 1863, Marchbanks left the army in Arkansas and came north into Missouri again. He had to fight every jump in the road. Near Cassville he met a federal company, which he fought and defeated, losing one man killed and two wounded, while the federal loss was three killed and eight captured. Later in the month he had a "brush" in Bates county with some state militia. Soon after he had a skirmish with a detachment of federal cavalry who were in a storehouse at Balltown, and he had two of his men wounded. In May he attacked Major Pugh and his party in Nevada and killed Whitley and Shuey. Captain Marchbanks, with his own hand, killed Whitley. Soon after came the surprise and rout on the Marais des Cygnes, in Bates, as well as the skirmish and running fight on and from the Blue Mounds, in this county, wherein, on both occasions, the federals were a part of the 1st cavalry, Missouri state militia, under Major Mullens.

In July Marchbanks skirmished with a force of federals from Fort Scott, in the forks of the Osage and the Marmaton, and killed one and wounded two, without having a man of his own killed or injured. Another skirmish is reported as having occurred south of Cephass ford, in the fall of 1863, between Marchbanks and forty men of the 3d Wisconsin under Captain Carpenter. From Mr. Waddell, of Deerfield, it is learned that Marchbanks had one man killed.

In September Captain Marchbanks, with his company of forty men, attacked about half that number of militia stationed at Quincy, Hickory county. Four of the militiamen were killed, seven captured and the remainder driven away. Marchbanks lost John Rafter killed and Weightman and Scott wounded. Soon after he returned to the confederate army on the Arkansas river.

In 1864 his company, belonging to Hunter's regiment, was on the Price raid, where it did its full duty. Captain Marchbanks was a brave and skillful fighter.

**The Mayfield Brothers.** Two noted confederate partisans who came to be well known throughout southwest Missouri during the year 1862 were Brice R. and John Crawford Mayfield, brothers, and sons of John Mayfield, who settled on section 19, Montevallo township, in 1856, and died in May, 1858. At the outbreak of the war Brice Mayfield was twenty-seven years of age, and married, and Crawford (or "Crack," as he was better

known), was twenty-one. Both enlisted in Gatewood's company and were in the battle of Wilson's creek. At the skirmish on Drywood, in this county, "Crack" Mayfield was taken prisoner, but not long afterwards was released on parole.

Sometime in the early winter of 1862 Brice Mayfield came back into Vernon with some kind of recruiting authority, and from this time forward the two brothers engaged in irregular warfare against the federals in this part of the state. Their deeds and adventures, if fully related, would fill a considerable volume. They were splendid horsemen, not troubled with conscientious scruples regarding the manner in which they acquired their steeds, shrewd in forming their plans and cool and thorough in their execution, and bold and daring fighters.

The Mayfield boys operated in the border counties, chiefly between the Osage river and the Arkansas line. Their exploits are perhaps largely exaggerated, but some of them were remarkable. On one occasion in the early spring of 1872, while a company of the 6th Kansas was stationed at old Montevallo, seven of the men, unarmed, rode out one evening to McCarty's branch, at the Reavis ford, half a mile to the west, to water their horses. While the horses were drinking Brice and "Crack" Mayfield and John Gabbert suddenly appeared from the opposite bank and with drawn revolvers got "the drop" on the unsuspecting federals and marched the entire party away. The prisoners were kept in Dunnagin's Grove for some days. The Mayfield boys sent their sister Ella and Miss Eliza Gabbert to the federal commander to say that all the prisoners would be given for Capt. Henry Taylor, then a prisoner at Fort Scott, but the offer was refused. Finally the captives were escorted to the Drywood and turned loose and advised to go to "bleeding Kansas" and stay there.

On another occasion the boys were being chased by a party of the 1st Iowa cavalry. One of the federals dismounted to pick up his hat, which had been shot from his head by "Crack" Mayfield. His horse, a fine sorrel mare, broke away after the bushwhackers, and being relieved of its rider soon came up with "Crack," who took her by the bridle and led her away in safety. It is said that this animal was afterward ridden by Gen. Joe Shelby and killed under him in one of his battles in Arkansas.

The Mayfield boys fired upon many a federal picket post,

bushwhacked many a federal scouting and foraging party, terrorized many a union citizen, and gained for themselves the admiration of a large share of the confederate element of southwest Missouri. But at last their time came. On the morning of December 26, 1862, both were killed a few miles north of Neosho, in Newton county.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

### AFTER THE WAR—RECONSTRUCTION.

(1865-1875.)

Armed resistance to Federal authority in Vernon county, ended with the surrender of Henry Taylor and his band, to Colonel Vittum; and, save the occasional depredations of gangs of thieves and robbers that infested the county and for a time, plied their ex-bushwhacking avocations, peace and quiet, in general, prevailed. It had long been realized by all parties, that the Confederacy was doomed to failure, and a sense of inexpressible relief came with the news of Appomattox and the surrender of General Lee, and how could it be otherwise, when the comparatively few living in the county, beheld only desolation and ruin, where but a little while before had been happy homes and fruitful fields and growing herds, with prosperous towns and villages and all the accompaniments of prosperity and thrift?

At Nevada City a few scattered houses remained; the same was true of Balltown, and on the road between the two places, not a house was left, while Montevallo was utterly wiped out.

Not a store remained in the county, and Fort Scott was the nearest trading point. For three years there had not been a sermon preached in the county or school taught; nor had there been any courts, and public business was disorganized and at a standstill. Little wonder then, that returning peace was hailed with joy.

The soldiers began coming home in the early summer of 1865, and though it was in most cases to find their fields desolated and their houses in ruins, yet with courage and in that spirit of determination which had characterized them as soldiers, they now set themselves to the task of rebuilding their homes and retrieving their losses. The fertile soil with all the varied natural resources of the country were here in abundance. With the return of the ex-confederates and refugees, gradually new com-

ers, among them ex-Union soldiers, and now and then men from the North came in, seeking homes, and opportunities of bettering their conditions—and all, planning and working with a common purpose, to restore and re-establish that which had been destroyed, the county after a few months, began to take on somewhat the appearance of its earlier pioneer days.

That the public business of the county might be resumed, Governor Fletcher, responding to the petition of the citizens, appointed the requisite officers to start affairs; the county records and books were brought from Fort Scott, and after due notice, the county court convened for the first term after the war, on Tuesday, October 17, 1865, at Nevada City.

The judges present were Enoch S. Weyand and David Redfield; John L. Wilson was clerk, but illness prevented the attendance of John Brown, the sheriff. There being no suitable place in Nevada City, the records were ordered to be kept at Little Osage. Pursuant to a writ of election ordered by the governor, to choose, in November, a representative for the county to the 23rd general assembly, polls were ordered opened at Redfield's school-house, Deerfield, and McNeil's storehouse in Little Osage, Henry Heriford, Peter Brown and James H. Moore being appointed election judges for Deerfield, and Josiah Austin, John G. Dryden and Joseph Worden for Little Osage. The court further ordered Col. Tom Austin and Mr. J. H. Moore, to repair the Nevada City school house, so the next term of court could be held there, and adjourned. At the opening of the second term of court, November 13th, Judges Weyand, Redfield and O. L. Davis, with Clerk Wilson and Sheriff Brown, were present, and Davis was chosen presiding justice. A motion by Mr. J. T. Birdseye, that court adjourn to Little Osage, as a more suitable place for its session, prevailed over an amendment by Mr. J. H. Requa, that the session be continued at Nevada City, and after disposing of a few minor matters court adjourned to meet next day at Little Osage. After convening on the 14th, pursuant to adjournment, Colonel Austin was authorized to procure, at Nevada City, a building suitable for the uses of the court and the clerk. Other business transacted was the appointment of Colonel R. W. McNeil as public administrator, J. H. Remsberg, assessor, and for treasurer F. P. Anderson, who was succeeded in March following, by J. H. Moore. Also, the following appointments for justices of the peace were made,

viz: for Little Osage, J. G. Dryden; Deerfield, David Hogan; Harrison, William Hiller; Center, James H. Moore, and later, F. P. Anderson, B. F. Long, Hiram Johnson; Thomas Bishop was appointed for Henry, Hazel P. Mobley, for Clear Creek and for Montevallo, Henry Bankson. After January 22, 1866, the court was held at Nevada City. Col. A. A. Pitcher was appointed commissioner of public buildings in March, but resigning, was succeeded by Dr. Dodson. L. J. Shaw was made school commissioner and Mr. John T. Birdseye, county attorney.

The tasks devolving upon the officials in trying to bring order out of the existing chaos, Herculean, as they were, would beggar description. Thousands of dollars in warrants were outstanding, with no money in the treasury to meet them and no available means of raising money. Public buildings must be provided, bridges must be built and roads must be constructed. The unsettled accounts of the former officials who had left everything when they went to the war, were in hopeless confusion, and many of them, as well as their sureties, were bankrupt. Added to all the other apparently insurmountable difficulties, were innumerable entanglements relating to property rights of the widows and heirs of many who had died during the war, and these were further complicated by the looseness that was prevalent here, as elsewhere, during the war, in relation to marriage ties. So that the office of public administrator became of supreme importance, and its work called for the exercise of much patience and superior good judgment. Mr. A. G. Anderson, who had been county treasurer, after long delay, was enabled to settle his accounts, by showing improper charges against him, and taking credit for a large amount in county warrants turned in by him, and the payment of some hundreds of dollars by Major Prewitt, one of his sureties.

### **FIRST GENERAL ELECTION.**

The first general election after the war occurred in November, 1866, to choose a member of Congress, and legislative and county officers. Under the Drake constitution, then in operation, the most stringent regulations relating to all who had taken part in the rebellion, prohibiting them from voting or holding office, and even from teaching or preaching, prevailed. But the offensive provision was declared unconstitutional in 1867. At the election

two tickets were in the field, the ultra Republican and the Conservative, made up of Democrats and conservative Republicans. In most of the counties throughout the state the former, were, for the most part in the ascendancy. But in Vernon county they were outnumbered, probably four to one, by the Conservatives. A factor which had considerable influence in this election, was the trouble between President Andrew Johnson and Congress then brewing, and in which the radical Republicans sided against the President. During the campaign the Conservative congressional candidate, General Thomas L. Price, of Jefferson City, made a telling speech at Nevada, in the hall in Mr. Dodson's, then, new building, on the south side of the square. Some two hundred and fifty votes were cast in the county with the results following, the Conservative being first named:

Congress—Thos. L. Price, 181; J. W. McClurg, 42.

State Senator—J. B. Clark, 21.

Representative—J. H. Requa, 171; V. W. Kimball, 28; Dr. Melick, 10.

County Clerk—Salmon C. Hall, 201; Thos. A. Snodgrass, 48.

Circuit Clerk and Recorder—S. C. Hall, 201; T. A. Snodgrass, 48.

Sheriff—Gen. Joseph Bailey, 244; Frederic Brown, 57.

Public Administrator—R. W. McNeil, 196; Isaac W. Westfall, 26.

Assessor—Branch T. Rea, 193; D. W. Snyder, 26.

Surveyor—R. M. McNeil, 211; S. E. Haynes, 27.

Coroner—Sylvester Fuller, 82; T. H. Austin, 13.

Treasurer—F. P. Anderson, 121; J. H. Moore, 82.

School Commissioner—Leander J. Shaw, 203; N. M. Tracy, 27.

Superintendent of Registration—Edward I. Fishpool, 175; W. F. Haynes, 18; S. Fitch, 7.

County Judges—E. S. Weyand, 201; Hazel P. Mobley, 179; Sylvester Fuller, 142; J. G. Dryden, 58; David Redfield, 51; O. L. Davis, 40.

The vote for county officers in each township has not been preserved, but the following was that cast for township officers:—

Bacon—Justice of the peace, I. N. Westfall, 3.

Clear Creek—Justices, W. D. Mitchell, 4; D. H. Mitchell, 5.

Harrison—Justices, B. E. Hummell, 11; Geo. Dollard, 11.

Henry—Justices, Andrew Hogan, 20; A. Smoot, 12. Constable, Jeff. Jent, 18.

Little Osage—Justices, John G. Dryden, 25; Wm. Modrel, 19,—both chosen. Constable, F. K. Summers, 16.

Montevallo—Justices, J. H. Mitchell, 17; R. T. Parks, 15,—both chosen. Constable, W. T. Mitchell, 15.

Center—E. I. Fishpool, 60; Benj. F. Long, 60,—both chosen. Constable, Alex. Carloff, 58.

Mr. M. W. Lambert was appointed justice of the peace for Deerfield township, in 1867.

### **ESTABLISHMENT "NEVADA CITY TIMES."**

An interesting and important event of this year, 1866, was the establishment of the "Nevada City Times," the first newspaper in the county, whose first issue appeared on June 16th. The editor and proprietor, Mr. R. C. Brown, was later succeeded by Robert Alexander, who sold to Samuel Thompson, and he in turn to Mr. William Crockett.

A matter of general interest and that caused much excitement at this time, was the importation of vast herds of Texas cattle into southwestern Missouri where fine grazing was abundant. Bringing with them a contagious disease, known as Texas fever, it was contracted by native cattle, and in some cases whole herds were carried away by the malady. The seriousness of the situation led to the enactment of stringent laws on the subject, by the legislature, and in May cattle commissioners were appointed for the several townships by the Vernon county court. It became necessary to station armed men on the borders who, with the greatest difficulty at times, turned back the proscribed cattle, only the commissioners' wise mastery of the situation preventing actual bloodshed.

### **THE MARMATON LEAGUE.**

The prevalence of robberies by lawless characters who had acquired the habit of plundering and stealing during the war and who still found it a profitable occupation, led to the formation by citizens in the western section of the county, of an association for the suppression of crime and the punishment of evil doers, known as the Marmaton League, which became the terror of criminals. And there was ample cause for such an organiza-

tion, as the following atrocious crimes evince. A man and his wife, in the summer of 1866, were moving in a farm wagon, from Dade to Bates county, the man having in his possession the proceeds of the sale of considerable property. Near Lady's branch, some two miles from Belvoir, they were accosted by four robbers, one of them an ex-school teacher named Abbott, and after engaging the man in conversation on a proposition to trade horses, without warning shot him dead and robbed his body of nineteen hundred dollars, and got away, so completely eluding those who pursued them, that they were never apprehended.

The dastardly murder of Gen. Joseph Bailey, sheriff of the county, on March 26, 1867, by Perry and Lewis Pixley, brothers, created great consternation. The Pixleys were ex-bushwhackers, and lived some three miles northwest from Nevada, on the Marmaton. A warrant had been sworn out by Mr. Lewis Williams before Justice Fishpool of Center township, charging them with the theft of a hog, and there being no acting constable there, the writ was directed to the sheriff, and given to General Bailey to serve. The arrest was made at the Pixley home about the middle of the afternoon of the 26th, the prisoners consenting to go with the sheriff after first refusing, but declining to give up their arms, and one of them saying he would go part of the way, but not all the way. The sheriff helped in getting the prisoners' horses, and having no saddles, the party stopped after going a short distance, at a Mr. Brown's, to procure them, and there one of the prisoners requested General Bailey to see that the saddles were returned to Mr. Brown if they should not return them, and on his promising to do so, they started. A little way ahead of them were Mrs. and Miss Bryan, who had just left Mr. Brown's for their home, a mile from town. When last seen by these ladies, General Bailey and the Pixleys, the former in the lead, were near the forks of the main road, the branch on which the ladies were traveling leading to Nevada, and the other bearing off to the left. Soon one of the ladies heard the report of a pistol, but she suspected nothing, being unacquainted with the party, and knowing nothing of the arrest, and proceeded home. It was not generally known that General Bailey had gone to make the arrest. But when inquiry was made for him the next morning, and it was learned he had not returned, a search was at once instituted, and the facts concerning the party's leaving Brown's becoming known, word was

sent to town and soon a party of twenty or thirty persons were engaged in the search. The trail of the horse tracks and a footman's tracks, was traced down the left hand road to Scott's branch, a half mile distant, and in the road near the stream was found blood and indications of the body's having been dragged through the brush some 10 rods to the bank of the creek. The body of General Bailey was found in 8 inches of water, and 50 yards distant his cap, with the warrant in it, was discovered hidden in a hollow tree. A coroner's jury was impaneled and a verdict rendered in accordance with the above facts, after which the body was taken into town, where it received every attention.

The body of the murdered man was accompanied to his home in the southwestern part of the county by a party of ladies and gentlemen, and on Friday morning following the Masonic Lodge of Fort Scott received the body of its late member and interred it in the military graveyard in that city, with the honors of the order; it was afterwards removed to Evergreen Cemetery.

On the reception of the news at Balltown the citizens of Little Osage township assembled and went in search of the Pixleys and their confederates. In the forks of the Osage and Marmaton rivers lived three or four of their intimate friends, and John Eslinger and J. H. Williams were arrested on the night of March 28th. After their arrest they were interrogated as to their knowledge of the whereabouts of the Pixleys, but each protested his ignorance of the commission of any crime and claimed he had heard or seen nothing of the Pixleys for over a week. Eslinger was finally prevailed upon to tell what he knew concerning the murder. He stated that on the night of the 26th Lewis and Perry Pixley came to Mrs. Doke's, where he was staying, and said they had killed General Bailey that evening, and that they had swam the river a short time before and were very wet. Breakfast was prepared for them and two hours before day they started to the Marmaton, and entering into a canoe which had previously been stolen by Tom Ingram and himself (Eslinger) started down the river. Arrangements were made for Pixley's family to cross the river, and the following Monday all were to start for North Missouri. Williams afterwards confessed and corroborated this statement.

Tom Ingram was arrested Friday evening, but refused to make a confession, though he did remark that the Pixleys "made a

raise of \$250," the amount secured from General Bailey. Williams confessed that on Wednesday Tom Ingram came up to his house with one of Pixley's horses (one used when Bailey was killed) and wanted him (Williams) to take care of it; that afterwards he (Ingram) wanted him to take care of a gray horse (belonging to Bailey) and told him that the Pixleys had killed the sheriff and had gotten that horse of him. He (Williams) refused to do so, when Tom Ingram turned the horse loose and it remained on the prairie until Williams' arrest. At the time Ingram was arrested he was at the house where Pixley's family also were, endeavoring to execute the programme adopted by him and the Pixleys when they parted at the canoe, which was to have the family cross the Marmaton, then very high, preparatory to starting to North Missouri. Eslinger and Williams after their arrest claimed that Ingram, who had secured the information direct from the Pixleys, knew more of the particulars of General Bailey's murder than they did, they having been told of the affair by Ingram. They did not know what amount of money was taken from the sheriff, only Ingram told Williams they "made a raise of \$250." The party that arrested these men brought Mrs. Doke and Ingram's wife to town at the same time. After reaching Nevada Ingram remarked to one who demanded him to surrender that he had come nearer losing his life that night than he ever had; and that he had "the drop on him" or there were not enough men on that hill to arrest him. The same day he had been at a house in the neighborhood and made the remark that the work (meaning General Bailey's murder) had just commenced, and that a certain man, giving his name, would be the next one to go. Ingram was the husband of the woman formerly the wife of the notorious "Pony" Hill, the well known outlaw and bushwhacker during the war.

After Ingram's incarceration he refused to state anything further; at his own request he was permitted to see his wife. The same night he was taken out of the hands of the guards by a posse of men, supposed to be the vigilance committee. The next morning his body was found hanging to a tree in the edge of the timber skirting the town on the south; a coffin was provided by the citizens, a large number of men went to town from the country, and after the body had been placed in the coffin it was carried off and buried.

A reward of \$1,500 was immediately offered by the people for the arrest of the Pixleys, and this was supplemented by an offer of a similar amount on the part of the authorities, making \$3,000 in all. Following is a copy of the hand-bill and advertisement circulated by County-Attorney Birdseye:—

**Murder—\$3,000 Reward.**

Whereas, The citizens of Vernon county have offered a reward of \$1,500 for the apprehension of Lewis Pixley and Perry Pixley, the murderers of Gen. Joseph Bailey, sheriff of Vernon county, on the evening of March 26, I, John T. Birdseye, county attorney, on behalf of said county, offer an additional reward of \$1,500 making the sum of \$3,000, for the apprehension and delivery to the authorities of Vernon county the bodies of the said Pixleys, or one-half for either of them, or sufficient proof of their having been killed in attempting to arrest them. Perry Pixley is 5 feet 8 inches high, weighs about 165 pounds, small, clear blue eyes, full face, lips compressed, light hair, very light thin whiskers, twenty-two or twenty-three years of age, and talks out of one side of his mouth, which draws that side of his mouth down somewhat while talking. Lewis Pixley bears a strong resemblance to Perry, but is larger and more rough; nose is rather large, bones of the face are large, about 5 feet 9 inches high, weighs about 180 pounds, smooth face, light hair, twenty-five or twenty-six years old, and has a defect in one eye which gives it a slightly inflamed and watery appearance; was once shot in the left arm, from which cause he carries his left shoulder an inch or so lower than the right; was also wounded in the thigh, which causes a slight lameness.

JOHN T. BIRDSEYE,  
County-Attorney.

Nevada City, Mo., March 27, 1867.

Gen. Joseph Bailey was born in the village of Pennsylvania, Ashtabula county, Ohio, May 6, 1825. He was educated chiefly at Quincy, Ill., was married to Miss Mary Spaulding in 1846, and removed to Wisconsin the following year. When the civil war broke out he resided at Kilbourn City, Wisconsin, engaged in lumbering and building railroad and other bridges, although he was by profession a civil engineer. He raised a company of lumbermen and entered the Federal service as captain of Co. D, 4th

Wisconsin infantry. He was promoted to major in March, 1863, to lieutenant-colonel in June following, and June 10, 1864, for his service on the Red river campaign, he was made a brigadier-general and received a resolution of thanks from congress. It was he who, as every history of the war relates, constructed the wing dams at Alexandria, La., thus raising the water in Red river so that the large and valuable Federal fleet of gunboats and transports could pass over the rapids at that point. But for General Bailey, perhaps, every boat would either have been destroyed or fallen into the hands of the enemy.

General Bailey's services during the war were chiefly in the line of engineering, although he took part in the battles at Port Hudson, Baton Rouge, Grand Gulf, and in numerous skirmishes in Maryland and Louisiana. He built Ft. Dix, in Maryland, a large fortification at New Orleans, and had charge of the Vicksburg cut-off. He received the surrender of Ft. Morgan and its garrison at Mobile, and his last services were rendered in leading an expedition through Western Florida and from Mobile to Baton Rouge. He resigned from the army July 7, 1865, and in October following settled in this county, on the farm in Harrison township. He had visited the locality in 1860, and then resolved to make it his future home.

In politics General Bailey was a firm Democrat, but personally popular with all parties. He was of great service in the county during the brief period he lived here, and his death was universally deplored.

### ELECTION OF 1868.

In the year 1868 occurred the presidential election and political excitement in the county was intense. Among the large influx of new settlers were many Republicans. To vote one had to be registered, and to register one had to undergo a rigid and searching examination, before a board of three registrars, especially touching one's loyalty to the government during the war. The prepared list of qualified voters was revised by the registrars, who, for one reason or another, added or struck off names, as their judgments dictated. In Vernon county the registrars were radical Republicans, and their exactness in enforcing the stringent regulations led the Democrats to feel they were unjustly discriminated against, when registration was refused to certain

voters for no other apparent reason than that they would vote the Democratic ticket. The registrars themselves asserted that they, in good faith, sought to enforce the provisions of the constitution of 1865.

The facts were, that the restrictions of the law were so stringent and sweeping that the right to vote could be exercised only by those who had been radically loyal to the government during the war, and there were few in the county who could stand the test. And it is only just to the registrars to state that they could hardly have done otherwise than they did, and carry out the requirements of the Drake constitution which they were sworn to enforce. The enforcement, however, revealed the injustice of the measure, and in the end, led to its overthrow.

The custom of the registrars in the county, was to visit the several townships, in performing their duties. At these meetings, the Democrats were represented by Honorable S. A. Wight, who had been a Union soldier in the army of the Potomac, and whose ardent espousal of the disfranchised voters' cause, and denunciation of what he regarded the arbitrary rulings of the registrars, at Montevallo, caused him to be arrested, on a charge of trying to intimidate the officers, and to be placed under bonds. This but made bad matters worse; and when threats against the registrars were freely made the governor was appealed to on their behalf. Counter reports also, were sent to the governor, to the effect that the registrars had misrepresented the situation. The matter resulted in a largely attended public meeting in the courthouse at Nevada City, where intense excitement prevailed, threatening dire consequences, but nothing serious occurred and the trouble finally blew over. At the election the Democrats in the county polled a fair majority.

### SCARCITY OF MONEY.

The scarcity of money at this time, and the impoverished condition of the county treasury, made the problem of providing for the public needs, during the reconstruction period, exceedingly difficult. The greenback currency, what there was in the county, was worth but seventy-five cents on the dollar in gold, and county warrants were worth but sixty cents on the dollar in greenbacks. Yet roads must be opened and bridges built in the county to accommodate the needs of the people, besides the

demand upon the citizens for school houses and churches in the various communities, and the urgent call for railway connections. These matters of public improvements, that came within the jurisdiction of the county court requiring appropriations, called for the exercise of rare good judgment, and with all the conflicting demands for relief from the various quarters, and not money enough to go around, great credit must be accorded the officials in authority for meeting the exigencies of the case as well as they did.

Among the urgent public needs was that of a suitable county building, and in January, 1867, the first appropriation of \$15,000 for a courthouse was made by the county court. This amount being found by careful estimates to be insufficient, it was increased in April to \$21,973.90. The final cost, owing to alterations in plans and extras, footed up \$25,000, of which \$15,000 was paid out of the contingent fund and the balance of \$10,000 provided for by issuing \$1,000 bonds, running till 1874.

The building was ready for occupancy about October 1, 1868. Col. A. A. Pitcher was appointed commissioner to let the contract, according to approved plans and specifications, and the building was constructed by Mr. Charles W. Goodlander, a contractor from Fort Scott.

The need of railroad communications had long been felt, and the subject was a fruitful source of interest throughout the county. As early as 1860, there had been chartered, to run through the southern part of the county, the Laclede & Fort Scott Railroad and interest in it was revived after the close of the war. Dr. J. N. B. Dodson, who was president of the company, was an enthusiastic promoter of the project. During the year 1869 the county court authorized a subscription of \$200,000 to the capital stock in twenty-year 7 per cent bonds, and in the latter part of the year bonds to the amount of \$75,000 were ordered lithographed, to be issued as the construction through the county progressed. Col. D. C. Hunter, as agent, represented the interests of the county, and some \$15,000, all told, was paid out for work done. The road, however, was never completed and the whole project was finally abandoned.

The road in which the county became more especially interested was that first known as the Tebo and Neosho Railroad, to run in a southwestern direction from "any point on the Pacific

Railroad between the west bank of the Lamine river and Muddy creek, in Pettis county." The survey through the county was made soon after the close of the war, but no action by the county was taken till 1869, when the county court authorized a subscription to the stock of \$200,000. The judges at this time were Messrs. H. P. Mobley, Fuller and Weyand, and when this subscription was canceled on June 28, 1870, and a new subscription of \$300,000 ordered, payable, one-third when the track should be laid to Nevada, one-third when the cars were running and the remainder on the completion of the road through the county, it was done over the protest of Judge Mobley, but the action met very general approval. Mr. John T. Birdseye acted as the county's agent in the matter. In the fall of 1870 the interests of the Tebo & Neosho were taken over by the Missouri, Kansas & Texas road, and nine years later, through Mr. Paul F. Thornton, its then agent, the county received in lieu of the stock it held in the Tebo & Neosho road, Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad stock to the amount of \$64,939.29. Considerable litigation resulted, but the county's liability was finally fixed. The road was completed to Fort Scott in the fall of 1870, the first locomotive reaching Nevada October 26, amidst general rejoicing, as marking an epoch in the material progress and development of the county.

At the general election in November, 1870, the Democrats and Liberal Republicans gained signal victories in securing the abolishment of the objectional features of the Drake Constitution, and in the election of B. Gratz Brown, a Liberal Republican, as governor, by a large majority, over J. W. McClurg, the radical Republican candidate. At this time different localities were competing for the location of the Southwest Missouri Normal School, and at the November election, the people, by a two-thirds majority, voted to subscribe \$50,000 in aid of the project, if the school were located at Nevada, the town itself agreeing to subscribe \$15,000 on the same conditions. The final selection of Warrensburg as the site of the school was not regarded, in the light of future events, as any great disadvantage to Vernon county.

In the presidential election of 1872, for the first time since 1864, there was general participation by the voters throughout the state, regardless of what had been their standing as to loyalty

to the government during the war. As a consequence, many ex-confederates eagerly competed for official positions. The Republican presidential candidate was Gen. Ulysses S. Grant, and Horace Greeley was the standard bearer of the Democrats. The vote in Vernon county showed the following results for the respective candidates voted for, the Democrats being named first:

President—Greeley, 1344; Grant, 601; O'Connor, "straight" Dem., 27.

Governor—Silas Woodson, 1451; John B. Henderson, 602.

Congress—C. B. McAfee, 1463; H. E. Havens, 587.

Representative—H. P. Gray, 1338; Wesley Melick, 612; C. S. Dunnigan, 80.

Sheriff—W. H. Taylor, 1376; John Brown, 642.

Collector—Alf. Cummins, 1415; R. W. McNeil, 562.

Attorney—Wm. J. Stone, 1402; C. G. Burton, 623.

Assessor—T. W. Sullivan, 1411; W. L. Shelton, 585.

Treasurer—Peter Rexrode, 1982; no opposition.

Surveyor—C. N. Logan, 1988; no opposition.

School Superintendent—James M. Blake, 1403; A. W. Van Swearingen, 578.

Administrator—Wm. Modrel, 1980; no opposition.

Coroner—Geo. W. Symms, 1427; no opposition.

Township organization—For, 1402; against, 300.

Mr. Greeley's vote in the state was 151,434; Grant's, 119,196, and Charles O'Connor's 2,429. For Governor, Woodson received 156,714 and Henderson, 121,272. In this congressional district, then the sixth, Haven's majority over McAfee was 362.

In 1872 Vernon county was divided into seventeen townships, viz: Bacon, Blue Mound, Center, Clear Creek, Deerfield, Dover, Drywood, Harrison, Henry, Little Osage, Montevallo, Moundville, Richland, Two-Mile, Virgil, Walker and Washington. But in February, 1873, pursuant to the vote of the people at the preceding November election, the county court organized the county into twenty municipal townships, by creating the townships of Badger, Coal, Lake and Metz, and discontinuing Two-Mile. Township organization was afterwards discontinued, but re-adopted by a decisive vote, in 1886.

What became known as the "tadpole" party sprang up in 1874, the name being applied to the "Peoples' Party," composed of Republicans and Democrats, as opposed to the regular Demo-

cratic party. The out-and-out Democrats alleged that their bolting brethren, by abandoning their regular Democratic organization for the Republican, were changing to Republicans as tadpoles change to frogs, with time, and as the the pool in which they lived became more filthy and poluted. Hence the nick-name. In the election of that year, although some prominent Democrats in the county were allied with the Tadpol or Peoples' party, there was an overwhelming majority for the regular Democratic ticket.

Also, in 1874 was started in Vernon county the Grange movement, an organization in the interest of farmers; and a majority of the farmers in the county at sometime were identified with the Order of Patrons of Husbandry. As an organization, contemplating the union of the farmers for mutual co-operation and protection, it accomplished much for the farmers during the days of its prosperity. But it eventually came into the control of unscrupulous political demagogues, internal dissensions arose, the real purposes and objects of the organization were neglected, and gradually its influence dwindled until finally what had been a widespread and powerful agency of good, fell into a condition of practical inactivity, and in recent years comparatively little has been heard of it as an organization.

### **GRASSHOPPERS.**

Late in the summer of 1874 began what was called the grasshopper plague, when vast swarms of grasshoppers or Rocky Mountain locusts infested western Missouri and eastern Kansas and literally stripped the earth of vegetation, and in parts of Vernon county no living green thing was left in their wake. Their first appearance in the upper air, with the scintillating sunlight playing on their wings, had the appearance of a snow storm raging in the sky. When they descended and settled they literally covered the ground and devoured everything green in sight. The crops had been gathered and they were forced to forage upon the trees and grass and weeds, and did little real damage at this time, but their appearance was something fearful to behold. In the chill of early morning, to get the warmth of the sun, they gathered on the east side of objects, and on the east side of the houses and other buildings in many places they were massed in heaps three and four feet high. During the fall

they bored into the ground and deposited their eggs. These eggs hatched the next spring and the numbers seemed to have increased over the first comers a hundred fold. Their appetites were insatiable and from early in the spring of 1875, till about the middle of June, everything in the way of vegetation that showed itself above ground was greedily devoured to appease their devouring hunger, and wherever they went the surface of the earth resembled a bare floor. When they reached the flying stage, about the middle of June, they took wing, going northward and disappeared as mysteriously as they came. In this connection it should be stated that Governor Hardin, who seemed to believe in the efficacy of prayer, appointed a day for special prayer for deliverance from the scourge. The day was quite generally observed in the afflicted districts and, on good authority, it can be stated that within a few days the pests disappeared. The statement that has been made that contributions were sent into the county in response to appeals for help, is somewhat misleading. The facts are that the people not only did not ask for aid, but refused to accept it. They did notify certain parties in St. Louis that if they could send seed corn to be sold on time it would be appreciated. And seed corn and possibly some other supplies were sent, but the most of those who were supplied paid cash for what they got, and only in a very few cases did the recipients not pay, and they belonged to the general class of needy poor. There was no call for outside help, the people were able to cope with the situation and were opposed to having the county placed in the attitude of receiving charity. Contrary to general expectations, the crops that year were bountiful, which was accounted for by some on the theory that the innumerable borings in the soil rendered it more easily tillable, and that in the holes was deposited more or less matter of a fertilizing nature.

## CHAPTER XXV.

### GENERAL PROSPERITY—ELECTIONS—PROMINENT INCIDENTS.

Ten years of earnest and conscious endeavor, succeeding the close of the war, by the citizens of the county to retrieve their losses and reconstruct and replace what had been destroyed, wrought marvels in the way of developing its material resources and starting it on the high road of prosperity. With the fresh impulse given to every branch of activity by the rapid immigration of new settlers into the county after the year 1875, there began a period of prosperity almost unparalleled. During the next ten or twelve years the population of the county much more than doubled, some of the new-comers being from the northern part of the state, but the majority of them coming from the northern states and bringing with them, to vivify and invigorate the entire industrial system, that spirit of energy and enterprise so characteristic of northern men. New farms have been opened and thousands of acres of land brought under cultivation; homes have been established, and new and modern buildings have replaced those of earlier days, and everywhere throughout the agricultural communities are apparent the evidences of material prosperity and thrift. Old towns have been rebuilt, and new villages and towns have sprung up; a complete network of public roads has been opened and improved, and splendid bridges span the streams. A fine system of public schools has been established and developed, and well-patronized schools are found everywhere throughout the county, while churches of all the leading denominations exist in plenty to minister to the spiritual needs and moral upbuilding of the people in cities, villages and rural districts. With the building of railroads connecting with all principal points in every direction have come business houses representing every branch of commercial and business enterprise, and the growing towns and cities have taken on the appearance and airs of ambitious and enterprising young metropolitan centers. It is, perhaps,

true that the railroads, by their incalculable advantage to the county, have been the most important factors in the development of its varied resources. The completion of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas in 1870 gave the county its first connection with the outer world, and its benefits, at once apparent, were great. But with the coming of the Lexington & Southern branch of the Missouri Pacific railroad in 1881-82, giving connection with Kansas City, which had become well nigh indispensable, such an impetus was given to the county's development as it had not known before. It supplied for Nevada a long-felt want, and was of great benefit to many farming communities, and on account of it the villages of Sheldon and Milo were called into being and other stations were established. It brought wealth into the county, enhanced the value of land, was an important agency in increasing the county's population, and gave a stimulus to business of every kind. An interesting fact in connection with the building of this road was that it cost the people little beyond the right of way; the payment of no interest-bearing bonds had been assumed to burden those then living and to be left an undesirable heritage to those who should come after them.

The building of the Nevada & Minden railway from Nevada through the southwestern section of the county in 1886 was of great advantage. Moundville township reaped great benefit from it. Moundville itself was given a new lease of life, and the town of Bronaugh sprang up on account of it. The project excited popular favor, and both the citizens of Nevada and the people of those sections most deeply interested contributed generously to the enterprise. Mr. Frank P. Anderson, of Nevada, who was the first president of this road, was chiefly instrumental in its building. A further and more complete account of the railroad enterprises in the county is given in the article by Mr. Frank P. Anderson appearing elsewhere in this work.

The general strike on the Gould system of railroads in the West, in March, 1886, was far-reaching in its effects, throwing out of employment hundreds of men, causing great public inconvenience and interfering with commerce, to say nothing of the financial loss. In Nevada nearly every employee as well as the agents' assistants quit work, and for thirty days no freight was handled and no freight trains run. The stores' supplies were exhausted, and as no goods of any kind could be brought in there

was well nigh a famine in staple articles and necessities, such as sugar, coffee, salt, coal oil, etc. It was the contention of the employees that the railroad authorities, by a series of oppressive and tyrannical acts, had infringed on their rights; that the regulations in force were harsh and unreasonable; that wages were miserly; that their repeated petitions for relief were unheeded, or promises on the part of those in authority to ameliorate the conditions complained of were constantly violated; while the authorities charged that the discharge in Texas of an employee named Hall, who belonged to the Knights of Labor, was the occasion of the strike. The matter finally became the subject of legislative and, later, of congressional investigation.

There was no violent or menacing conduct on the part of the strikers at Nevada, but a grim determination to stand together and bring the railroad authorities to their terms.

The final outcome was practically a repetition of the failure that has characterized most of the unpleasant controversies of a similar kind, resulting in profit to neither party and causing inconvenience to the public and loss to all the interests affected.

The selection of Nevada as the site of insane asylum No. 3, by the general assembly in 1885, was a source of great rejoicing by citizens of the county. It had been the intention to locate the institution at Springfield, but an amendment to the act authorizing any other location in that quarter was supported by the members from the Southwest and carried. There was great rivalry for the prize between Springfield, Carthage and Nevada, the award to be made by a board of commissioners appointed by the governor to the city offering the best inducements, all things considered. The people throughout the county, generally, entered heartily into the project. Public sentiment in its favor was aroused by the three newspapers of Nevada, the "Southwest Mail," the "Democrat" and the "Ledger," in stirring and convincing articles, and public meetings in furtherance of the enterprise were held. Of \$30,000 finally subscribed and tendered to the commission on condition that Nevada be selected as the location, Mr. Jay Gould, through the representatives of his railroads, subscribed \$5,000. The award selecting Nevada was made on August 31, 1885, and at once approved by Governor Marmaduke. Contracts for material were soon made; plans and specifications prepared by Mr. M. Fred Bell, a skilled

architect, were approved, and in February, 1886, the contract for the construction of the building was let to Mr. Theodore Lacaff, an experienced contractor and builder of Fulton, Mo., for the sum of \$165,500. Work on the structure was begun in March, 1886, and carried forward with all practicable speed and, when completed, the building, an object of local pride, was creditable alike to the county and state, and in all its appointments worthy the purpose for which it was created.

The reports of the county's vote in various elections during a period of nearly thirty-five years, last past, will be found of interest. Beginning with the presidential election of 1876, when Samuel J. Tilden was the Democratic nominee and Rutherford Hayes the Republican, the vote of the county showed as follows: President, Tilden, 1,875; Hayes, 774. Governor, John S. Phelps, 1,861; G. A. Finkelnburg, 765. Congress, Charles H. Morgan, 1,892; H. E. Havens, 767. The county officers elected were William Hall, representative; R. J. McGowan, treasurer; William B. McGinnis, sheriff; C. T. Davis, prosecuting attorney; C. O. Graves, public administrator; C. N. Logan, surveyor; Thomas P. Anderson, coroner; Paul F. Thornton, county judge. All Democrats.

1880.

In 1880 the Greenback party presented its candidates for the first time in this county. The vote in this county at the November election for the leading candidates is here given—Democrats first, Republicans next, and Greenbackers last:

President—Hancock, 2,338; Garfield, 940; Weaver, 360.

Governor—Thomas T. Crittenden, 2,319; D. P. Dyer, 957; L. A. Brown, 362.

Congress—James R. Waddell, 2,329; Ira S. Haseltine (Fusion), 1,297.

Representative—George R. Jones, 2,268; Wesley Mellick, 963; W. T. Doyle, 386.

Sheriff—William I. Fisher, 2,188; Aaron Walters, 1,061; D. C. Lincoln, 371.

Circuit Judge—John D. Parkinson, 655; C. G. Burton, 1,202; C. R. Scott (Democrat), 1,733.

In this election there was intense interest in the judicial contest, and considerable bitterness of feeling was engendered. Judge Parkinson, of Bates county, and Judge Scott, of Vernon, each

claimed to be the properly nominated Democratic candidate, and the result was much feeling between the two counties and the election of Judge Burton.

1884.

President—Cleveland, 3,782; Blaine and Butler, 2,007.

Governor—Marmaduke, 3,546; Ford (Fusion), 2,003; Brooks (Prohibition), 235.

Congress—W. J. Stone, 3,699; S. A. Warden, 2,037.

Representatives—J. C. Murray, 3,529; J. T. Birdseye, 2,128.

Sheriff—W. W. Hill, 3,836; C. M. Barry, 1,938.

Collector—A. C. Sterett, 3,792; J. P. Jones, 1,973.

Attorney—H. H. Blanton, 3,645; J. B. Harris, 2,073.

County Judge—T. J. Myers, 3,763; S. A. Wight, 1,997.

Treasurer—A. M. McGovney, 3,805; T. C. Hambaugh, 1,972.

Assessor—C. A. Yater, 3,795; J. H. Rinehart, 1,985.

Surveyor—C. N. Logan, 3,744; B. E. Hummell, 1,991.

Administrator—W. F. Gordon, 3,799; D. Smart, 1,980.

Democrats first named.

R. F. Mason and C. Correll, both Democrats, were elected associate justices of the county court.

1886.

At the general election in November, 1886, for the first time in the county's history a break was made in the straight Democratic ticket and two Republicans were elected to office. Mr. Hiram L. Tillotson, Republican, was elected representative over Mr. Alfred Cummins, the regular Democratic nominee, and Mr. Reese Hill was chosen county judge from the second district of the county over Judge C. Correll. At the same time the Democratic majority in the county was in excess of 1,500. Messrs. Cummins and Correll were reputable citizens of the county, had held official position acceptably for some time previously, were the undoubted nominees of their party, and why they were defeated was inexplicable. The result was a great surprise, even to the Republicans, and a few nights after the election they indulged in a jollification at Nevada.

At this election, also, two citizens of the county were rival candidates for congress. Honorable W. J. Stone was the Democratic nominee for re-election, and Mr. E. E. Kimball was the

Republican candidate. The township organization system was re-established at this election by a large majority. The vote was as follows, Democratic candidates first named:

Supreme Judge—Theodore Brace, 3,228; John C. Cravens, 1,709.

Congress—W. J. Stone, 3,156; E. E. Kimball, 1,777.

Senator—S. H. Claycomb, 3,171; F. Griffith, 1,792.

Representative—A. Cummins, 2,192; H. L. Tillotson, 2,501.

Presiding Judge County Court—R. A. Short, 3,185; D. W. Graves, 1,746.

County Judge District No. 2—C. Correll, 1,245; Reese Hill, 1,417.

Coroner—H. B. Harris, 3,094; Z. Kelso, 1,812.

Township Organization—Yes, 4,013; No, 3,041.

Stock Law—Yes, 1,545; No, 2,573.

D. P. Stratton for circuit judge, Peter Rexrode for circuit clerk, Andrew King for recorder, W. F. Gordon for county clerk, William Hill for sheriff, A. C. Sterrett for collector, A. J. Smith for prosecuting attorney, H. P. Gray for probate judge, Charles H. Prewitt for treasurer, C. A. Yater for assessor, W. H. Prewitt for associate justice of the county court of the eastern district, or district No. 1. All Democratic candidates had no opposition.

In 1888 the following officials were elected for Vernon county: Representative, James W. Underwood; sheriff, Archibald G. White; presiding judge of county court, Thomas J. Smith (Mr. Smith died April 13, 1889, and J. E. Harding was appointed to fill the vacancy); county judge north district, William H. Prewitt; judge county court south district, William A. Gore; prosecuting attorney, Levi Scott; county treasurer, Charles H. Prewitt; coroner, Edward J. Akinson; surveyor, William H. Wood; public administrator, L. N. Kennedy.

In 1890 those elected were: Representative, James W. Underwood; clerk of county court, William F. Gordon; sheriff, A. G. White; clerk of circuit court, Oscar Diehr; presiding judge county court, John T. Mayer; judge county court north district, Joseph F. Brooks; recorder of deeds, John B. Harvey; judge county court south district, William A. Gore; judge probate court, Hampton P. Gray; prosecuting attorney, Levi L. Scott; county treasurer, Richard G. Bryan; coroner, Levi M. Dixon.

In 1892 Daniel P. Stratton was elected circuit court judge;

representative, John J. Requa; sheriff, E. M. Seroghen; judge county court north district, Joseph F. Brooks; judge county court south district, Wesley Jones; prosecuting attorney, Horace H. Blanton; county treasurer, R. G. Bryan; collector, W. T. Thorp; surveyor, William H. Wood; public administrator, L. N. Kennedy; county assessor, S. L. Higgins.

In 1894 Cornelius Correll was elected representative; clerk of county court, Robert J. McGowen; sheriff, E. M. Seroghen; clerk circuit court, Henry C. Brady; presiding judge of county court, Richard T. Shields; judge county court north district, Jasper McCrary; recorder of deeds, John B. Harvey; judge county court south district, W. W. Burcham; judge probate court, Judson W. Smith (F. Childs appointed); prosecuting attorney, Daniel M. Gibson; county treasurer, Frank A. Parker; collector, W. T. Thorp; coroner, E. J. Warth; county assessor, James R. Walton.

In 1896 J. D. Ellis was elected representative; sheriff, E. A. Ewing; judge county court north district, Jasper McCrary; judge county court south district, J. L. Lampler; prosecuting attorney, D. M. Gibson; county treasurer, F. A. Parker; collector, W. T. Thorp; coroner, E. J. Warth; surveyor, W. H. Wood; public administrator, F. E. Gordon; county assessor, F. B. Calloway.

In 1898 Henry C. Timmons was elected to the circuit court bench; representative, John D. Ellis; clerk county court, Robert J. McGowen; sheriff, E. A. Ewing; clerk circuit court, Henry C. Brady; presiding judge of county court, William B. Martin; judge county court north district, E. N. Hurst; recorder of deeds, G. G. Ewing; judge county court south district, Jon L. Lampler; judge probate court, Judson W. Smith; prosecuting attorney, J. R. Moss; county treasurer, R. F. Lancaster; collector, A. C. Sterett; coroner, L. M. Dixon.

In 1900 representative, J. D. Todd; sheriff, J. F. Haskreader; clerk circuit court, E. M. Brady; judge county court north district, E. N. Hurst; judge county court south district, P. C. Davis; prosecuting attorney, A. J. King; county treasurer, R. F. Lancaster; coroner, C. B. Davis; surveyor, James M. Clack; public administrator, Will L. Calloway.

In 1902 William H. Prewitt was elected representative; county clerk, H. W. Isbell; sheriff, J. T. Harkreader; clerk circuit court, J. E. Huff; presiding judge county court, W. B. Martin; judge county court from north district, Samuel B. Combs; recorder of



ST. MARY'S CATHOLIC CHURCH.



deeds, G. G. Ewing; judge county court south district, C. C. Pettibone; judge probate court, T. J. Myers; prosecuting attorney, James M. Hull; county treasurer, J. M. Palmer; coroner, C. B. Davis.

In 1904 Levin W. Shafer was elected judge of the circuit court (In May, 1906, Judge Shafer died, and J. B. Johnson was appointed by the governor to fill the vacancy); representative, William H. Prewitt; sheriff, R. B. Moore; judge county court north district, S. B. Combs; judge of county court south district, C. C. Pettibone; prosecuting attorney, J. R. Moss; county treasurer, J. M. Palmer; coroner, J. M. Yeates; surveyor, J. M. Clack; public administrator, W. F. Gordon.

In 1906 B. G. Thurman was elected judge of the circuit court; representative, J. O. Morrison; clerk county court, H. W. Isbell; sheriff, R. B. Moore; clerk circuit court, J. E. Huff; presiding judge county court, J. N. Staten; judge county court north district, Parcal Henshaw; recorder of deeds, J. R. Davis; judge county court south district, W. S. Creel; judge probate court, T. J. Myers; prosecuting attorney, J. N. Coil; county treasurer, W. L. Earp; coroner, ——— Truax.

In 1908 J. O. Morrison was re-elected representative, but died before qualifying, and at a special election called J. B. Johnson was elevated to the office; sheriff, Ben Baugh; judge county court north district, Robert Dean, William Price; judge county court south district, W. B. Martin; prosecuting attorney, Lee B. Ewing; treasurer, W. L. Earp; coroner, Dr. J. T. Hornback; surveyor, J. M. Clack; public administrator, W. F. Gordon.

In 1910 B. G. Thurman was re-elected judge of the circuit court; representative, J. N. Coil; clerk county court, J. B. Akers; clerk circuit court, M. C. Cummins; judge county court north district, J. H. Caton; recorder deeds, B. F. Chatman; judge county court south district, W. L. Creel; judge probate court, T. J. Myers; prosecuting attorney, Lee B. Ewing.

### **SOME NOTED CRIMINALS.**

There has always existed in Vernon county, with its cosmopolitan population, more or less of crime, but that the so-called criminal class has been any more predominant than in other communities of like character, there is no reason to suppose. There have been numerous murders and homicides aside from the atro-

cities committed during the perilous times of guerrilla warfare; criminals have been killed while resisting or trying to escape arrest, some have been slain while assaulting their fellows, and numerous perpetrators of crimes have escaped with punishment through the law's delays, the shrewdness of lawyers and the stupidity of jurors and, in some instances, murderers have paid the penalty of their crimes with their lives. One of these was William Fox, who was hung at Nevada on December 25, 1883, for the murder of Thomas Howard. Fox was a dissolute character and had known Howard in Adrian county. He had lived in Nevada but a short time before the murder. After spending the night of May 19 together in drinking and debauchery, Fox, near morning, enticed Howard to a secluded spot in the southwestern part of the town and, after shooting him three times in the head and face, robbed and secreted the body. The body was discovered later in the morning near the railroad track and, on being arrested, Fox confessed the crime. On being brought before Judge Burton, of the circuit court, then in session, Fox offered to plead guilty. According to the usual custom, such a plea would be followed by a penitentiary sentence. For some reason Judge Burton would not allow a plea of guilty to be entered and ordered instead a plea of not guilty. Following indictment a trial was had, resulting in a conviction and sentence to death. The sentence was affirmed on an appeal to the supreme court, and at 12 o'clock on July 18 Fox was hung near the railroad trestle in the presence of a large crowd, among whom were his wife and his father and the widow of Howard.

Another noted case was that of Henry S. Stair, who was hung on January 15, 1886, near the site where Fox was executed, for the brutal murder of Jacob Sewell and his son Mack Sewell. On the morning of August 7, 1885, Thomas Hendricks and David and Joseph Wallace discovered a dead body in a shallow grave in a lonely spot on the Marmaton bottom, some three miles northeast of Nevada. On receiving the alarm Coroner Harris and Sheriff Hill and others hastened to the place and further search disclosed two bodies, which were recognized as those of Jacob Sewell, an elderly man 64 years old, and his son, Mack, 17. Prior to this Jacob Phillips and J. H. Cox had been searching and digging in the Marmaton bottom for treasures supposed to have been secreted there during the war. On the morning before the finding

of the bodies two wagons, one driven by a man and the other by a woman, drew near where Phillips and Cox were camping, and on their accosting the man he told them he was looking over the land with a view of buying, that the woman was his wife, and speaking of her apparent alarm, said she was timid and nervous and had been frightened by a large black dog she had seen. Phillips and Cox left. Soon afterward Mr. David Soward came upon the man and woman with the wagon, and the talk he had with them aroused his suspicions, and at night he, with Hendricks and the Wallace brothers, visited the place to investigate, but accomplished nothing in the darkness of the heavy timber. Late in the afternoon the man and woman having encamped a half-mile distant from the camp of Phillips and Cox, the man again visited them and said he had found good grass on the hill and pitched his camp there. It was near this camping place that the bodies were found. The mutilated bodies showed clearly that murder had been committed, and all the circumstances pointed to the man and woman as the murderers. From descriptions given they were recognized as parties who had lived in a small house in Nevada, the same that had been the home of Fox, where they did laundry work, being known as Henry S. Stair and Nannetta, his wife. It was known that the Sewells had been encamped near the fair grounds and that Stair and his wife had been in the habit of visiting them, and the conclusion was reached that the murder had been committed on one of these visits, the motive being to possess themselves of some eight head of ponies and horses of little value and some articles of trifling worth owned by the Sewells. On the afternoon of the day the bodies were discovered Stair and his alleged wife were found on Kitten creek, three miles from Harwood, and arrested by Marshal Brady and Deputy Sheriff White, and that night were placed in jail at Nevada. It was soon learned that the name of the woman, who was but the mistress of Stair, was Nannetta Osborne, that Stair had a wife in Indiana, that they met in Arkansas, lived together in various places and came to Nevada from Fort Scott; that Stair was born of a respectable family in Indiana, but was a hardened criminal when he came to Nevada, having been concerned in numerous serious crimes, and with a penitentiary record. It also became known that he had been in an insane asylum in Minnesota, though this fact was not mentioned at the trial in extenua-

tion of the crime. The woman, who was 23 years old, came of a Quaker family in Indiana, and had fallen from her womanhood and became a partner of Stair in his crimes.

A special term of court was convened by Judge Burton on August 22, indictments against the man and woman were duly returned, and on the 24th both were arraigned and pleaded not guilty. H. H. Blanton, prosecuting attorney, presented the case of the state, and the defense was conducted by Messrs. Scott and Hoss, of Nevada, and a Mr. Martindale, of Indiana, a brother-in-law of Stair. His father, Frederick Stair, aided by furnishing money for his defense. Stair's claim that he paid the elder Sewell \$350 for the teams and other property in the presence of a man named Green, who, he alleged, must have committed the murders to get the money; that when he drove away he did not know the dead bodies were in the wagon and did not discover them till he reached the Marmaton bottom, and then sought to hide them to ward off suspicion against himself were such palpable lies that they had no effect, except to show the prisoner's further depravity by his willingness to add perjury to his already long list of crimes. The verdict of the jury, after a few minutes' deliberation, found both parties guilty of murder in the first degree, and Judge Burton sentenced them to be hung on October 22. On appeal to the supreme court the judgment of the circuit court was affirmed as to Stair, but on account of an error in the allowance of certain evidence against the woman, as was claimed, a new trial was granted her, though no one doubted she was as guilty as the man. Subsequently she confessed that Stair committed the murder, using an old hatchet as the death weapon. As stated, Stair was executed on January 15, 1886, and to the last he asserted his innocence from the scaffold, and denounced those who had secured his conviction. Among those who witnessed the hanging were Stair's father and a sister of his paramour, Mrs. Mattie Mulkey, to whom he threw a handkerchief with a request that she give it to the Osborne woman. After his last words, "Good-bye, I'm going to the angels," the trap was sprung, Sheriff Hill having charge of the execution. The difficulty that would be encountered in securing a conviction of the woman on a second trial, after the hanging of the principal malefactor, led the prosecuting attorney, in May following the execution, to consent to her pleading guilty

to manslaughter, and a sentence of five years imprisonment in the penitentiary was imposed.

In Vernon county, as in many other quarters, the time was when a horse thief was regarded as worse, even, than a murder, and more than one such offender paid with his life the penalty of his crime, extra-judicially, at the hands of a vigilance committee. Men, also, have been lynched for murder and other crimes. For several years after the close of the Civil War, as has been stated, there was much lawlessness, and this method of punishment was regarded by many as the most effectual way of suppressing it. For helping the murderers of Gen. Joseph Bailey to escape, Tom Ingram was hung by a mob in March, 1867; John Chrisman suffered a like punishment in Richland township for stealing mules; a charge of horse stealing led to the lynching of a man on Upper Clear creek. In October, 1874, James Harris, of Virgil township, was arrested and, while being guarded in the house of Constable James Quick, who executed the writ, a band of men took him out at midnight and riddled his body with bullets, from the effects of which he died the next day, after intense agony, at the home of Mr. Cranmer, whither he had managed to drag himself. In July, 1875, a 20-year-old boy named Dudley, accused of theft in Bates county, was chased by a band of men and overtaken and killed at Balltown, despite his agonizing pleas for mercy. On the night of July 19, 1874, a mob of eight men entered a house in Nevada and took Oliver P. Frakes from the company of his mistress, and hung him a half-mile east of town, riddling the body with bullets as it swung. He was suspected of horse stealing and of participating in the robbery of an elderly man near Eldorado, but these charges were afterwards disbelieved when it was learned he was only a gambler, which accounted for his being able to live in idleness, with plenty of money and good clothes. And there have been other cases of a similar nature, but enough have been mentioned to show the danger and futility of seeking the atonement of one crime by the commission of another, and that as long as criminal statutes and courts exist, whatever the offense, and against whomsoever charged, no irresponsible mob of men can be justified in taking upon themselves the administration and execution of what some are pleased to call the unwritten law.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

### REMINISCENCES.

#### REMINISCENT HISTORY OF VERNON COUNTY.

By

DR. E. R. MOREROD, WRITTEN FOR THE NEVADA  
LEDGER IN 1884.

**The Osage Indians.** The history of this most remarkable tribe of Indians in the West would doubtless be fraught with exceeding great interest, but the most is now shrouded in oblivion, and what is left are but fragmentary tradition. Neither tradition nor history give us any account of who the Osages were or how they came in possession of this land of flowers, prairie and timber, but certain it has been over several centuries that they maintained occupation of the territory of Vernon and a large portion of the county adjoining. Doubtless this fair, wild land of flowers and prairies as well as timber, where game of every character common to the North American continent was abundant and was highly prized and coveted by the Indians; and tradition gives some faint traces of terrible conflicts that the war like Osages had to encounter to maintain possession of the same. It was a paradise of a hunting ground to the Indians, as elk, bison or buffalo, deer, bear and other game roamed o'er these prairies at a very early day, now dotted with farms, happy homes and schoolhouses, as places where they frequented to lick and wallow, called wallos by early settlers, still perceptible, are not infrequent over the county, and deer were abundant in 1867, and herds of twenty to twenty-five deer were not unfrequently seen bounding gracefully o'er the tall grass of the prairie. In 1867 venison meat was cheaper than fresh beef in Nevada, and deer has been killed within hearing of the point of the M., K. & T. depot at Nevada in 1871 or 1872. The Indians for years after they left came back to hunt.

The early trapper and hunter ascribed more nobility of character, and qualities of greater personal bravery to the Osages than to any other tribe of Indians, and very probably the possession of rich hunting grounds and other circumstances around tended to make them so. The old settlers of our county represent the Osages, particularly the big Osages, to have been average size, fine looking, portly, well proportioned, athletic, possessing extraordinary powers and endurance. It is stated that the settlers of the Harmony mission established near Papinsville, Bates county, in 1821, under the auspices of the Presbyterian general assembly of the United States, got their mails at long intervals from Fort Osage, on the Missouri river, in the northwest corner of Jackson county, nearly eighty miles distant, employed friendly Osages to express mails and to bring what might be in waiting there, which they did on foot, going and coming in much less time than one could on horseback. The mission was under the general management of Rev. Nathaniel Dodge, a zealous missionary, which was productive of much good, as many of the Indians were instructed in the various common branches of English education. They were also as a rule very apt scholars and very quick of apprehension.

Many became proficient in geography, also many professed Christianity and died professed Christians.

At the time and somewhat earlier than the establishment of the Harmony mission the Indians had several large villages scattered o'er Vernon county, one called Old Town, by the French traders and trappers, some eight miles little east of north from Nevada. This town belonged to the big Osage Indians; they were governed by a chief called White Hair, who was said to have been a chief of extraordinary influence with the Indians; very tall, commanding in appearance, but of slender build. He fell a victim to that fell destroyer, consumption, after removing from Vernon to the Osage reservation in Kansas. This chief White Hair may have been a lineal descendant of Pah-hu-shah, or White Hair, who was buried on the twin Blue Mound, north of Nevada, where De Soto is supposed to have arrived 150 years ago.

The Little Osages had a considerable village on the land of Mr. Allen, three miles northeast of Balltown, where the remains of very extensive earth works were visible on close notice in 1876.

Too, quite a number of Indian graves were observed at the time. The little Osages were governed by a chief called Big Chief.

Many relics are found on the sites of these villages of French and Spanish ornaments belonging to fire and side arms; also of pottery resembling old French gallipots; also a great many animal bones mingled with human bones.

At an early day there was an Indian village near the Blue Mounds, some eight miles from Nevada; also very probably one near Beal's ford, on the Osage, four miles northwest of Schell City, where similar fragments of pottery, and gun locks are yet found.

Traditions among them give an account of a very sanguinary engagement in which the Osages were victorious over the Sacs and Foxes, their hereditary enemies, both parties suffering severely. The exact date is not known, probably over a hundred years ago. The account given is of a very large force of Sacs and Foxes endeavoring to take advantage of the extraordinary high water prevailing at the time over the bottoms of the Little Osage, Marmaton, Marais des Cygnes and Old Town branch, by advancing in canoes and pirogues, having carried their arms by land and landed them so they could approach the Little Osage Indians and take them on surprise; and the strategy of the Sacs and Foxes came near being successful; but timely reinforcement from the Big Osages from Old Town, who in order to reënforce the Little Osages had to swim Old Town, Marmaton and Little Osage, and turned the tide of battle; and for many years after the coming in of early settlers, the bones of the Sacs and Foxes lay bleaching in the sun where the engagement was fought. There are various accounts of the affair, some placing the number of the Sacs and Foxes at 5,000 warriors. The Osages, it is said, always carried their right arm bare, winter and summer, to be ready to strike or defend, as they alleged, and it was by this peculiar custom they were distinguished from other tribes.

They were at war more or less with all tribes around, and the one for whom they entertained the strongest aversion or contempt were the Pawnees.

One of the chiefs who had been successful in a raid upon the Pawnees was once entertained at dinner by Col. R. C. McNeil at Balltown. On being asked how many Pawnee braves he had killed, when the question was interpreted to him by Newell

Dodge, Indian interpreter, who had lived a long while amongst them, the Indian quickly arose from his seat, and with impatient gesture and flinging his arms aloft with his eyes flashing fire, replied in the Indian language: "Tell the white brother my lodge is dark with their scalps," and sat down again in perfect gravity.

The French in speaking of the Osages and the early settlers agree that the word Osage in the Indian tongue was not pronounced as one would suppose from present orthography. It is thus wise in three syllables of Ou-ah-sage, pronounced very quick and short, giving the first two syllables a very slight inflection of the letter "W," nearly of Wahsaye.

The Osage Indians ceded their reservation in Missouri to the United States in about 1825, and were removed to Kansas in 1826 to their reservation there, but as it is said, they came back for years afterwards on their annual hunt, as game was still abundant. They seemed favorably disposed to the whites. Perhaps this feeling was due to the good influences exerted by the Missourians at Harmony mission, as they never gave trouble to the settlers as did most of the Indian tribes in many of the United States by brutal massacres.

No particular trouble occurred between them and the white settlers until the year 1838. Some twelve or thirteen years after their removal to Kansas an incident occurred that brought on a conflict with them. During the winter of that year they commenced committing depredations on the citizens' stock, very probably on account of the search of game until they became so numerous that the settlers gave them notice to cease hunting in the county. But on the 8th day of March, 1838, Mr. Jesse Summers went down in the Little Osage bottom to feed his hogs and found that the Indians had killed some of them and had left as many signs as they could in the spirit of bravado to let the whites know they disregarded their wishes. Mr. Summers soon let it be known, when thirteen of the fifteen settlers in the neighborhood took up the trail of the Indians in the snow and trailed them to the Marmaton river, near the Timbered Hill; and when they came up with the Indians in their encampment the settlers demanded of them to surrender up the perpetrators. They not only refused to give them up, but in addition threatened to kill Newell Dodge, one of the party in pursuit, who was an Indian interpreter, having lived among them when a boy. The Indians

followed up their threats by taking up their guns, when the fight commenced. Two of the citizens were wounded, Nathaniel B. Dodge, afterwards died of his wounds, and Samuel N. Dodge, who recovered. Three of the Indians were killed on the spot and several more badly wounded. Fortunately for the settlers, this was the only affray or trouble of any note they ever had with the Osage Indians.

In connection with the history of the Osages it is perhaps not out of place here to give a sketch of the Rev. Nathaniel B. Dodge, who was sent out in 1820 by the Presbyterian general assembly of the United States to the Harmony mission at Papinsville, Bates county, Missouri, who deserves far more than a passing notice for his many arduous labors and privations in behalf of Christianity amongst the wild Osages. Actuated by that spirit that is born of ardent zeal and fervent piety, he left the comforts and pleasures of a civilized home to have plunged willingly into the far off wilderness to suffer privations, hardships and encounter danger, with a large family, to teach the living truths of the gospel to the savages. Though his talents were not of the most commanding order, yet his ardent zeal, unalterable faith and persevering efforts, coupled with stern concern of duty, enabled him to achieve great success and accomplish much good in the cause of his Master in civilizing the Osages.

His birthplace was in Washington county, Vermont, on the 5th day of January, 1781, and was married to Miss Sallie Gale on the 22d day of March, 1803, she was a woman of energy and great force of character, and died universally beloved and respected on the 19th day of December, 1866, at the advanced age of eighty-two years and eleven months, in the blessed hope of immortality.

Mr. Dodge entered the ministry about the year 1811, and the year 1820 he was appointed a missionary to the Osage Indians by the Presbyterian general assembly, and in February, 1827, he started from Vermont with his wife and six children and was six months in making the trip to the Harmony mission, and in September, 1821, he was made superintendent of the mission, the duties of which station he faithfully performed until the spring of 1829, the Indians having left the country in 1826. It is very probable that the mission was kept up after the main body of the Indians had been removed, and there might have

been Indians still in attendance at the mission. From the mission Mr. Dodge removed to Independence, Jackson county, Missouri, where he remained one year, when he was again called by the Presbyterian board of mission to take charge of the mission at the Osage agency in Kansas, where he remained laboring faithfully until the spring of the year 1835, when he moved to Vernon county, settling near Balltown, with his wife and children, Dr. Leonard Dodge, Jonathan Edwards Dodge, Samuel N. Dodge, Thomas Dodge and Harriet Dodge. His daughter, Philenia Dodge, preceded him to Vernon county, having married Squire Modrel in 1826, at the Harmony mission, who removed to Vernon county shortly afterwards.

His zeal in the cause of Christ did not permit Mr. Dodge to remain idle, but he spent his time in preaching the gospel until August, 1848, when he became an invalid and September 3, 1848, he was called hence from earth to rest from his many arduous and adventurous labors. He was universally beloved and respected by all, and he was a great favorite with his dusky brothers as with his own people. He was very methodical in his habits, and it is said that he kept a regular diary of his travels from Vermont, and all the noted events connected with his labors at the mission, which record was unfortunately destroyed some years after he came to Vernon by the reason of his house taking fire from burning prairie one Sabbath in his absence from home. That record would have been an interesting one, doubtless, had they been preserved.

At an early day there were trappers, hunters and traders of the North American Fur Company employed in scouring over the present limits of Vernon county, besides trapping and hunting, trading with the Indians, obtaining furs and peltries in exchange for merchandise, but little is now known in regard to who they were. Among the first known was a Mr. Augustus Chouteau and a Mr. Papin, both French, who established a trading post on the Marmaton river below the mouth of Old Town branch—the exact date is not known—some locate the period as early as the year 1815, but all agree it was some years prior to the settlement of the Harmony mission in 1821, near Papinsville, Bates county.

Some years later or about the same time as the establishment of the mission, a Mr. M. Giraud, a French gentleman (the name

is pronounced Jerou) established himself as a trader on the north side of the Osage, at what is now known as Collen's Ford, building the house now occupied by Mr. Peter Collin at the time of his death, in 1875. Mr. Giraud remained there till the year 1839, when he moved to the western boundary of the county and established a trading post on the farm of a Mr. Pittman; a few years since he was still living in Paris, France. In 1840 Mr. Giraud's trading post came into possession of Mr. Edwards and Charles Chouteau.

Probably the first regular mercantile establishment in Vernon county was established by William Waldo, who came from Virginia to Vernon in the year 1837 and settled on the south side of the Marmaton, opposite the Bosworth place, but in 1839 he opened a regular dry goods store about one mile south of the old Cephas ford on the Marmaton, on the farm owned by the late William Tucker, some seven miles north of Nevada.

In 1843 Mr. Waldo removed to St. Clair county, Missouri, and in the year 1849 he, like many others at the time, was attracted by the discovery of gold in California and crossed the plains to the golden gulches of California, where he was very successful in all his enterprises, and in 1850 he assisted with lavish generosity in sending out relief to the distressed emigrants crossing the plains, spending over \$20,000 in relieving them. This munificent act of liberality attracted the attention of the mining population, who nominated him by acclamation as an independent candidate for governor of California, and came very near being elected; when last heard from he was living in the state of Texas.

The first actual permanent settlers of Vernon county were the Summers, consisting of Moses, Allen and Jesse Summers, who first moved from Wayne county, Kentucky, to some portion of northern Arkansas, from thence to Vernon county with their children, among whom were Ira and Wesley Summers, sons of Moses Summers and M. Summers, son of Jesse Summers. Moses and Allen settled on the south side of the Little Osage, some three miles west of Balltown.

There is a difference of opinion as to the exact date of the Summers' settling in Vernon; some placing it as late as the year 1829—others as early as the year 1825, and the latter date, 1825, is perhaps the most correct.

The next settler was Squire Wm. Modrel, who emigrated from

Cooke county, East Tennessee, where he was born February 28, 1805, and came with the first missionaries, at the first establishment of the Harmony Mission, near Pappinsville, Bates county, in 1821, and on the 5th day of March, 1826, he married Miss Philenia Dodge, a daughter of the Rev. Nathaniel B. Dodge, superintendent of the missions, and moved to Vernon in 1829, with his family, with his son Martin L. Modrel, and his daughter Mrs. Mary E. Woodruff; and his daughter, Sarah Wells, was born soon after his removal from the missions to Vernon. Mr. Modrel had the misfortune of losing his wife on the 3rd of February, 1875, beloved and lamented by all who knew her, Mr. Modrel was one of our best citizens and acquired a competency and died several years since, severely regretted by a large circle of acquaintances.

Cecil D. Ball came from Vermont in 1833 and remained a year, then moved to St. Louis, and in the year 1837 he returned and built a grist and saw mill, and laid out Balltown, acquiring a fortune by energy and industry and trading with the Indians.

Peter Collin, French, the name is pronounced Collen. I have been unable to learn what year Mr. Collin came to Vernon, but he settled at quite an early day on the Osage at the ford that now bears his name that has been pronounced erroneously, Collin when it should have been Collen, as the letter "i" has the sound of "e" in the French language. In the year 1839 he moved over the Osage and occupied the house built by M. Giraud, who was his brother-in-law and is spoken of as the French trader in previous issue of the Ledger. Mr. Collin lived there until he died in the year 1875.

Henri Devills, French, was also one of the first settlers of Vernon, and set out an orchard a little below Timbered Hill, on the south side of the Marmaton, which was still bearing a few years ago. The precise date I have been unable to ascertain, but have no doubt he and Peter Collin came to Vernon about or very soon after Squire Modrel came to Balltown.

Abraham Redfield came to Vernon and settled on the farm owned some years ago by his son, David Redfield, near Deerfield, from the Union Mission, on Grand River, Arkansas, where he served as a missionary for 18 years, going there in 1820, from the state of New York, coming to Vernon in the year 1838. He was a man of great influence and decision of character with considerable literary attainments, and took a conspicuous part in all move-

ments whose object was the public good. He was highly esteemed and respected by all who knew him. In August, 1862, he was elected to the legislature to represent Vernon county, as a conservative union man, but his death, December 16, 1862, prevented him from participating in its deliberations.

Henry Letiembre, a Frenchman, came to Vernon in 1837 and opened a farm and cattle ranch at the foot of Timbered Hill, on the south side of the Marmaton.

Daniel H. Austin, one of the missionaries at the Harmony Mission, moved to Vernon with his family, among whom were his son, Josiah Austin, in the year 1835, and built the first mill that ever was erected in Vernon county. It was a water mill which he afterwards sold to Cecil D. Ball and settled on the farm now known as the McNeil place, one-half mile east of Balltown.

Abraham McKnight came to the Harmony mission in 1828 or 1829 and moved to Vernon county probably in the year 1839, settling on or near the Letiembre place at the foot of Timbered Hill. He was a few years since in Nevada hale, hearty, vigorous and active for a man of his age.

Before I continue the individual history of Vernon county, I must make correction of some errors committed in the past issues of the Ledger, first in regard to the Harmony Mission. It was generally supposed and I was so informed that the mission was established under the auspices of the Presbyterian Board of Missions, when it was really in fact under the Board of Mission of the Congregationalist church.

The Union Mission instead of being located in the state of Arkansas, was located in the present Indian Territory, near Ft. Gibson, was established however, by the Presbyterian Board of Missions.

It was stated that Squire Wm. Modrel first came to the Harmony Mission, when he first came to the Union Mission, then afterwards to the Harmony Mission, where he married.

In giving the account of the fight between the settlers and the Indians that occurred in 1838, I gave the location as being on the Marmaton river, near the Timbered Hill, when it should have been on the Marais des Cygnes; this would make the location to be some four or five miles north and west of where the city of Rich Hill now stands, and the fight occurred in Bates county instead of Vernon, though both counties were then called Bates.

The word *Marais des Cygnes* applied to the river of that name is a French word and was doubtless given by the French voyagers and trappers. Its literal signification in the French language is "Swamp of the Swans." Years ago swans frequented the river and ponds in its bottoms.

George Douglass, one of the most prominent settlers of Vernon county, was born in Newcastle, England, though his parents were Scotch people. In 1798, his father emigrated to Virginia when he was very young and soon afterwards came out west and followed boating a number of years before steamboats came in vogue, and in 1820 he brought a number of the missionaries from Cincinnati, Ohio, to the Union Mission at Fort Gibson, in his boat, from which point he was engaged by the American Fur Company to attend their business in the Rocky Mountains and was in their employ some years. He afterwards returned to the Union Mission, where he married Miss Eliza Selden, who was a native of the town of Lyme, Connecticut, and came out to the Mission with her sister, who was the wife of Rev. M. Vail, one of the missionaries of the Union Mission. Mrs. Douglass was a woman of uncommon energy in her younger days and was of a noble disposition that never failed to attract the love and respect of those around her. She passed her old age in quiet and peace amongst the tender care of her children and friends in Round Prairie, Bates county, and departed this life in February, 1877. In 1833 or 1834, Mr. Douglass was employed by some government official at Fort Gibson to transport a large sum of money to Fort Leavenworth. It was considered a dangerous undertaking. He took an Indian trail that led from Fort Gibson towards the Harmony Mission, aiming to make his way to Lexington, Lafayette county, Missouri, and then to go by the river up to Fort Leavenworth.

In crossing the Marmaton at the farm he afterwards settled, he became impressed with the beauty of the country around, and its manifold advantages for a stock ranche. On his return he bought what was called a French and Indian claim of a Frenchman who had an Indian wife, 40 acres, where he removed to with his family in 1834, consisting of his wife and his daughter, Mrs. Maria Cogswell, and a son, Ralph, who died in California. The place was long known as the Douglass place, and was afterwards purchased by Mr. Bosworth.

Mr. Douglass finding game abundant and wild animals too

numerous and very destructive to young stock he imported a pack of greyhounds from Scotland, and it is said that in one season he secured the scalps of a hundred wolves, and as every scalp was a bona fide legal tender to the state in payment of taxes of one dollar, Mr. Douglass paid his taxes in this manner, giving the hides to his negroes, who realized quite a sum as pocket money for the peltry.

The first school, perhaps, that was taught in Vernon county, was taught in the house of Mr. Alexander Woodruff, on the south side of the Marmaton, just opposite Mr. Douglass' place—afterwards Mr. Douglass built a log cabin in his pasture for a school house, and it was perhaps the first schoolhouse erected in Vernon county, in the year 1838 or 1839. A Miss Pixley, an elderly maiden lady residing near Independence, Mo., taught the school at Mr. Woodruff's and Freeman Barrows taught the school in the log cabin, he afterwards became clerk of Bates county before it was divided into Bates and Vernon.

Soon after the Indian fight near the Timbered Hill, in 1838, Capt. Sumners of the 7th U. S. Dragoons, came with three companies and camped on Mr. Douglass' place. Capt. Sumners had been referred to Mr. Douglass for account of the Indian outrage. Capt. Sumner, with the usual freezing hauteur of his class, abused the settlers as a pack afterwards, that he didn't believe there was an Indian anywhere around. Mr. Douglass replied with great warmth to these taunts and intimated that the Captain was not very anxious to tackle with the Indians. Mr. Douglas turning around to A. M. Stratton in his employ, who was an Indian interpreter, if he could not show the Captain where the Indians could be found. Mr. Stratton replied in the affirmative, and his services were put into requisition and the result was the Indians were found high up on the Marais des Cygnes, probably within the border of Kansas, in camp, in possession of quite an amount of spoils captured from the settlers, of hogs and cattle.

The Indian party was conducted back to their reservation by the military. It is said that Gen. Albert Sydney Johnson, who fell in the memorable battle of Shilo, then a lieutenant in one of the companies under Capt. Sumner.

Mr. Douglass, by great energy, industry, coupled with business habits acquired a large property in Vernon, and was said to have

been a good citizen and a kind, obliging neighbor, died April 14, 1864.

Joseph Douglass, a brother of George Douglass, was born in Virginia and settled north and west of the Marmaton some eight miles northwest of Nevada, in 1836, or 1837, on what is known as the old Douglass place. He acquired a handsome estate by prudence and good management, though liberal and generous. It is said of him by some of the old settlers that he seldom ever charged new-comers for small favors; often furnishing them on their first arrival with seed corn, potatoes and other substantials, positively refusing any reward or compensation. He married a Miss Summers, a daughter of one of the oldest settlers of the county, living with her some years, when she died. He afterwards married a Miss Garrison, who survived him. He died June 12, 1882.

Noah Caton came to Vernon from Bourbon county, Kentucky, in 1839, and accumulated considerable property; and it was at his house, four miles north of Nevada, on the old Balltown road, where the first county court was ever held in Vernon county in 1855. He died in March, 1862.

John Son, a veteran of the war of 1812, who served in a company from Kentucky, and did actual service in the battle of New Orleans, settled in 1837 at Belvoir, where he established the first regular ferry over the Osage in this section.

Alexander Woodruff came some time in 1838, and settled on the place occupied first by Waldo, on the south side of the Marmaton, just opposite the place later occupied by Col. Shively, and it was in his house that the first school was probably first taught in Vernon county.

Freeman Barrows came from Stonington, Connecticut, to Vernon in the year 1837, and taught school afterwards in a log cabin on the George Douglass place, in the year 1838 or 1839, and was elected circuit court clerk of Bates county at its organization in 1841.

Benjamin Moore came from Ohio in 1838 and settled on Little Drywood, some six miles south of Nevada.

Peter Weyand, father of Judge Enoch Weyand, formerly a resident of this county, and Isaac Yockum, Robert and Wm. Quay, settled near Balltown in the fall of 1838. Weyand, Yockum and the Quays probably all came together.

Col. Anselm Halley came from Lynchburg, Virginia, to St. Louis, Mo., where he met a Frenchman by the name of Henri Letiembre, who had a cattle ranch at the foot of Timbered Hill. He persuaded Col. Halley to come to Vernon, which he did in 1839, and settled on the bluffs that now bear his name, upon the Osage river. He died May 1865, at Calhoun, Henry county, Mo.

John Walker settled on Kitten Creek, six miles southeast of Schell City, in 1841, and removed to Oregon.

William and Jonathan Pryor and Ezekiel Rhea came to Vernon in 1835. The Pryors settling on Pryor Creek, and Rhea on the south side of Little Osage.

Simon, Charles and Humphrey Dickison moved from Ohio to Bates county in 1839, and in 1844, moved into what is now Vernon. Wm. Bartlett moved into the county soon after, and was said to have been one of the most prominent settlers on the Osage, but I have been unable to obtain any particulars.

Wm. Profitt and Smith Profitt settled in 1844, on Moore's branch in the southwest part of the county.

Dr. Albert Badger, came originally from Philadelphia. Before coming to Vernon he traveled around some in Yucatan and Guatemala, visited the ruins of Yucatan, in company with Catherwood and Stevens, the great travelers, visiting also Merida and other places in that section, settled about ten miles east of Nevada in 1844, did years back have a large practice in his profession, as he had the whole of Vernon county to ride over, was elected probate judge after the war. He married the daughter of Col. Anselm Halley. The Doctor told many humorous anecdotes about early times in Vernon county, one of which I will give to enliven matters. After being out here a while he wrote home to some of his friends to Pennsylvania, describing the prairies of Vernon as natural meadows, where a man could supply himself with all the hay he wanted, without money or price, by simply the labor of cutting and stacking. This was then too much for eastern credulity to swallow. Then the query came with the assertions that, that tale of his about the meadows was a little too thin, "for, who in thunder ever cleared the meadows of timber and trees."

Horatio, Alonso and Thomas Packard, three brothers, settled near the old Eaton ford, on Clear Creek, in 1842. Judge James Overstreet settled on Clear Creek the same year.

Squire Isaac D. Smith, who settled on the Widdow Stepps place, eight miles east of Nevada, in 1844, was born in Lee county, Virginia, March 22, 1800, and emigrated to Williamsburg, Kentucky, in 1817, and moved there in 1820, and moved to Osage county, Mo., in 1833, and settled on the site of the present town of Linn, the county seat of Osage county, and died in 1852, raising eleven children, nine of whom raised large families.

Col. R. W. McNeil moved from Ohio in 1843, to Balltown, and opened a general dry goods store there and had a large trade with the Indians, who for years afterwards returned to hunt. He was a great favorite with them who gave him the sobriquet of ki-you, meaning the little horse with white mane, as his hairs were white, also was called Tum-thum, meaning big heart, as the Colonel generally invited the big chiefs and the noted braves often to dinner. When the war of rebellion came up he was quite wealthy, for in addition to his dry goods business he carried on stock raising and also a mill business, but his stock was carried off and his mill and store burnt down by some of the federal troops that had been stationed at Balltown. It is said however, that orders were issued by the commanding officers that nothing should be molested, but the troops had not got out of sight until they were on fire.

Nelson McKensie settled, in 1841, near the ford that now bears his name, on the Osage, in the vicinity of Schell City.

Albert F. Nelson moved to this county in 1842, north of the Osage, near Balltown with his wife, Susan P., and three children, Oscar M., Hardin and Julia Anderson, wife of Frank P. Anderson. His son Hardin dying some years ago; and Oscar M. Nelson, who was at one time sheriff of Vernon county. Fonte Nelson was born after his father's arrival in Vernon. Mr. Nelson came from Stokes county, North Carolina—was at one time a member of the North Carolina legislature, and served acceptably as judge of the county court of Bates county two terms, and died in 1852.

The following persons were known to be living in the neighborhood of Balltown in the fall of 1838: Edward Dodge, Squire Wm. Modrel, D. H. Austin, Elvina Dodge, widow of Nathaniel B. Dodge, who was killed by the Indians the March previous, Rev. N. B. Dodge, Dr. Leonard Dodge, Moses, Allen and Jesse Summers, Hardin Wright, Joshua Ewell, David Cruise, afterwards killed in 1858, by John Brown and his party of Harper's Ferry notoriety, Wm. Summers, Nelson McDermitt, Wm. Pryor, Jona-

than Pryor, Ezekiel Rhea, Peter Duncan, Dan Smith and Ira Summers.

The following persons were settled long before the organization of Vernon county, in 1855: Dr. James White, James Bryan, Col. R. A. Boughan, Judge James McKill, Judge J. H. Requa, Milton Lady, Daniel Austin and family, T. H. Austin, Samuel Austin, Mrs. Samantha Duren, wife of Rev. Manan Duren, Mrs. Mary Burton, Mrs. Margaret Davis, James Fergus, Dr. N. M. Harding, father of Joseph Harding of the Thornton Banking Co., John K. Hale, Richard Butler, Dan Brian, Nathan Jarle, Joseph Frazier, August Baker, Daniel Pryor, Peter Welch, Joseph Martin, James Ray, Evans Lipe, Nathaniel Creek, Ben Charles, James Skaggs, John Gammon, Major W. W. Prewitt, Thos. Puckett and others.

The first male children born in the present limits of what is now Vernon county, were Jesse and Hardin Summers, twin sons of Mr. Allen and Elizabeth Summers. The first female child born in Vernon county was Sarah Summers with a twin brother, Hugh Summers, children of Mr. Jess and Charlotte Summers.

Jesse Summers settled on the Osage in 1829. There was not a house between his house and the present site of Carthage, Jasper county; the whole intervening distance over sixty miles was an unbroken wilderness of prairie and grass.

The first children born at the Harmony mission were Benjamin and Joseph Sprague, twin sons of Mr. and Mrs. Sprague; and the first it may be said in all this southwest Missouri in the first year of the mission—also in the same year Miss Eliza Jones, daughter of Rev. Amasa Jones, to Mrs. Roxna Jones, Galletson Newton, son of Samuel Newton; Miss Elizabeth Austin, daughter of Dan H. Austin and Mrs. Lydia Austin and William Bright, of Samuel B. Bright.

First marriage in the present limits of Vernon county was that of Mr. David Cruise and Miss Fannie Summers, daughter of Moses Summers. The first marriage in Vernon county after its organization, was that of Henry Gipson to Miss Latise Overstreet, April 5th, 1855.

Hugh Caton and Wm. Caton, sons of Noah Caton, came to Vernon county from Carroll county, Mo., in the spring of 1838, bringing with them six yoke of oxen with which they broke prairie on the old Ellis farm five miles north of Nevada, on the old

Balltown road. Hugh Caton remaining till in the year 1850, when he moved four miles south of Nevada, on the old Lamar road, and William moved, perhaps about the same time, to the old Hale place, later Scott's, northwest of Nevada—and in 1866 he removed to Lodge branch, near Belvoir; from there in March, 1883, he moved to the neighborhood of Moundville, and died the June following, leaving a large family to mourn their loss. In the fall of 1838, Mr. Caton was hunting some stray stock over Old Town branch, east of the place he then resided on, his hound accompanying him. When passing by a small, closely-set thicket, the hound gave a yelp, dashed all of a sudden into the thicket and commenced baying and growling in a very energetic manner, that indicated something close at hand—too, Mr. Caton heard some wild animal responding in angry spitting growls, looked around for some missiles to use in case of necessity, but could find nothing but a small round pebble lying in the path. Soon a bristling huge catamount made his appearance, bristle and tail up, out of the brush, as if he would give Mr. Caton battle just as soon as not, when Mr. Caton threw the pebble with all his force and hit the catamount square in the forehead, and contrary to Mr. Caton's expectation, the animal fell dead in his tracks from the effects of the blow.

Anther incident of quite a different character happened in the same fall of the same year, that Mr. Caton sometimes told with relish, of the first wedding he ever attended in Vernon county, somewhere on classic Clear Creek, with Judge Enoch Weyand, who performed the marriage ceremony. The Judge, desiring company, persuaded Mr. Caton to accompany him, which he did. They arrived on the premises late in the afternoon, and soon after their arrival a bevy of rosy-cheeked damsels made their appearance on the scene—not decked in bright-colored stockings and laced bootees, nor weighed down with flounces, furbelows, overskirts and all the usual paraphernalia of modern millinery, but clad in home-spun cotton dresses, and in their bare feet as nature had furnished them—and the bride, some of our fashionable fair friends might wish to inquire, was not decked with modern superfluities of millinery by any means, nor did she sport any silk stockings nor satin slippers, but wore a plain pair of brogans with a pair of home-knit cotton stockings, perhaps knit with her own hands, and was dressed with a home-spun cotton dress, and in-

stead of costly lace and delicate fichu, or snow-white bridal veil, had a small collar of the same hue and material to match the dress with a slight attempt at decoration in having this collar worked into modest fringes. The bride was then, it was said, to have been the belle of Clear Creek, and Mr. Caton affirmed that the bride was a beautiful looking woman nevertheless, and notwithstanding the simplicity of her attire. Doubtless had she been decked with all the superfluous extravagances of fashionable millinery of to-day, and had in prospective a few cool thousands of old Tom Benton's mint drops, would have drawn many rhapsodies from the reportorial budget, and very elaborate descriptions of bridal toilet and trousseau as well as fine frenzy, rolling fancy sketches of her many charms and highly-colored touches of the trivial incidents of the happy event.

Perhaps some of our fashionable ladies might deem it a matter of impossibility for a bride to appear even passably good looking, under such circumstances, but they must remember that beauty unadorned, is beauty still, and that the flowers of final loveliness like the flowers of earth are found in every nook and corner of God's green earth, and the modest flowret peeping out of its mossy surroundings in the shady nook, possessed no less the delicate lines of grace and beauty, than its sisters nursling blooming in the gay conservatory. Having paid our devoirs to the fair bride, justice demands that we should pay our respects to the groom; a fine manly looking fellow, the very picture of strength and health, dressed in home-spun cotton pants, with a shirt of the same hue, and material to match the pants, with a pair of broad suspenders to match both shirt and pants, and as the saying goes of a fellow dying with his boots on, for our hero was duly married, according to law, gospel and the statutes of Missouri, without boots or shoes or even socks on, for his feet were bare as the floor he stood on. Imagine it you will, some of our fine society young gents of today, going through the trying ordeal, in that style, with their pedal extremities, innocent of kips, patent leather and morocco. Perhaps some with extra pluck might face the music heroically, but we opine that not a few with faint hearts might foreswear love, sweet allegiance and ere the eventful moment should arrive, should decide on a square run for the nearest bush, or board a late night train, in disguise, for other climes the night before.

Now, for the feast—ah yes—though our friend Shatt's culinary and skill and artistic confectionery were not called into requisition, nevertheless, there were elements of good cheer at that wedding feast, that the veriest epicure could not fail to appreciate, particularly if he had the sauce of hunger to whet his appetite. Well, not to put the imagination of the reader to too great a tension, we must to our task be brief. The bill of fare was fried fresh venison, roasted wild turkey, sweetest of wild honey, sweet potatoes and corn dodger bread, baked in an old-fashioned skillet by a rousing fire in the wide chimney fireplace.

During the evening our friend, Caton, became the cynosure of all the goodly company present, not from any peculiarity or ugliness of features, but simply because he had just returned a few days before from Boonville, on the Missouri river, and whilst there, had procured a new suit of clothes and a nice pair of shoes, more in accordance with the ideal of civilization further east, and was the recipient of many thrusts of mother wit from the youngest present, about his fine clothes. He was considered by the boys to belong to the dude family and was spoken of as the chap crushed with store fixens.

The married pair thus ushered on the matrimonial sea. Under such circumstances might be objects of commiseration on the part of some, and of ridicule to others, but verily who knows but their lives may have been blessed with more genuine satisfaction, comfort and heart-stirring pleasures, as would have been attended by all the eclat and splendor of marriage occasions, under the most fashionable auspices of high life today. Their affection may have been the pure unadulterated sort, leaving no sting of jealousy, no festering canker, from the barbed arrows of wounded pride, or withering blight of cruel neglect, nor the deadening pull satiety that withers and blackens the rosy garlands, as well as the sweet expectancy, smiling on the threshold of matrimonial life, but that love budding into life under such modest beginnings may become deeper, purer, holier in zest with each succeeding year.

Too, this sketch may be deemed as an effort on the part of the writer, to burlesque the old settlers by some, it is only however, with a view to show the changes wrought by time for custom, manners, as well as laws undergo. Many changes in the process of time from the stern behest of necessity and the force of circumstances.

Such occasions as depicted by the writer are not the results of actual poverty as some might suppose, but the force of circumstances and the surroundings, as transportation was no easy matter in those days, the nearest point to regular mercantile establishment was the Missouri river, and people had to supply most of their wearing apparel at home, and the skillful machinery of today had not then reached its present excellency in ease and rapidity of multiplication of articles of wearing apparel or articles of household and other uses; also it was from the simple fact that fashion then was less arbitrary and exacting than it is today, and demanded no more.

The original settlers of Vernon county with their descendants were the best and most honored of our citizens.

Theirs were not fraught so much with the perils, trials and troubles of Indian wars as many other parts of the United States, save the fight on the Marais des Cygne in 1838, still they suffered many hardships and privations, having great lack of comforts and conveniences that are to be found in older communities. For we who enjoy the rapidity of the iron horse, steamboat, electric telegraph and rapid postal communication can hardly realize or conceive.

It was a long ways to mill, postoffice and blacksmith shop and one could not then make a few steps and order from the grocer the necessaries of life. Our old friend Judge Weyand says the greatest hardship of the early settlers was the lack of mills convenient and that flour was in a manner at times not to be had for love or money, particularly in wet seasons when the streams were very high the settlers would have to substitute jerked venison, potatoes, hominy and boiled corn for flour bread. This was the case particularly in 1844, when from long, continued rains the streams kept high all summer. Supplies of almost all kinds had to be hauled from the Missouri river from Booneville or Lexington.

Indeed, none but those who have tried it can realize such condition of things. Thus, being a long ways off from the sources of supply, they had to do often without the common articles of wear or use. Judge Weyand said that even after his father, Peter Weyand, came to the county in 1838 that it was necessary to call upon every able-bodied man in the county to raise anything like a heavy log house, but adds that everybody responded

with alacrity, often going twenty miles to assist, and camping on the ground several days till the job was completed.

Before and up to the breaking out of the Civil War the citizens of Vernon enjoyed a life peculiarly happy and free, in its characteristic, for their tastes were simple and their wants were few. The cultivation of the soil was an adjunct to their existences to make their breadstuff and to make hog and hominy, as well as lard for the larder, for they supplied themselves easily with meat from the proceeds of the chase.

The extensive unlimited range of grass around them gave all ample room for the poorest to raise a bunch of cattle on the range, with little care or expense, and the sales of their cattle furnished ample means to purchase groceries and dry goods, though at exorbitant prices, as the cost of transportation was heavy from St. Louis or from the Missouri river or by steamboats in latter day at long intervals up the Osage.

It is said that the woods furnished ample supplies of fine wild honey of exquisite flavor, which in those early days was very abundant and easily obtained, as nearly every hollow tree had more or less honey, and the bees had great abundance of wild flowers, both in the timber and prairie, to cull their sweets from.

There were but few wrangles and quarrels among them, nor petty jealousies; no silly demonstration or aping of fashionable follies, clothed themselves in homespun, and the grace and simplicity of their attire gave interest and zest to their festivities and they enjoyed each other's hospitalities, and many were the happy reunions that drew them together, no aristocratic distinction among them, but the true, genuine hospitality of earnest friendship was theirs that enhanced their joys and pleasures, and rendered their lives pleasant and agreeable, and whatever may be said of their foibles and prejudices, for like all other old Missourians, their hospitalities were free and generous—remarkably free from any taint of selfishness or avarice. No matter who were their guests, strangers or neighbors, whether rich or poor, they set before them the best they had without ostentation or hypocritical apologies and the guest never wronged the host and hostess with the smirking of dainty taste or with the thought that their host smirched their hospitality in the instinct of meanness or stinginess to stint their tables. Though not so courtly in their manners as the fine Virginia gentleman of olden

times, their generosity was free as the winds that sweep o'er the prairies and their hospitable inclinations were no less warm than their gallant prototypes of the old dominion, and it would be well, indeed, in these selfish degenerate days of the almighty dollar with their selfish greed and foolish pride, that there were more of their honesty of purpose, sincerity of friendship and generous disposition to oblige that characterized these old Missourians than are dwelling among us today.

## REMINISCENCES

Of

Judge C. Correll.

Fifty-one years ago I came to Avola, Vernon county, Missouri, from near Springfield, Ill., my native state. I drove in my covered wagon to Jim Hyder's, who was cited to me as the great mogul of Drywood township, and could give me all the information I desired in reference to the section of land I was seeking to locate and on which I was to reside. We obtained the services of John Creamer, Mr. Hyder and I carried the chain while Creamer compassed for us. Mr. Hyder asked me if I could teach school. I said yes. Then he said if you want a school, go to Nevada and get a certificate. I went to Nevada and saw Commissioner Boone and asked for a certificate. He requested reference of moral character. I said good; had a letter from the church. I returned to Mr. Hyder's, got my letter, went back to Nevada, gave it to the colonel and received my certificate. I commenced school the first week in April. My salary was twenty dollars a month and board. I taught three months in a log schoolhouse. The heating stove was an eight-foot fireplace. Our window was a log cut out of the wall and a door that gave light and ventilation. Our floor was puncheons and our benches were slabs with four legs and no backs, making it easy to land backwards on the polished floor.

I passed these three months very pleasantly, with one little exception. I detained Ben Simpson's three children after school about ten minutes for some rudeness of one of them; the next morning the giant was at the schoolhouse to interview me. He said, "If my children do wrong, whip them." It made me tremble; I readily acceded and glad to get off that easy, and cheerfully agreed to do as ordered, for he was a giant and a fighter.

When I came to Vernon county the prairie on which I now live was all open. Only Mr. Hopenbrock lived on it close to the timber. Blue stem was as high as a man's head, plenty of deer, wolves, turkey and other wild game. No lanes from Lamar to Nevada. A short distance from home seemed a long ways off, for then it was easy to get lost, and then you had to trust to your horse to bring you back.

After my school closed I made two trips to Otterville with ox team, hauling flour, camping out at night on the open prairie, having good grazing all the way for my oxen, passing through Papinsville, Sedalia and Clinton. All were hamlets having post-office, a blacksmith shop and one or two one-story stores, supported large open prairies with seldom a house to be seen, not even a railroad crossing or hearing the whistle of an engine, for there were none west to the Pacific, south to the gulf, St. Joe on the north and Syracuse on the east. After these two successful trips, I concluded I would erect a mansion. I bought a \$10 log house, hauled it over where I now live and with the assistance of my nearest neighbors, Uncle Billy Hopenbrock, Barney Boles and Col. Jim Hyder, raised it to my entire satisfaction and lived in it during the winter. When in it I looked out and saw the country afar off, without let or hindrance, for there was neither house nor farm to obstruct my view. Deer were plentiful. One morning I counted twenty-five that slumbered near my house. The ground never froze during the winter of sixty and sixty-one and no ice formed. A little skift of snow passed away before high noon. During the winter and spring I hauled rails and fenced in eighty acres of land and broke more than forty acres of prairie, but all of this to no avail. During this period there was a disturbance arising in the nation which finally broke loose a cruel bloody fratricidal war that caused men to weep with sorrow and women to cry out, Oh, for shame. When this situation presented itself to my mind I saw a terrible possibility ahead. I thought best to go back home, as I had no desire to come in contact with people of the North, neither those of the South, for I had been received with kindness and treated with that hospitality that only a Southerner can give. A friend of mine being of the same mind, we saddled our horses, leaving oxen, wagons and plows behind, struck out for Illinois by way of Fort Scott, Kansas City and St. Joe, then on the railroad through the state, reaching

Hannibal in good shape, ready for an overland ride to Springfield, Ill., our destination.

Remaining in Illinois twenty years, I returned to Missouri to the place from which I last adjourned to the farm on which I now live. To recount the changes since my exodus and return up to the present time would be too long a story. Suffice it to say that a book could be written of events within my own knowledge were I a writer of merit. I came back to become a citizen of the commonwealth of Missouri. I started in business as any person desires making a home for himself and family, buying cattle to graze and horses to use, not dreaming of any competition to this way of making an honest living, having an abundant of rough range of my own, but to my surprise I had crossed the line, for I was unceremoniously raided. My cattle were shot, killed and maimed to the tune of about thirty head, and ordered to leave at my earliest convenience. Arrest no one, for I knew them not, or if I did, death was the penalty. I drove my cattle to Nevada and had it not been for the assistance of Nevada, generated by Judge Nording, then mayor, and his assistance, the citizens who turned out en masse, I should probably never have passed that ordeal unscathed and uninjured. The citizens of Nevada were my friends and protector. I love them and hope they may ever be prosperous and happy. I have tried to forget this very regrettable and unpleasant event of thirty years ago. I have been twice honored by the citizens of Vernon county. I beg to thank you for these confidences and honor and I trust I have fairly merited them.

Wonderful indeed have been the achievements in the past fifty years of Vernon county and state of Missouri, having passed through the most devastating war of any nation or country, our county and state have arisen from the ashes of ruin and poverty to a high state of prosperity and progress. Our land is checkered with the iron and steel, and the great iron horse bears our messages and burdens of transportation, and today we can converse with each other in all parts of the land from our homes. Industry and intelligence, science and invention had rolled away hard times and the inconveniences that we knew no better than to endure and could not avoid fifty years ago. Hastily and the strife of the past are forgiven and forgotten and we are again a nation of peace, unity and good citizenship.

Note.—This trouble of Judge Correll grew out of the old feeling the people had against Texas cattle, some one starting the report that he was bringing in Texas cattle, which would spread the Texas fever among the native cattle. This rumor was like waving a red flag before a bull and the result was as he states it. After this occurrence Judge Correll was elected one of our county judges and also a member of the legislature.—Editor.

### HOW BIG IS MISSOURI?

At a banquet a Missourian was asked to speak of his native state. He said: "If all the wheat raised in Missouri were one grain, the only place to plant it would be Grand Canyon, Ariz., the only hole in the earth big enough to contain it. If all the corn raised in Missouri were one ear, the only way to shell it would be by steam stump pullers extracting a grain at a time from the cob. If all the cattle in Missouri were one cow, she could browse the tender herbage of the tropics, whisk icicles off the north pole with her tail and supply milk enough to fill a canal reaching from Kansas City to the gulf on which to ship the boatloads of her cheese and butter. If all the chickens in Missouri were one rooster, he could straddle the Rocky Mountains like a great colossus and crow until he shook the rings off the planet Saturn. If all the hogs raised in Missouri were one hog, he could plant his hind feet in the soil of Cuba, his fore feet in the Isthmus of Panama and with one root of his huge snout dig a sea level canal from ocean to ocean. If all the mules raised in Missouri were one mule, he could plant one foot in the soil of Texas, the other amid the forests of Maine and with his hind feet kick the face off of the man in the moon."

### STRAWBERRY CULTURE IN VERNON COUNTY.

By  
Jacob Faith.

Thirty-seven years ago I commenced the growing of strawberries in Vernon county and I found it a success from the start, as our soil and climate are well adapted for berry culture. To dispose of my first crop I called at about two-thirds of the houses in Nevada and was able to sell but about \$6 worth, (I found it much easier to cultivate and grow strawberries than to cultivate the Nevada people's taste or palate) and many boxes I gave

away to the people. The next time I came to town they would often take one or more boxes and the demand more than trebled each year; the berries sold at from twenty to twenty-five cents per quart. At first I had no competition, but in a short time Mr. Chin, of Fort Scott, Kan., sent a few cases to Nevada, but the quality of the berries were barely second grade, as compared with those I raised at Montevallo.

Mr. Chin gave his berries as good cultivation as I did, but the soil around Nevada is so much better adapted to the raising of this fruit, we can more than double the output of Fort Scott and vicinity. Some days the berries from one-half acre of land would sell for from \$50 to \$65. If I had not made such liberal use of my tongue and pen about the strawberry possibilities in Vernon county for a few more years I could have made myself rich before other parties close to Nevada commenced the growing of berries and a few years later shipping them by the carload. One year during strawberry ripening time I visited all the growers around Nevada. It was estimated that over twenty acres were given up to this kind of berries within five miles from the city. Besides the crop from these twenty acres many were brought in from the outside. This branch of fruit growing in Vernon county gave employment to many children not able to earn money at any other vocation.

There has been wonderful improvements in varieties in the past thirty-seven years; only seven varieties were first raised, Havy, Wilson and Albany being the very first, and now all the old sorts have been superseded by better varieties until now over 200 kinds are under cultivation.

I forgot to mention that when I first commenced to market my berries I was asked where in the world they grew. Mrs. John I. Birdseye and Mrs. H. C. Moore helped me to introduce them in Nevada by getting up strawberry festivals for the church and calling on me for the berries. A few years later I commenced the growing of raspberries and blackberries.

I have attended the state horticultural meetings all over Missouri and Kansas, the meetings being held during berry ripening time. I have examined the berries, the cultivating and the soil and compared them with ours in Vernon county. Seventy-five to one hundred miles south of here strawberries yield a small percentage better than here. Raspberries and blackberries in Ver-

non county are 15 per cent ahead of Springfield and 10 per cent ahead of Kansas City.

**FRUIT GROWING IN VERNON COUNTY.**

Vernon county is well adapted to the growing of all kinds of fruit, such as apples, peaches, plums, cherries, apricots, grapes and all of the berries, and with the proper cultivation and care as fine fruit and better quality can be grown in Vernon county than is grown in the Far West and Northwest.

The timber land is preferable, but good fruit can be grown on the prairie land. Peaches, cherries and pears do best on high land with north or west slope. Apples do well on either upland or bottom land. Grapes do well anywhere good corn can be grown. The timber sandy land is best for berries.

After twenty-two years' experience in fruit growing and nursery work, I am convinced fruit growing in Vernon county can be made as profitable, as anywhere in the West or Northwest with the same care and attention, such as thorough cultivation from the time the trees are planted out in the new orchard, up to the time they begin bearing and while bearing, with spraying to prevent scab and rot on apples, plums and peaches, and to destroy the codling moth and curculio.

One of the most important items in fruit growing, and the item that is badly neglected and the cause of most of the failures, is good cultivation.

W. H. LITSON.

**SURPLUS PRODUCTS OF VERNON COUNTY IN 1909.**

Live Stock—	Feathers, lbs.....	27,430
Cattle, head.....	Value, \$940,168.	
Hogs, head.....	Apiary and Cane Products—	
Horses and mules, head.	Honey, lbs.....	4,670
Sheep, head.....	Beeswax, lbs.....	81
Goats, head.....	Sorghum molasses, gals..	15,640
Jacks, stallions, head....	Value, \$5,323.	
Value, \$2,087,183.	Farm Crops—	
Farmyard Products—	Wheat, bushels.....	112,800
Poultry, live, lbs.....	Corn, bushels.....	327,940
Poultry, dressed, lbs..	Oats, bushels.....	30,654
Eggs, dozen.....	Rye, bushels.....	49

Timothy seed, bushels..	184	Ginseng, lbs.....	14
Flaxseed, bushels.....	33,640	Mint, lbs.....	90
Cane seed, bushels.....	1,723	Bark, lbs.....	940
Hay, tons.....	22,129	Value, \$646.	
Straw, tons.....	51	Flowers, Nursery Products—	
Tobacco, lbs.....	12,640	Nursery stock, lbs.....	13,564
Broom corn, lbs.....	18,800	Cut flowers, lbs.....	2,566
Popcorn, lbs.....	12,640	Value, \$1,961.	
Buckwheat, bushels....	106	Dairy Products—	
Cowpeas, bushels.....	944	Butter, lbs.....	488,704
Nuts, lbs.....	12,831	Ice Cream, gals.....	12,720
Value, \$568,628.		Milk and cream, gals..	411,750
Vegetables—		Buttermilk, gals.....	8,900
Vegetables, lbs.....	986,740	Cheese, lbs (chiefly cot-	
Pickles and cucumbers,		tage).....	8,300
lbs.....	15,300	Value, \$205,376.	
Potatoes, bushels.....	6,270	Forest Products—	
Sweet potatoes, bushels.	1,230	Lumber, feet.....	828,000
Mushrooms, lbs.....	600	Logs, feet.....	27,500
Tomatoes, bushels.....	8,947	Walnut logs, feet.....	85,500
Onions, bushels.....	890	Fence and mine posts..	27,600
Canned vegetables and		Cordwood, cords.....	12,543
fruit, lbs.....	135,600	Telegraph poles.....	250
Value, \$44,986.		Cooperage, cars.....	11
Fruit—		Walnut lumber, feet...	60,000
Miscellaneous fresh fruit,		Value, \$65,360.	
lbs.....	46,591	Fish and Game Products—	
Melons .....	9,680	Game, lbs.....	35,340
Strawberries, crates....	6,290	Fish, lbs.....	29,393
Dried fruit, lbs.....	5,114	Furs, lbs.....	5,032
Apples, barrels.....	948	Value, \$5,539.	
Raspberries, crates.....	1,340	Mine and Quarry Products—	
Cantaloupes, crates.....	1,314	Coal, tons.....	160,341
Blackberries, crates....	2,500	Gravel and ballast, cars	8,
Plums, baskets.....	400	Sand, cars.....	7
Grapes, baskets.....	1,400	Clay, cars.....	106
Peaches, baskets.....	870	Value, \$321,034.	
Value, \$26,372.		Mill Products—	
Medicinal Products—		Flour, barrels.....	24,670
Roots and herbs, lbs....	4,320	Cornmeal, lbs.....	453,600

REMINISCENCES

365

Bran, shipstuff, lbs.....	780,000	Lard, lbs.....	4,219
Feed, chops, lbs.....	547,778	Value, \$49,961.	
Value, \$157,968.		Stone and Clay Products—	
Liquid Products—		Brick, common.....	529,000
Wine, gals.....	3,700	Sewer pipe and tiling,	
Vinegar, gals.....	460	cars.....	11
Cider, gals.....	1,140	Value, \$4,740.	
Value, \$2,099.		Unclassified Products—	
Packing House Products—		Junk, cars.....	14
Hides and pelts, lbs....	92,431	Ice, tons.....	8,340
Dressed meats, lbs.....	386,660	Value, \$25,580.	
Tallow, lbs.....	17,650		
Aggregate value, all surplus commodities.....			\$4,512,924

## CHAPTER XXVII.

### FIRE CLAY AND ASPHALTUM IN VERNON COUNTY.

By  
**J. P. STEPHENSON.**

Vernon county, the richest county in the United States when developed, if not in the world. The above is a broad claim, but suppose Vernon county had an unlimited amount of a product which is the finest in quality to be found in either hemisphere and that product was capable of products whose value is greater than the copper mines or the gold and silver mines combined, then the above statement would not look so wild. We herewith submit the comparative analyses of the finest fire clay of which we have an unlimited quantity and the following article from "Dealers' Material Record," entitled "Clay Products Gaining," so that it may be seen how we arrive at the above conclusion:

#### THE ANALYSES.

	Mt. Savage, Md. 1877.	C'mb'rl'd, 1888.	Coblentz, Md.	Vernon Germany. County.	
Silica .....	56.70	56.15	56.80	55.46	56.70
Alumina .....	30.08	33.29	30.08	31.74	30.80
Iron oxide.....	1.12	.58	1.67	.59	1.70
Lime .....	.00	.17	.00	.19	.45
Magnesia .....	.00	.11	.00	.14	.00
Alkali .....	.80	.00	2.50	3.17	.35
Moisture .....	10.50	9.68	7.69	9.37	9.00
Tit. acid.....	1.15	.00	1.15	.00	.00

#### CLAY PRODUCTS GAINING.

Because we are obliged to rely upon the reports of the United States Geological Survey for our statistics of the clay industry it is with great interest that clay products manufacturers watch the fluctuations in the figures compiled by this department from

year to year. Owing to the census work, the statistics for 1909 were greatly delayed and the complete record of the clay business for that year has not been yet published. A bulletin, however, giving a statement of the mineral production of the United States gives some very interesting figures, the first yet published, relating to the clay business for 1909.

We find that as everyone supposed the total production of burned clay products shows a substantial advance in 1909, and owing to this increase and the decrease in the production of petroleum oil, clay products now rank third in order of importance among the mineral industries. The production of clay products for 1909 amounted in value to \$166,321,213, a gain of \$33,000,000 over 1908 and a gain of more than \$5,000,000 over 1906, which was the banner year in the clay business up to that time.

In value the annual production of clay products is only surpassed by iron and bituminous coal. The value of the copper product was only \$142,000,000 in 1909, and of petroleum \$128,000,000. The combined output of gold and silver for that year was only \$128,000,000.

Since 1900 the value of the clay products manufactured in the United States has increased by leaps and bounds. In the year 1899 the total value of our clay products was reported as only \$96,212,345. These figures steadily increased until 1906, when, as stated above, the total value amounted to \$161,000,000. During the bad years of 1907 and 1908 the value of clay products dropped off to an alarming extent. The figures in 1908 totaled only \$133,000,000.

Add to the fire clay the thickest bed of asphalt yet discovered and like the fire clay the very best quality and in **unlimited** quantities, then we begin to realize the statement at the head of this article is not far off, and the wonderful riches Vernon county is sleeping over, and it all has not been told yet. For as sure as steam indicates that it came from water, asphalt indicates that it came from oil and gas. The only difference is we can show the asphalt, but the oil and gas nature holds in her secret corners in Vernon county, playing hide and seek with mankind.

The farmers of Vernon county in many places have struck shallow oil and gas when drilling water wells, and many a well

has been abandoned on the oil and gas account, but some are beginning to utilize both oil and gas on their farms. When taken into consideration that the automobile has forced a revolution in road building on account of its weight and suction and makes the old established macadam and Telford systems of rock road an absolute failure and has made road building the liveliest issue of the day nationwide, and now the cities, states and nation are having their engineers experiment on the best road building material, as the following will show. The Citizens' Municipal Trades League of Philadelphia employed Professor Samuel P. Stadler and Mr. J. Edward Whitfield to investigate the properties of the different fluxing materials, and they reported there were two methods by which the petroleum residuum in asphalt paving mixtures can be done away with; the first is to find natural asphalts which retain sufficient of their original asphalt oils to make it possible to use them with no other admixture than the proper amount of sand and pulverized limestone; the other to mix with the hard natural asphalts. Liquid natural asphalt, of which a number are found on the Pacific coast and elsewhere in the West. By the following analyses it will be seen that Vernon county has the quality called for in the above specifications, not only for the rock asphaltum, but also for the liquid asphaltum.

#### ANALYSES.

Total bitumen.....	9.40 per cent
Mineral matter (sandstone).....	90.60 per cent
	100.00

This material is bituminous sandstone, carrying 9.40 per cent asphaltic base, not crude petroleum oil, but true asphaltic matter. This material is suitable for paving purposes when properly mixed with a mixture of asphaltic cement, as per specifications for rock asphalt paving. The material is sufficiently high in asphalt to make it suitable for paving purposes.

Respectfully submitted, Kansas City testing laboratory,

By A. C. LYONS.

**COMPARATIVE ANALYSES OF THE LIQUID CRUDE  
ASPHALTUMS.**

	California.	Cuba.	Mexico.	Vene- zuela.	Trinidad.	Vernon Co.
Bitumen . . . . .	.85	.68	.94	.95	.40	98.74
Mineral matter...	.08	.26	.04	.02	.26	.12
Organic matter..	.01	.01	.02	.01	.04	1.14
Water . . . . .	.06	.05	....	.02	.30	....
	100.	100.	100.	100.	100.	100.

Asphaltum has been established for centuries as the best road building material, but the problem is to get the right quality and from the above it will be seen Vernon county asphaltum is virtually pure as it comes from the earth, and when we take into consideration the millions of miles of roads to be built in this country and that Ohio has put a road tax on that will create \$3,000,000 each year for good road building purposes, and other states will follow. What will happen in Vernon county when these millions upon millions come knocking at her door for the asphalts. One development will call for another, and Vernon county's great coal deposit will be opened up further, and her fine beds of molders' sand and china clays, along with her gas and oil, and Vernon county will, when under full headway of development, be a regular beehive of manufacturers. All it needs to make it go is capital and business management. We don't have to spend any money prospecting to find it, for it is here.

Iola, Kan., June 4, 1903.

Dear Sir: In connection with the analysis of fire clay shown me, which made from samples from Missouri, will say that in nine years' experience in the brick business I have never before seen a fire clay which the analysis came as near what is considered standard as the above named.

I consider that you have a proposition that you should go right after and make a thorough investigation to be sure that the whole body is of the same quality.

I have made it my business to compile a list of the fire clays of the eastern and western hemispheres and find considerable

difference in the composition of the same. There are no clays in any one section that are suitable for all purposes, and our most advanced manufacturers use different grades of clay for different purposes.

Above I refer to fire clays which I will explain below. In 1840 the Mount Savage, Md., vein of fire clay was discovered and its refractory and other valuable qualities made known.

The manufacture of fire brick was begun in a small way the following year. The present site of the factory was the original site of the first blast furnace and roller mill erected in the United States.

The Union Mining Company manufacture the only original and genuine "Mount Savage" fire brick, which has held the highest reputation for sixty years in this country, and the only government standard brick.

The other companies, manufacturers of fire brick, in some shape use the word "Savage" with the hopes of getting trade on the reputation of the "Mount Savage." The latter brand is placed on no second quality brick, and that brand has never been surpassed for blast furnace bottoms, hearths, boshes and pudding furnaces, or any other work where an open grain brick for high heat and sudden changes from heat to cold are required.

The following are the analyses :

	Mt.Savage, Md. 1877.	C'mb'rl'd, 1888.	Coblentz, Md.	Nevada, Germany.	Nevada, Mo.
Silica .....	56.80	56.15	56.80	55.46	56.70
Alumina .....	30.08	33.29	30.08	31.74	30.30
Iron oxide.....	1.12	.58	1.67	.59	1.70
Lime .....	.00	.17	.00	.19	.45
Magnesia .....	.00	.11	.00	.14	.00
Alkali .....	.80	.00	2.30	3.17	.35
Moisture .....	10.50	9.68	7.69	9.37	9.80
Tit. acid.....	1.15	.00	1.15	.00	.00

With the comparisons I think you will be almost convinced that you have a proposition worth looking after and placing a plant on the ground to manufacture all the standard shapes of fire brick which are ready sale at all seasons of the year.

As construction of plants and kilns for burning all kinds of brick is my business, I would like to associate myself with you and your friends interested in this project and be of valuable

assistance to you in the purchase of machinery, locating and erecting your plant and kilns, as well as operating the whole thing when finished. Yours very truly,

EBERT.

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

### GAS AND OIL IN VERNON COUNTY.

By  
**J. B. JOHNSON.**

There is no more inviting field for business enterprise and profitable investment of capital than the gas and oil proposition in Vernon county. One of the glaring mistakes made not only by the citizens of Nevada, but by many farmers throughout the county has been the sending of thousands upon thousands of dollars out of the county to prospect, experiment and develop outside territory when right at our very doors and under our noses was and is vast stores of riches appealing to us to be released to add to our wealth and increase our volume of business. Nevada has been a rich field from which the promoters of most all kind of enterprises have reaped a rich harvest—copper mines, gold and silver mines, lead and zinc mines, cement plants, gas and oil wells, and many others being good, bad and indifferent, and some fakes and swindles. have practically kept Nevada especially drained of her surplus capital that should have been expended here at home in the development of our natural resources and the establishment of factories. While the gas and oil industry is not considered a very solid foundation on which to build for permanent and lasting improvement and progress, yet the returns are so quick and abundant and such an impetus is given to every line of industry that the opening up of gas and oil fields in a country is hailed as a blessing to all and the promoter of prosperity and growth to the community in general and every individual in particular. Such being the case, we should not neglect this matter if there is a fair chance to make a hit in the undertaking, and so we will examine into the facts and see what they show. But first let us take a general view of the gas and oil territory in this county; if you will take a straight edge and lay it on the map with one end at Oil City in Pennsylvania and the other at Bartles-

ville in Oklahoma, it will be observed that the line runs through this county; that fields have been opened up just across the river from St. Louis in Illinois and just across the line west from Nevada in Kansas and on down through Oklahoma to Texas in nearly every township in this county, by reference to other parts of this work it will be seen that gas and oil have been found in greater or less quantities on W. W. Armstrong's place in Drywood township, on George Eaton's in Moundville township, on William Border's in Coal township, on the old Shively place now Ryburns in Deerfield township, on the Thomas place in Center, three miles east of Nevada, at Dr. Churchbell, W. L. Dayton's and other places here in Nevada and on the Parson Hogan place in Deerfield township. All this in addition to the numerous finds in Dover and Henry townships, which require more especial notice and first as to Dover, which seems to take the lead, as will be seen by reference to this township, and J. P. Stephenson's article in another part of this work and in addition to what is there said I will say that Dr. Brand, one of our oldest citizens and who had quite an experience in the early oil fields of Virginia, in the course of events in 1893 bought a home in section 27 in Dover township, and as a matter of course became interested in the gas, oil and asphaltum in his township, and in 1903 partly through his efforts an excited interest was aroused as to the development of these substances. Gas and oil were still noticeable in some old well dug in 1884-5. Boring was done at Doyle's Port in Barton county about two miles south of the Vernon county line and big find of asphaltum was found, but tools got fast in well and work abandoned. In this well asphaltum came in at less than twenty feet of surface and by use of mirror can be seen. At this time (1903) two companies were organized to sink wells for gas, oil and asphaltum, the "Barton and Vernon Oil Company" and the "Missouri Gas and Oil Company." The Barton and Vernon Company, organized by Bishop and Wigglesworth, began work to sink a well on the doctor's place and the other company began work three or four miles southeast of Bellamy in this township. The well on the doctor's place was put down to a depth of 1,306 feet. At 1,100 feet thirty to forty feet of oil sand was struck and oil was pumped for five or six days, scented the air for quite a distance and made rainbow colors on the creek for one-half of a mile, but there were great quantities of

water in this well. Mr. Wigglesworth sold out to one J. W. Lane, who after going down a few hundred feet more, stopped work in September, 1903; some suspicion was aroused, as it was understood that he was an old employee of the Standard Oil Company. The casing was taken out and the well abandoned. The other well southeast of Bellamy was sunk to a depth of 1,100. Five thousand two hundred dollars were spent on the Brand well and about \$3,200 on the Bellamy well. Some other prospect holes were sunk, but these were the main wells. The doctor sent specimens to the state university and the schools of mines at Rolla and the reports from both places were quite flattering. The doctor stated to the writer that the asphaltum was from twenty-four to thirty-two feet thick, the lower part being the richest. This is underlaid with fire clay twelve feet thick, the place of contact being as smooth as glass and neither colored by the other. The doctor feels confident there is in this neighborhood eighteen square miles of asphalt and asphalt rock and probably much more.

And now as to Henry township. J. M. Turley, who lives in section 34, township 37, range 33 (Henry township), struck gas at 170 feet and has piped it to his house and has been burning it for fuel and lighting for the past two years. This well when first struck had a thirty-pound rock pressure and has increased to a forty-six pound pressure. This is the first practical use of natural gas in the county. In this section 27-37-33 five shallow wells have been sunk, with reference to which the following paper which has been handed to me will be interesting:

Log of the shallow oil well No. 5 in section 27, township 37, range 33, Vernon county, Missouri. All five wells showed oil with very little variation as to log and we give No. 5, as it is the deepest:

Feet.		Feet.	Feet.		Feet.
10	Soil .....	10	1	Coal .....	33
3	Sandstone .....	13	2	Black slate.....	35
2	Black lime.....	15	14	Fire clay.....	49
4	Soapstone .....	19	1	Coal .....	50
2	Blue limestone.....	21	2	Brown limestone...	52
9	Black slate.....	30	12	Shale .....	64
2	Fire clay.....	32	11½	Brown limestone...	65½

Feet.		Feet.	Feet.		Feet.
6½	Shale .....	72	7	Slate .....	169
10	Blue shale.....	82	5	Blue shale.....	174
5	Black shale.....	87	5	Oil sand.....	179
1	Coal .....	88	2	Shale .....	181
3	Light sandstone....	91	5	Gray sandstone....	186
2	Brown sandstone...	93	5	Limestone .....	191
10	Light shale.....	103	1	Coal .....	192
6	Sandstone .....	109	42	Gray sandstone....	234
3	Shale .....	112	5	Black shale.....	239
6	Blue shale.....	118	2	Coal .....	241
12	Dark blue sandy shale .....	130	5	Fire clay.....	246
			9	Black shale.....	255
3	Light sandstone...	133	1	Coal .....	256
3	Brown limestone..	136	3	Gray shale.....	259
9	Cap rock.....	145	2	Limestone .....	261
4	Gas sand.....	149	3	Black shale.....	264
2	Oil sand.....	151	3	Coal .....	267
1	Black slate.....	152	2	Black shale.....	269
10	Oil sand.....	162	8	Gray shale.....	277

Well No. 1 showed twenty feet of oil sand from 130 to 150 feet. The farmers of the neighborhood are now getting their supply of lubricating oils from these wells.

I here insert two clippings—one taken from the “Richard Progress” in its issue in the last week of July, 1911, and the other from the “Schell City News” in its issue in the first week of July, 1911. One published in the Northwest and the other in the Northeast part of the county, and wish to say with reference thereto that such press notices have been appearing in our county papers at frequent intervals for the past thirty or forty years:

“That Missouri will be the next oil state to be brought in is evidenced by the activity shown by oil companies in obtaining leases throughout the state.

“Three companies have had representatives here for some time and up to date some 5,000 acres have been leased, and it is thought that active work will be started in this field within the next two or three months.”

“Fred Tschammen of near Portia called at this office Monday

and exhibited a bottle of water taken from a well he is drilling on his place. It was a six-ounce bottle and about three-eighths of an inch of clear oil on top which smelled like refined oil. Mr. Tehammen is drilling with a hand drill and was working in an old spring which was about ten feet deep and he had only drilled about three and one-half feet when he struck the oil. He quit drilling for fear the oil would spoil the water for the stock, but is going to take up the work again this week and see how strong the flow is.

“The oil that raises on the water burns very readily and there seems to be a large percentage of it. He says the rock is a hard sand rock and slate, and it is almost impossible to drill it.”

From this accumulation of evidence covering a long period of years and from practically every portion of the county it would seem that if a well organized business effort backed by sufficient capital was made that this county would be brought into the field of producers of commercial gas and oil and our citizens would reap the harvest of these long hidden fields of riches. If we don't do it I am going to risk the prediction that soon outside capital will come in and do it and get the cream that really belongs to our own citizens and with which they and our community should be enriched.

## CHAPTER XXIX.

### “THE BENCH AND BAR” OF VERNON COUNTY.

By

**J. B. JOHNSON.**

The title of this chapter is a set phrase and is both logical and euphonious, the intimate relation between the two making the one and the alliteration the other. The subject is attractive and inviting to any lawyer and he takes it up and writes with pleasure and as a work of love for the “*esprit de corps*” of the profession, disarms criticism, silences envy, banishes all asperities and acrimonious feelings engendered by close and hotly contested cases and makes him forget he ever thought the judge partial and battered him over the head and out of court with the club of judicial discretion, so that he approaches the subject with the kindly feeling “to hide the fault he sees,” acknowledge the virtues and proclaim the abilities of his adversary, his successful rival and more prosperous competitor. While the bench and bar are so intimately connected, yet they, in the nature of the case, require separate treatment, and so they will be taken in the order in which they occur in the “phrase,” and first we will notice

#### **THE CIRCUIT COURT BENCH.**

By the act of the legislature dated February 27, 1855, creating and establishing the county of Vernon it was attached to the seventh judicial circuit, then composed of the counties of Dallas, Polk, Cedar, St. Clair, Henry Benton, Hickory and Laclede and was at that time presided over by Hon. De Witt C. Ballou, who lived at Warsaw, Benton county, and who had been elected to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Judge Waldo P. Johnson. This was either in 1851 or 1854, both dates being given.

Judge Ballou held the first circuit court held in Vernon county, which convened in April, 1856. Little can be found with reference to Judge Ballou, as he resigned soon after this county was added to the circuit; that is, in 1858. He died in Sedalia in the fall of 1864, being about fifty years old. Mr. Bay in his work of the bench and bar of Missouri says of Judge Ballou that "He was a man of vigorous intellect and of undoubted legal attainments." Possessed of these qualifications, it can well be assumed that he made a good judge.

Upon the resignation of Judge Ballou, as above stated, in 1858, Judge Foster P. Wright was elected to fill the vacancy. Judge Wright was an old light in the judiciary of this state and was no stranger to the bench of the old seventh circuit, as he was appointed by Governor Boggs in 1837 as judge of this circuit and reappointed by Governor King. He held his first court as successor to Judge Ballou in May, 1859, and his last court in November, 1860. Judge Henry Lamm, in speaking of Judge Wright, says: "He was a man of meager form, tall, with stooped shoulders, an inclination to wear an ancient tall hat and with many other amusing peculiarities of dress and speech. Judge Wright was an honest man." The latter statement all will agree as being correct who knew Judge Wright, and as to his personal appearance all who ever saw Judge Wright will recognize it as being a good description of the judge. In addition to the above the writer remembers the judge as wearing a full beard, which he was in the habit of stroking with a peculiar motion of the hand which made his mustache and beard around his mouth incline or sweep in a certain direction. He was very quiet and mild and the demonstration he would make under deep agitation would be that peculiar sweep of his bearded mouth with his hand. His death occurred at Jefferson City, Mo., July 2, 1886. From November, 1860, to April, 1866, no court was held in Vernon county, but in some of the other counties of the circuit, court was held off and on during the war.

The next judge to hold court in this county after Judge Wright was Judge Burr Emerson, who was born September 12, 1802, in Greensburg, Ky. He was appointed by Governor Gamble in 1862 to fill out the unexpired term of Judge Foster P. Wright and elected in 1864, then the office was vacated after the adoption of the state constitution of 1865, known as the



BUILDING IN WHICH COUNTY COURT FIRST MET.



Drake constitution. Then he was appointed by Gov. Thomas C. Fletcher and then elected in 1868, serving in all from 1862 to 1874. Judge Emerson was a man who stamped his personality upon the community wherever he went, for he was a man of great originality and practical eccentricity, and many anecdotes are told of him by the older members of the bar. His personal character fitted him for judge in those unsettled days at the close of the war. He played the violin very well, told a good joke and would take an occasional "bowl to keep down pride and promote sociability," and for this purpose would recess the court for ten minutes upon the signal of the county clerk, S. C. Hall (old Judge Hall) and they would file out of court, followed by nearly every member of the bar, to the bar presided over by Henry Morris. He would take his fiddle of evenings and play at private houses, usually at Charley Graves, as they had a piano there, or he would join the "boys" at the shanty saloon and while away the time between drinks with old familiar airs. Let no one misunderstand me about this, as Judge Emerson was in no sense a drunkard. His playing the violin was the occasion of one of his most characteristic sayings. One evening just after supper an attorney asked him if he had anything to do that evening. Thinking they wanted him to play for them, he said no. The attorney said, "Well, we are going to have a little game of poker and would like for you to join us." The judge answered, "No! no! Business is dull and you fellows want to get me in a game and rob me of my salary." "Oh, no!" said the attorney. "we are going to have an honest game, just among ourselves." "Pshaw," says the judge, "you had just as well talk to me of a virtuous prostitute as an honest game of poker," and that ended the matter. His first court was held in this county in April, 1866, being the first circuit court held in the county after the war. Mr. S. A. Wight says he would not have come and held that term of court if he had not practically been escorted from Stockton by a bodyguard, as he felt shy of the rebel county of Vernon, he being what was termed in those days a radical. So far as the records and tradition goes he made a very good judge. He died at Bolivar, Mo., on the 31st day of October, 1887.

On the 4th of March, 1869, this county was taken out of the seventh and put in a new circuit created by the act; that is, the twenty-second. Under the provisions of this act an election was

held on the first Monday of June, 1869, to elect a judge for this new circuit, which resulted in the election of David McGaughey, of Bates county. Judge McGaughey was on the bench when the writer made his first appearance in court here; that is, May term, 1871. The judge was a long, lean, loosely jointed man with rather a long neck, quite social and good tempered. He had his peculiarities, but rather on a different order than Judge Emerson. No doubt every lawyer who practiced before him will remember that when a law point was argued before him his preliminary "decision" would be "pass up the papers" and about the end of the term he would have nearly all the papers in the return cases at his room at the hotel. We were under the old practice of having a return term at which the pleadings were settled. In passing on the points raised and argued he displayed a fine sense of equity and tried to equalize his decisions among the lawyers. In one instance where he intimated his decision and the attorney to whom it was adverse suggesting that he had decided twice in favor of the other attorney that term and in his favor only once he at once saw the force of the argument and made things equal. In the trial of a case before a jury and an objection was made to the introduction of evidence upon any ground and it was argued to the court we always knew what the decision would be, "Let it go to the jury; let them have all the facts." In giving instructions to the jury the law of equality prevailed as far as possible. His keen and practical sense of equity and equality made him a satisfactory judge and it can be truly said that we regretted losing him for our judge, but by an act of the legislature, passed March 15, 1872, Vernon county was taken out of the twenty-second and put in another new circuit, the twenty-fifth. Under this act an election was ordered to be held April 16, 1872, at which John D. Parkinson, of Greenfield, Dade county, was elected to serve until the general election of 1874, when he was re-elected for a full term of six years. Judge Parkinson was well grounded in the principles of the law and had an acute, analytical mind. As judge he often surprised the attorneys by springing some new aspect of the case which showed a deeper insight into the case than they had. He presided with dignity and administered the law with profound judgment and an even hand and gave general satisfaction. He is now living in Kansas City pretty well advanced in years and does not engage in general practice to the

writer's best information. Judge Parkinson was elected as a Democrat and from the latest reports he has kept the faith.

At the termination of Judge Parkinson's term in 1880 Hon. C. G. Burton, a Republican, was elected to succeed him, although the circuit was largely Democratic. This fell about by reason of factions in the Democratic party and they had two candidates in the field, which split the vote and made it possible for Judge Burton to be elected. Judge Burton was a native of Ohio, was living in Nevada where he had been living for about ten years, being one of the leading lawyers, active politicians and prominent citizens generally. He was a well-educated lawyer and in every way well fitted to fill the high position to which he had been elevated. As a judge he was quick in grasping both the law and the facts of a case, accurate in his reasoning and just in his judgments. Being quick in his apprehensions and aggressive in his disposition made him somewhat independent on the bench, which was often noted by the bar. He made a record as judge which is often referred to in terms of praise in every county in the circuit. He is now living in Kansas City, filling the office of collector of the United States revenue. At the expiration of Judge Burton's term in 1886 Hon. D. P. Stratton, of Nevada, Mo., was elected on the Democratic ticket to succeed him on the bench of this circuit. Judge Stratton was born at Salem, N. J., September 19, 1839, and died at Eldorado Springs, Cedar county, Missouri, on January 15, 1901. Judge Stratton was a man of considerable erudition, a sound lawyer, especially imbued with chancery practice for which his native state was eminent, the old chancery reports of New Jersey standing in the front rank. He had deep religious feelings and a keen sense of moral principles. He was careful and painstaking as a judge and to such an extent as to subject himself to criticism, as his courts were thought too protracted by the people generally. His administration on the whole was satisfactory to the people and in some things he was very much applauded, i. e., in this that it is said he never granted a divorce where there was a contest and children involved and seldom in contested cases even if there were no children. He served two terms and his successor was elected at the general election in 1898, and the honor fell to Hon. H. C. Timmonds, of Lamar, Mo. Judge Timmonds was born at Knoxville, Iowa, May 12, 1853, and was a leading lawyer not only in his home town,

but throughout the circuit at the time of his election. The judge had what is termed the judicial temperament in a high degree and was conceded by all to be fair and impartial and made a permanent record as such, and the people all over the circuit continue to praise him as an upright judge. He was very industrious, what we call a hard worker as a judge and his decisions were succinct and pointed. Upon his retirement from the bench he took up his residence in Kansas City, where he has a large and lucrative practice as a member of the prominent law firm of Warner, Dean, McLeod & Timmonds. At the election in 1904 L. W. Shafer (a Republican was elected in the Republican landslide of that year) to succeed Judge Timmonds. Judge Shafer was quietly practicing his profession at his home town of Greenfield, Dade county, when he was nominated and hardly expected to be elected, but assumed the judicial ermine with becoming dignity when he was elected. He made no pretensions to being a great lawyer and was modest and unassuming in the extreme and kind and genial in his disposition. He was governed in his decisions by his innate sense of justice and unless there was some very technical point involved his judgment was about right most of the time. The bar and the people loved him and mourned his death, which occurred on the 6th day of May, 1906, having served about eighteen months of his term. The writer hereof was appointed by the governor to serve until the next general election, which came off that fall and resulted in the election of Hon. Berry G. Thurman, of Lamar, Mo., to succeed Judge Shafer. Judge Thurman, like his fellow townsman, Judge Timmonds, was a prominent and successful lawyer at home and abroad when elected. In the "Bench and Bar," published in 1898, it is said of Judge Thurman that "he is a tireless worker, endowed with great firmness of purpose, clear insight into a proposition, a fine natural intelligence, rounded out and perfected by the education that comes from the schools, from experience and from extensive reading. In addition to this it may be said the judge is always spoken of in commendable terms on account of his broad and warm sociability, his freedom from pretense and conventionality. He is noted and proud of being a devotee of the hounds and he grows enthusiastic over a fox chase. In assuming the bench he inaugurated the plan of putting the running of the court upon a business basis and to keep up with the docket, so it would not get crowded and lengthen out the term. He most

consistently and insisiently carried out this program and won the good opinion of the people thereby, for he was nominated and elected in 1910 to succeed himself by a large and handsome majority. He is now serving his second term in an acceptable manner to the people at large. Judge Thurman is a native of Missouri, being born in Miller county, Missouri, June 25, 1851. This brings us to the second in order, i. e.,

### **THE PROBATE COURT BENCH.**

By an act of the legislature dated March 15, 1861, the probate court of this county was established. Prior to this time the county court exercised probate jurisdiction. By the provision of this act the first election was to be held on the first Monday in August, 1862, and every four years thereafter, the county court to appoint a judge to serve in the meantime, but something happened about that time, the war coming on and the county court failed to appoint and when the time arrived for the first election in 1862 affairs were in utter confusion in Vernon county. In truth it was hotter here than most any other part of the state, and holding an election was the least thought of thing by the people. After the war there seemed to be some confusion as to how to proceed to provide a probate judge, and the difficulty was solved by holding an election in August, 1866, when Dr. Albert Badger was elected judge of the probate court, and he assumed the duties of his office in October of that year, the county court being in session, holding its regular October term and part of the records of this, the first term of the probate court, is made by the county court. Judge Badger at the time of his election was a farmer and retired physician. He was born in 1820 (there is a little confusion as to the date of his birth, as he gives it in Brown's history as 1821, but after this his brother died and in looking up records in connection therewith it was discovered that Judge Badger had lost a year). Judge Badger made a good and acceptable judge. The accumulation of estates during the war made his court a busy one and equally important. The judge died March 14, 1911, at a ripe old age, honored and respected by all. At the general election in 1870 Mr. C. B. McAfee, a practicing attorney of Nevada, Mo., was elected probate judge. Judge McAfee discharged the duties of the office quite satisfactorily and pleased the people highly; act-

ing as his own clerk and writing a fine hand, he kept exceptionally neat records. He died at Lamar, Mo. In 1874 Ashby Gray was elected to follow Judge McAfee and led to the making of quite a record of family service on the probate bench, he and his father serving in that position for twenty years. Judge Ashby Gray was a man of fine character and not only a good but had in him the making of a great lawyer, and this was recognized by the bar at an early stage of his life as a lawyer, for while he was studying law and tramping back and forth from the farm, some three miles from town, he was dubbed by general opinion "Chancellor," which term characterized him significantly. His service upon the probate bench was an uninterrupted, enlightened administration of the law. The interests of the widows and orphans were carefully safeguarded and looked after. He was born in Pettis county, Missouri, July 10, 1846, and died July 12, 1881, at Springfield, Mo., on his way home from a health-seeking trip, being about thirty-five years old. His father, Hampton P. Gray, was appointed by the governor to serve until the next general election, which occurred in 1882, when he was elected for a full term and elected to succeed himself at the elections in 1886 and 1890, and was a candidate for re-election in 1894, with a good chance of success when he died on June 1, only a few days before the primary. It can be truly said of Judge H. P. Gray that he grazed being a great man; he was gifted with a big brain and had a well-balanced, disciplined and vigorous intellect. He was a native Missourian and in his young manhood had applied himself to the study of the law, but never practiced it as a profession. His long service fully attests the fact that the people considered him a faithful, honest and capable judge. To fill the vacancy caused by the death of Judge Gray, Fielding Childs, of Schell City, was appointed by the governor. Mr. Childs (commonly called "Tobe") was a lawyer living at and practicing his profession at Schell City and was an old resident of the county and one of the first citizens of that town. He was recognized as a man of more than ordinary ability and legal attainments. The people were well pleased with him as judge during his short term of service. He was born in Boon county, January 27, 1820, and died at Schell City.

At the 1894 election Judson W. Smith was elected as our

probate judge and was again elected in 1898 to succeed himself and so served two full terms. Judge Smith is a native Missourian. He made a good probate judge, and although he was a licensed and practicing attorney, yet in discharging the duties of his office he made a reputation for the practical good sense that pervaded all of his official acts and it is this which parties want and are impressed with who have business before the probate court. Upon retiring from the bench, not being satisfied with the uncertain returns from a practice that had to be built up anew, as he had been out of practice for so long, he engaged in other lines of business and is now, we believe, a commercial traveler, which shows his versatility of talents. At the election in 1902 Hon. T. J. Myers was elected to succeed Judge Smith and was re-elected in 1906 and 1910 and is therefore now serving on the bench. Judge Myers is a native Missourian, having been born near Cepha's Ford bridge, Vernon county, then Bates county, December 20, 1846. Judge Myers is an ideal probate judge, being plain in manners, level headed and conservative and, withal, a first class lawyer. No better proof of his official integrity, ability and faithfulness could be asked than the fact that he was elected to serve his third term. From the above it will be observed that this county with only one exception (Judge Badger) has had lawyers to fill the office of probate judge, which can be said of very few counties in the state.

The two remaining branches of this subject are :

### **THE COUNTY COURT BENCH.**

While this court is recognized as a court of record still it is hardly a part of the judiciary of the state, as it has more particularly to do with the business of the county properly speaking—roads and bridges, revenue, schools, etc.—and the judges are usually lay men, and elected on account of their business integrity and capacity and general interest in county affairs, the record showing that only one practicing lawyer was ever elected to this position, and that was Judge T. J. Myers, our present Probate Judge; reference is therefore made to the general list of county officers to be found in another part of this work for the names of the county judges; however, there is one period we feel called on to give some attention to and that is when the movement swept

over the state to have only one judge of the county court—this was in 1874-5—and we find that the Legislature by an act dated March 24, 1875, provided for one judge of our county court, to be elected first Tuesday in April, 1875, and at general election in 1876 and every two years thereafter. Under this act James McKill, of Harrison township, was elected and at the election of 1876 Paul F. Thornton was elected to succeed him, but in 1877, by an act dated April 27th, we were changed back to the old system and three judges to be elected at the general election of 1878. The people of this county did not like to go back to the old system, especially on account of the highly satisfactory way in which Judge Thornton had managed the affairs of the county, and this was not to be wondered at as he was recognized not only in this county but all through this part of the state as being one of the finest business men in the state, being at that time president of the Thornton Bank, of which he was one of the original founders. The judge is now living in Dallas, Texas, moving there on account of his health many years ago.

And now for the last on the Bench list:

### **J. P. ("JUDGMENT FOR PLAINTIFF") COURT.**

While J. P. courts are not courts of record yet every lawyer in the country districts knows that in a new country his court is the bee-hive of litigation and therefore they are entitled to notice of themselves, as well as to round out this sketch. The J. P's in this county in the early days were typical of their class the world over and when this is said it means the master hand of delineation to do the subject justice and we keenly feel our deficiency and therefore approach the subject with great diffidence, for what pen can properly portray Col. E. I. Fishpool, Col. S. P. Doss and little "b" "f" long, be it remembered that no amount of coaxing could induce Squire Long to use capital letters in his signature and this was not his only peculiarity, for he was one of the old time J. P's who had the faculty of making the law to "kiver" the case when necessary and he could not comprehend or understand the argument of the lawyers. Fishpool was a man about six feet tall, weighing something over 200, with "big, round belly," and having other traits of the famous Jack whose other name was Falstaff, periodically he provoked an encounter with "booze" and kept up the record of

coming out second best, but it was only after numerous rounds, intermixed of wine, beer, whiskey, brandy, and other ingredients, that he finally succumbed, his paunch seeming to be of infinite capacity. In appearance, when he would come fresh from home (he had a devoted wife who made it her business to send him up town looking spick and span) he was imposing—really pompous—his shirt front immaculate, high plug hat, long-tail coat, and shoes shining. He was a practicing attorney, but it could hardly be said that he was a man of profound legal attainments, but he did shine in polite literature and was somewhat of an elocutionist, being gifted with a well modulated, deep and resonant voice; when about half sees over he could sing “Rocked in the Cradle of the Deep” or “The Old Sexton” in a way worth listening to and just before he reached the maudlin stage—“discoursing fustian to one’s own shadow”—his quotations from Shakspeare—a la Booth—made the natives stare. On the days when he held court he would show up trimly dressed as above set forth and after dashing off a goblet about two-thirds full of alcohol without any water in it or on the side, and without a grimace, he would consider himself in shape to try the case of John Doe vs. Richard Roe, “Action in assumpsit on the common counts.”

He died many years ago. He had a kind and sympathetic nature and was an enemy only to himself. Squire Doss was a man of some considerable legal ability and learning, and he rather played the role of an old fashioned J. P. to meet the public expectation and his general make up and appearance made it an easy task; he was a native of Tennessee, eastern part, and was a good sample of the mountaineer of that state, lean, lank and tall, heavy mustache, big brown lustrous eyes, deep set, and prominent features, with a big quid of tobacco in his mouth, squirting amber promiscuously and in great quantities, made him rather picturesque. He was an all round sport and social drinker, but as high-minded and unselfish man as we had among us. He has long since joined the majority. H. A. (Hank) Wight was another of our early J. P.’s. His general character may be guessed by his remark when elected, which was—what in the d—l did they elect him J. P. for?—and from the fact that his brother Ame (S. A. Wight) never would bring a suit before him and always took a change of venue when he represented the defendant, because “Hank,” to be like Caesar’s wife, above suspicion.

would give his brother the worst of it in his decisions so as to avoid all criticisms on account of relationship. He is still with us and remembers with pride and a touch of humor his experience as a J. P.

The faces and forms of many of the old country J. P's present themselves to my mind, provoking many pleasing memories and interesting occurrences, but time and space will not permit any extended notice of them: they were all good men and dispensed common sense justice, if it was in the rough.

This brings up to the last but not least part of our phrase, that is:

### **THE BAR OF VERNON COUNTY.**

I know my brethren, at least, will pardon me for indulging a little professional pride by briefly saying by way of preface that the legal profession is the greatest and most important among men dealing with human affairs—"the fabric of civilized society is supported by the pillars of law"—and it is the special business of lawyers to supply, put in place, and maintain in good order and repair these great pillars. Lawyers have more entrusted to them and betray less than any other class of men and proudly count among their number the greatest logicians, the profoundest thinkers, the most brilliant orators, the most patriotic and able statesmen, and some of the most devout men who have bent the knee at the foot of the Cross have been great lawyers in every civilized nation; they encounter more obstacles and difficulties, meet with keener defeats and have to struggle with greater discouragements and disappointments in their calling than any other class of men, and yet never flinch or lose their nerve, and while brought in contact with all that is worst in men and women, their faith in normal human nature is never shaken and the most beautiful and touching tributes paid to the tenderness, purity and devotion of woman and the honor and manhood of man will be found in the addresses of advocates to the jury; truly can it be said that "the study of the law exercises the highest faculties of the mind and its practice brings into play the cardinal virtues of the heart." When all the dirt and dross is washed out of the profession there will always be found the lump of pure gold—the true, noble lawyer.

The practice in the early days was somewhat different from

what it is now when certain means and methods have been reduced to a fine art which at that time would not have been thought of or tolerated, not that our methods were above criticism, but we played in the open and were inexperienced. Among the novelties of the early practice was the country pettifogger, so dubbed in the absence of a better and more appropriate term. Some of them were enrolled attorneys, but never pretended to practice in any court but J. P's. The older members of the bar will remember them as I name some of them: John Trusket in Deerfield township (Mouthy John), Clay Parrish in Harrison township, Jim Gillette in Metz, George Jones in Osage, —— Hawes at Walker, Doc Lipscomb in Virgil, Colonel Snider in Montevallo; these were hard fellows to deal with before a country Justice or jury, for they would have the local feeling with them and the crowd at the trial wanted to see the town lawyer downed. and they generally had things fixed before the trial, but some of the town boys played back by leaving their books behind and taking with them a bottle filled with proper stuff and when they arrived at the school house of the J. P's home they got busy and would consult with parties behind the house or straggle off down to the barn and do a little fixing themselves and it was some time before the country jakes got onto the game, and then a howl went up of unfair and corrupt means being used, losing sight of the fact that the town lawyer was adopting their tactics of trying the case before it was called in court.

It so happens that the first person to sign the roll of attorneys in this county, April, 1856, was the foremost lawyer and citizen of southwest Missouri, the Hon. Waldo P. Johnson. A volume could be written of him as a lawyer and his career in this part of the state but we must content ourselves by saying that to sum it all up he was really a remarkable lawyer and great man. The first case we had anything to do in the trial of in this county was with Judge Johnson—Upton vs. Dodson. The defendant was my stepfather and that is how I got in the case. There had been a mistrial at the preceding term and was to be tried over at this, the May, term, 1871, and so at the very outset of my practice in this county I was brought into close relations with the Judge, and the impression made upon me at that time was lasting, and I think he impressed every one in the same way.

He was faithful to his client, yet above any little trickery; he was a good pleader on paper, before the judge or jury, sharp, incisive and logical in his argument to the court, and forceful in his appeals to the jury, often reaching high strains of eloquence; courteous to all, combining qualities of the thorough business man with the accuracy of the trained lawyer; his sense of professional honor was very keen and he would not brook its being trifled with; he was never suspected as to lost papers, of plugging a jury or trying to get an inside pull on the court; he was what is termed wiry, both in mind and body. He died August 14, 1885, in Osceola, leaving an unblemished character and a distinguished reputation. Following his name on the roll are those of Burr H. Emerson and Foster P. Wright, of whom we have spoken above, but there is one other matter I wish to mention here and that is that Judge Wright and Judge Johnson were in full practice in our court during the incumbency of Judge McGaughey and on account of their prestige—one having served sixteen years as judge and the other also being an ex-judge and former U. S. Senator from this state—their “ipse dixit” had great weight with the court and the younger members of the bar felt the disadvantage when they had to meet either one in a case, for their statement of the law generally went with the judge, but we had our satisfaction when the court was put in the predicament of trying a case with just them as opposing counsel, the statement of one being met with a counter statement from the other; and I think Judge Wright and Judge Johnson appreciated and enjoyed the situation. But I find that to say all that could and ought to be said of the various attorneys who have practiced at this bar would not only tax my time but the patience of the reader, and we must proceed in a general way. In 1857 we find W. H. Blanton, D. C. Hunter and J. C. Boone enrolled, which closes the ante-bellum list. After the war the first name appearing is that of A. A. Pitcher, having the date of September 12, 1865, but how he signed the roll at that date is a mystery, as it is understood the records were not here at that time and there surely was no court in session and by what right or whose permission he signed up we are in the dark, but be that as it may there is his name with that date. In April, 1866, we find the names of John T. Birdseye, R. C. Anderson and E. I. Fishpool.

At the November term, 1866, S. A. Wight signs; at the May term, 1867, Paul F. Thornton; at May term, 1868, C. G. Burton and E. E. Kimball, S. H. Claycomb, C. R. Scott. In 1870, at May term, the following became members of the Vernon bar: J. B. Upton, D. G. Boone, A. W. Vanswearingen, C. H. Morgan, and at the November term of the same year the following: George Fowler, Meigs Jackson, W. J. Stone, R. C. McBeth, C. C. Basset, C. T. Davis; at the May term, 1871, A. R. Patterson, J. B. Johnson; at the November term, 1871, Thomas Vanswearingen, W. F. Davis and Ashby Gray; John F. Phillips, J. K. Hansbrough, 1872; in 1873, John Montgomery; in 1876, M. A. Pinkerton and G. C. Gregory; November, 1877, B. G. Thurman and D. A. DeArmond; May, 1878, T. J. Myers; November, 1880, Lee Chiswell and M. T. January. In this list I have practically confined myself to those who were regarded as regular practitioners at the bar and not mere transients having a stray case, as it might be termed, and signed the roll. By oversight the name of William Bradford was omitted from the above. He became a member of this bar in May, 1867, and was regarded as one of the best and most brilliant lawyers then practicing in our court. With this list of such bright and talented men and genial spirits how a person is moved to write and write, and I cannot refrain from mentioning Meigs Jackson, so uniformly good humored, and I can now see his beaming face, broad smile, twinkling black eyes, merry chuckle, and his sides shaking with laughter but no articulate sound; Colonel Hunter, with his clear blue eye, who, when he laughed had to do so with his feet, raising them up and down; E. E. Kimball, broad and high-minded and liked so well by every one, and C. R. (Charley) Scott, who was a living contradiction to the statement that a man could not be a lawyer and a Christian, for he was a good, shrewd lawyer and not only a church member but a genuine Christian—no man ever lived in this county in whom the people had more implicit confidence. Our present bar is composed of gentlemen of high character and fine legal attainments and will compare favorably with the bar of any county in the state, to speak of them in detail I am afraid would be a venture in which I would more than likely “get my feet wet”—therefore I forbear. For anything objectionable or offensive that may be in this article I ask that forgiveness I would freely grant.

**LOCAL ATTORNEYS OF VERNON COUNTY BAR,  
MAY TERM, 1911.**

Birdseye, H. F.

Burton, C. G.

Coil, J. N.

Clark, H. C.

Dail, L. L.

Elliott, A. E.

Ewing, Lee B.

Gehrean, J. E.

Gordon, Irvin.

Gilbert, Chas. E.

Gibson, D. M.

Hallett, W. H.

Hoss, O. H.

Harris, J. B.

Hull, J. M.

Johnson, J. B.

January, M. T.

Journey, J. B.

Kennedy, L. N.

King, A. J.

Lindley, E. P.

Moss, J. R.

Myers, T. J.

O'Bryan, Daniel.

Pinkerton, M. A.

Poage, Homer M.

Scott &amp; Bowker.

Smith, J. W.

Wight, S. A.

Williams, C. C.

## CHAPTER XXX.

### VERNON COUNTY COURT-HOUSES.

**BY J. B. JOHNSON.**

The chapter on the Bench and Bar of Vernon county, not only suggests but calls for something on the court-house—the emblem and personification of a free and independent government and people—“The Temple of Justice” whose doors are always open to the most humble and obscure citizen for the protection of his rights and the redress of his wrongs, whether to his person, character or estate. Without court-houses in which equal and impartial law is administered free government cannot exist and civil and political liberty would be only a high sounding phrase signifying nothing. To make a connected and continuous story some matter found elsewhere in this work will have to be repeated, but this grouping of facts in one article will surely be appreciated by the reader. In passing it may not be out of place to say that my old and departed friend, Dr. Badger, told me while the present court-house was being built that he had paid taxes on his home farm in Badger township to build four court-houses—the one at Papinsville when he was a citizen of Bates county, before this county was organized; the one built in this county before the war; the one built just after the war, and the present one. It falls to the lot of a very few men to be able to make such a statement.

The first movement toward building a court-house for this county was in November, 1855, when Dr. Dodson, by order of the county court, was requested to procure the passage of a special legislative act empowering the county to borrow from the road and canal fund a sufficient sum to build a temporary court-house. R. H. Williams on February 5, 1856, was appointed commissioner of public buildings and was ordered to contract for a court-house, to be built in compliance with a plan reported by him, the same to be raised and covered by April 28th following,

and to cost \$652; but in May Mr. Williams reported that he had made a contract with James Bryan to build the house for \$900, which was approved by the court and all former orders were set aside and the house ordered built under this contract on lot 4 of block 2. D. C. Hunter was appointed superintendent of construction and the house was built according to a plan made by him. It was a frame, two stories high, set on a good stone foundation, 28x18 feet, weather boarded, painted white, with three windows in the lower and four in the upper story and being on lot 4 of block 2, stood where Wm. King's shoe store now stands. It was completed and accepted on June 23, 1857, there being some delay as it should have been done the fall before, by October 27. The court-room was on the ground floor and by order of the county court was let to all religious denominations for preaching. John C. Boone, a lawyer, had his office with the sheriff in the west room of the upper story until fall of 1858. This house proving too small, a brick building was built on the southwest corner of the square in 1860 for the clerk's office. This building was 22x18 feet, cost \$550 and was ready for occupancy August 8, 1860. D. C. Hunter was both circuit and county clerk. These buildings were destroyed when the town was burned in May, 1863. When the county got organized after the war steps were taken in January, 1867, to provide for the building of a new court-house and \$15,000 were appropriated by the county court for this purpose, but it was soon found that this sum was not enough and so in April, after making careful estimates, \$21,973.90 were appropriated for this purpose and Col. A. A. Pitcher was appointed commissioner and empowered to let the contract in accordance with the adopted plans and specifications. C. W. Goodlander, of Fort Scott, was awarded the contract and the building was completed about the first of October, 1868, but the building was dedicated with a big ball some little while before that. Some alterations in the original plans caused some extra work which brought the final total cost up to about \$25,000, \$10,000 being paid in county bonds and the balance out of the contingent fund. This building was a square, plain brick, facing south, with a hallway through the center with three office rooms on each side, a front vestibule from which two stairways led up to the circuit court room, one on the east, and one on the west; over this vestibule were the sheriff's office and the

jury room and over these rooms was a seated gallery; on top was a dome and flag staff; the circuit clerk's office was in the north-east corner downstairs, having a stairway leading up into the courtroom. It was soon discovered that the building was illy arranged and was nowhere fireproof, which endangered the records, so in 1873 the west stairway in the vestibule was torn away and the space utilized to make a fireproof vault for the recorder's office; a partition was run north and south in the courtroom, cutting off on the east side a hallway and three rooms, two for the circuit clerk and one for the sheriff, this change costing about \$2,000. As the years passed the dome disappeared in trying to remedy leaks, leaving an unsightly square building without a single architectural feature, and in a few years it became weather-beaten, dingy and an eyesore and humiliation to the citizens, especially of Nevada, and along in the nineties a new court-house began to be talked about and in 1902 it took concrete form by a petition with the requisite number of names (the law requiring 100) being presented to the court asking that a special election be called to vote on the proposition to levy a special tax or issue bonds to raise \$75,000 to build a new court-house. From the court records the following appear as signers of this petition, supposedly taken from the head of the petition: J. A. Wilson, R. J. Dale, A. W. Jones, Marion McCollough, J. R. Walton, H. E. Manser, H. C. Weber and G. W. Petty. This petition was presented to the court on September 14, 1902, and the election was ordered for November 4, being the date of the general election. The returns showed for the proposition 1,483, against 1,748, so it was lost, but the enterprising and progressive part of the community were not discouraged and on the 7th day of February, 1904, another petition praying that the same proposition be submitted to the people and the court ordered an election for March 29, 1904:

From the court records the following appear as signers of this petition, supposedly taken from the head of the petition: J. Boatright, S. J. Preston, C. T. Bunce, S. F. Hoppenbrock and H. L. Webber. The vote stood: yeas, 2,090; noes, 2,329; and so it was defeated again. In no way disheartened, as the new court-house was so badly needed from a business standpoint as to room for the county offices and fire protection for the valuable records, and being moved by commendable civic pride, the prog-

ressive element again on the 5th of December, 1905, renewed their petition and the court promptly ordered a special election for January 11, 1906. None of the names on this petition were copied into the court records. The vote stood: yeas, 2,763; noes, 1,236, giving the yeas a two-thirds majority of 97 and a two-thirds majority being necessary, the perseverance of the new court-house side is made apparent in view of the former votes. Immediate steps were taken to carry out the will of the people as shown by their votes. The old court-house was advertised for sale and a special levy for court-house purposes was made (the vote being to pay by direct tax); on June 6th the plans and specifications for the new building were approved and on July 27, 1906, the contract was awarded to Beagles and Dye, local contractors. In the meantime the county-court, at the suggestion and request of citizens, in order to secure the best building for the money, had agreed to work in connection with a building committee composed of twenty men selected from different parts of the county and to make assurance doubly sure Mr. Theodore Lacaff, a prominent citizen, being connected with the First National Bank at the time, and who was an old contractor and builder, was employed at a stated salary to superintend the work, these precautions in addition to the fact that the contractors had a high reputation for business integrity and honest workmanship as contractors resulted in the building when completed being the most satisfactory public building that probably was ever built in the state. The corner-stone was laid on Tuesday, the 30th of October, 1906, with Masonic ceremonies, a great crowd was present, the public schools being closed for the occasion, addresses were made by several citizens, among them being Hon. S. A. Wight, whose remarks contained so many good and appropriate things that it is entitled to a place in this account and is here given at length, leaving out the introduction:

“The old court-house which has been removed, that this building may stand in its place, had many associations, that are almost sacred to those of us, who in the first flush of manhood, filled with high aspirations and ambitions, commenced our professional career within its walls.

“The aggregate of the hours that I passed within its portals, if computed would sum up into years. I also remember the great effort that was made, by those who were at that time inter-

ested in Nevada, to have it built. Oh! How few of them are here today, the war had closed but a little more than two years when its erection commenced. The sparsely inhabited and unsettled condition of the country was the factor of many schemes to destroy old county lines and erect new counties, and every ambitious cross road wanted to be a county seat. From the Missouri river to the southern boundary of the state there were many such schemes and Vernon county was marked as one of the victims for geographical dissection. The building of the old court-house, solidified things and gave Nevada that pre-eminence, growth and power, that put an effectual barrier to slicing off any portion of Vernon's fair territory, to build new counties and new county seats. The old court-house was an edifice when built, that the people of Vernon county were justly proud of, for it was the first court house of any pretensions, that was built in Missouri after the war, and for many years thereafter was the best one in this part of the state.

“There are also many other recollections that cluster around the old building. How many hearts of litigants have palpitated with hope or fear within that old courtroom as they looked into the faces of judges and jurors and prayed for decisions and verdicts, that would save their lives, their liberties, their honors or their properties. Oh! My friends, there have been both tragedies and farces played within its walls.

“Again, I recall the strong and able men, forensic and political orators whose soul-stirring appeals have thrilled the hearts of jury and listeners within that old courtroom—the scholarly and eloquent Philips, the matchless Vest, that grand old statesman John S. Phelps, that hero both in war and peace, Frank P. Blair, that prince of nisi-prius lawyers Waldo P. Johnson, that encyclopedia of legal learning, the nestor of the Missouri Bar, Foster P. Wright, that great Missourian and patriot John B. Henderson, who in the face of the threats of his party associates, by his vote in the United States Senate in the impeachment trial of Andy Johnson saved his country from everlasting disgrace, and from establishing a precedent, that sometime would probably have plunged the Republic into another civil war.

“These and many others, most of whom have gone over to the great majority have been listened to in that old courtroom,

men who have assisted in making the history of both the state and the nation.

“I will not stop to eulogize the distinguished members of the local bar, whose names have added lustre to the important matters that have been transacted within that old court-house. But Bradford, Doss, Davis, Scott, Kimball and Jackson all practiced their profession there, and in doing so added honor to the profession and to its history, tender memories.

“Its records were never disgraced by corrupt judicial decisions, or purchased verdicts, and thank God, no mob violence ever invaded its sanctuaries, or intimidated its officers. In bidding it goodby I feel it appropriate to quote the tender sentiments so beautifully expressed by Tennyson, in the farewell of the New Year to the Old:

“ ‘Old year you shall not be forgot,  
We did so laugh and cry with you,  
We’ve half a mind to die with you,  
Old year, if you must die.’ ”

“But life is progressive, the old must give place to the new, and in the evolution of all things, we can hope that this will be as much improvement in things animate, as those inanimate, that mankind will grow wiser and better, and that men will cast off the shackles of precedent, and act in all things for the best interest of the whole country. With such inspirations we may safely hope, that this beautiful edifice, when completed, this evidence of our civilization and Vernon county’s progressive spirit, will be the alamo of human rights, the sacred sanctuary, that holy of holies, where justice shall be impartially administered, where honesty shall be encouraged and protected, and crime and lawlessness be adequately punished. The courts of our county are the last palladium of law and order, the executive part of our government may become lax and careless, the legislature may become corrupt and purchasable, but the courts in this and all civilized lands, have always been the main bulwarks, for the preservation of human rights, and when they cease to exercise those high functions, civilization itself will perish.”

The building was practically completed by the first day of January, 1908, and in the latter part of that month the various



COURT HOUSE BUILT AFTER THE WAR 1867-8.



officers began to move from their temporary offices over town, occupied by them during the construction of the new building, and on the 10th day of February, 1908, the first term of the circuit court began in the new court-house. During the spring of 1911 a jury, library, and judges' room were built in the north end of the courtroom, which were provided for in the original plans but were left for economical and other reasons; this was done at a cost of \$659.65 and at the same time electric light fixtures were installed all over the building at a cost of \$325.90. The treasurer's books show that there has been paid out of the court-house fund \$93,215.38, distributed as follows: For the court-house, \$86,737.68; for grading, curbing, sidewalks, paving, and a few articles of furniture, \$6,477.70; and in addition to this about \$2,000.00 has been paid from the contingent fund for furniture, chandeliers and changing circuit courtroom as above described, bringing the grand total of this improvement at this date, August, 1911, up to \$95,215.38, and no one begrudges a cent of the money so laid out and expended. It might be explained in this connection that when the building was started there was no money in the court-house fund and none to become due until in the fall, the court to meet the contingency transferred \$14,990.13 from the sinking fund, which action met with a great deal of criticism, and this amount has never yet been made good to the sinking fund. Under an order of the county court a special election was held on the 14th day of April, 1908, to provide funds to furnish the court-house and otherwise finish up the work, but the proposition was voted down. A marble memorial slab or tablet adorns the inside wall at the entrance on the first floor, with the following inscription in gilt letters:

“Appropriation of \$75,000 voted January 11, 1906  
R. G. KIRSCH, Architect; Theodore Lacaff, Superintendent.

#### COUNTY COURT:

W. B. Martin, Presiding Judge.

S. B. Combs, Associate N. Dis.

C. C. Pettibone, Associate S. Dis.

J. N. Staten, Presiding Judge.

P. Henshaw, Associate N. Dis.

W. S. Creel, Associate S. Dis.

Harvey W. Isbell, County Clerk.

BUILDING COMMITTEE:

E. T. Letteon	G. Hartzfelt	E. B. Leedy
B. J. Moncrief	W. H. Johnson	A. B. Cockrell
B. Brokaw	D. J. Field	David Arnold
C. Brubaker	W. C. Hanna	W. F. McDaniel
H. E. Snyder	H. C. Moore	J. D. Hatfield
S. Heathman	E. W. Randell	W. H. Fowler
A. B. Holcomb	E. C. Snodgrass	Frank Daly

Tower Clock Donated by A. B. Cockerill.

**J. B. Beagles and F. Dye, Contractors.**

D. E. Fluke & Son, Plumbing and Heating."

It is due to the memory of that broad-minded and generous gentleman, A. B. Cockerill, who died quite recently, to say that when it was found that the amount he had agreed to give for a clock would only provide a black face and he was made acquainted with the fact he promptly said, "Go ahead and get glass dials, I will stand the extra expense," and so we have a handsome clock in the tower of the court-house, the whole expense amounting to something like \$1,400, borne by this liberal citizen alone. Every time any citizen of this county looks up at that clock they will feel their hearts moved with a kindly feeling of gratitude to this good and kind man who lies at rest in beautiful "Deep-Wood Cemetery."

It can be well said that we are all satisfied with and proud of our new court-house and look upon it as a fitting material manifestation of the spirit of progress and intelligent enterprise that pervades the people of this county.

## CHAPTER XXXI.

### EDUCATIONAL INTERESTS OF VERNON COUNTY.

#### RURAL SCHOOLS.

By

W. Y. Foster, County Superintendent.

The heading of this chapter naturally divides itself into five subheads or articles, following a logical sequence, developing and elaborating a central and controlling thought as will plainly appear and show itself to the reader; these subheads or articles are: First, historical review of the office of county commissioner or superintendent; second, county institutes; third, county associations and summer schools; fourth, county board of education; and fifth, county supervision.

#### HISTORY OF THE OFFICE OF COUNTY COMMISSIONER OR COUNTY SUPERINTENDENT.

When Vernon county was established in 1855, the following laws, regarding schools, were on the statute books of Missouri:

(1) "The county court shall at the November term in 1857, and every two years thereafter, appoint a person who shall serve as county commissioner.

(2) "The county court may appoint the county clerk as county commissioner."

The first person to hold the office of county commissioner in Vernon county was Thomas W. German. On November 3, 1856, he was allowed an account of \$6.75.

W. H. Blanton was appointed county commisioner in 1857 and served during 1857 and 1858.

The work of the office must have been limited for he was allowed \$70 as services for the year of 1857.

John C. Boon served as county commissioner from 1858 to

1860. He was allowed \$36 for taking the school enumeration in 1858.

The commisisoner was paid at the rate of \$2 per day for the number of days he gave to the work.

On December 8, 1858, Commisisoner Boon was allowed \$98 for forty-nine days' work. In 1860 he devoted eighty-four days to the duties of the office and on September 7 he was allowed \$168 by the county court.

The last commisisoner to serve before the Civil War was U. A. Page. He was appointed in November, 1860, and served until March 1, 1861. He received as compensation \$65 from the county court.

The last meeting of the county court before the war was on June 6, 1861. The office of county commissioner was vacant from 1861 to 1866. The school interests of the county were neglected during this time, as were all arts of peace, on account of the turbulent conditions incident to the Civil War.

The General Assembly of 1865-6 enacted a law providing for a county superintendent of schools in every county of the state. The first county superintendent was to be elected at the general election in November, 1866, and every two years thereafter. He was to be a qualified voter, a competent public school teacher, and possessed of a good moral character. Under the direction of the state superintendent, he was to have immediate supervision of all matters pertaining to public school education in his county.

He was to instruct the district clerks, township boards of education and directors of sub-districts as to their respective powers and duties.

He was to visit and examine schools, confer and counsel with teachers, deliver lectures on popular education, and organize and hold teachers' institutes at least twice a year.

He was to receive such compensation per diem for sixty days (fifteen days per quarter) as the county court deemed just and proper. The first county superintendent was to be appointed by the county court and serve until the next general election.

The county administration was reorganized after the Civil War on October 17, 1865. Shortly thereafter County Clerk J. L. Wilson was appointed county commissioner of schools. On June 4, 1866, he was allowed \$50 for taking the enumeration. Pursuant to the provisions of the supervision law, S. C. Hall pre-

sented a petition from the citizens of the county to the county court, on June 8, 1866, asking the court to appoint L. J. Shaw to the office of county superintendent. This was done on the same day.

At the general election on November 6, 1866, L. J. Shaw was elected county superintendent for a term of two years. He received 203 votes as against 27 votes cast for his opponent, N. M. Tracey. Up to this time, the persons serving in the office of county commissioner were not required to be teachers and hold teachers' certificates. In fact, they were usually lawyers or politicians and the commissionership was but a side line with them.

Superintendent Shaw was the first official elected to the office as a school man. He held a teacher's certificate and was the first official to hold the office elected by the people. L. J. Shaw was allowed for his services as follows: June 5, 1867, \$46.60; September 3, 1867, \$47.90; December 2, 1867, \$46.75.

S. H. Thompson was elected county superintendent in November, 1868, and served until 1870. On May 1, 1869, the county court ordered that time be allowed one hundred days instead of sixty days. That is, he was allowed twenty-five days per quarter instead of fifteen days.

In 1870, the law of 1865 was amended so as to allow the county superintendent \$5 per day for as many days as there were sub-districts in his county, and from twelve to forty-eight days additional, according to the number of children of school age enumerated.

A. W. Van Swearingen was elected county superintendent November, 1870, and served until 1872.

The supervision law of 1865-6 never became popular because the work of the county superintendent amounted to but little benefit to the schools of the county.

In fact his duties were advisory, perfunctory and clerical. He examined teachers, distributed blanks and made reports. He had little real authority. It might be added that the educators of the state were not ready for county supervision and public sentiment would not yet sustain it.

The supervision law of 1865-6 was repealed in 1872 and provision was made for a county commissioner of schools whose duties were purely clerical, except in the matter of examining and licensing teachers.

J. M. Blake was elected county commissioner in 1872, and served until 1874, and until his successor was elected and qualified. Commissioner Blake was the first official elected as such in the history of the county.

In 1873, the duties of the commissioner were somewhat enlarged, and compensation of \$40 was provided for making report to the state superintendent. The General Assembly in the early part of 1874 amended the law pertaining to the election of county commissioner, placing his election on the first Tuesday in April. Commissioner Blake, whose term of office would have expired in November, 1874, held over until April, 1875, because of the change in the time of the election of the commisisoner.

A. J. King was elected to the office in April, 1875, and served until 1879, serving two terms. He was the first county commissioner to be elected at the annual school meeting in April. From 1875 until the present time, the school commissioners and superintendents have been elected at the annual school meeting in April.

In 1879, A. J. King was defeated for re-election by J. L. Graves, a Christian minister. Mr. Graves, for some reason, resigned after holding the office for six months, and left the state.

A. W. Van Swearingen, who had served one term as county superintendent (1870-72) was appointed county commissioner by Governor John S. Phelps. He served out the unexpired term or until April, 1881.

A. J. King was elected for his third term as commissioner in 1881. He resigned in October, 1882, having been nominated the preceding June for the office of recorder of deeds.

W. H. Martin was appointed by Governor T. T. Crittenden to fill out the unexpired term until April, 1883.

Mr. Martin was elected as county commissioner in 1883 and served until April, 1887, holding the office for one appointive and two elective terms.

During his administration, the teachers were first organized as a County Normal Institute. The first county institute was held during the summer of 1883. For the next twenty years, from 1883 until 1903, the teachers met annually in the capacity of a normal institute.

L. E. Christian succeeded as county commissioner, serving two terms from 1887 to 1891. W. O. Broadus was elected to the

office in 1891 and served two terms, until 1895. R. L. Walker succeeded, being elected in 1895 and serving two terms until 1899.

M. J. Hale was elected county commissioner in 1899. He was re-elected in 1901, but resigned in October, 1902, to accept the superintendency of the schools of Richmond, Mo. W. E. Veerkamp was appointed by Governor A. M. Dockery in October, 1902, to fill out the unexpired term extending until April, 1903. He was elected as commissioner in 1903 for a term of two years.

In 1904, at the annual school meeting, Vernon county adopted supervision. Commissioner Venkamp qualified at once as county superintendent.

In the spring of 1905, W. E. Veerkamp and W. Y. Foster were candidates for county superintendent. After a spirited campaign, Mr. Veerkamp was elected and served a term of two years.

W. Y. Foster was nominated by acclamation for county superintendent in the spring of 1907 and elected in April by a majority of 300. He was renominated by acclamation and re-elected without opposition in 1909.

The General Assembly of 1909 passed the state-wide supervision law. On August 16 of that year, Mr. Foster qualified as county superintendent under the new law.

In 1911, Superintendent Foster was renominated by acclamation and re-elected without opposition. He received 2,013 votes, being practically all of the votes cast at the annual school meeting. This was the first election under the state-wide supervision law and was the first term of four years in the history of the county. Superintendent Foster was the first superintendent to serve three terms. His administration, covering a period of eight years (1907-15), is the longest in the history of the county to the present time, 1911.

### **COMMISSIONERS, OR SUPERINTENDENTS, OF VERNON COUNTY.**

(Name, Term, How Chosen.)

Thos. W. German, 1856, appointed by county court.

Wm. H. Blanton, 1857-58, appointed by county court.

John C. Boon, 1858-60, appointed by county court.

U. A. Page, 1860 to March 1, 1861, appointed by county court.

J. L. Wilson, 1865 to June 8, 1866, appointed by county court.

L. J. Shaw, June 8, 1866, to November 6, 1866, appointed by county court.

L. J. Shaw, November, 1866, to November, 1868, elected county superintendent.

S. H. Thompson, November, 1868, to November, 1870, elected county superintendent.

A. W. Van Swearingen, November, 1870, to November, 1872, elected county superintendent.

J. M. Blake, November, 1872, to April, 1875, elected county commissioner.

A. J. King, April, 1875, to April, 1877, elected county commissioner.

A. J. King, April 1877, to April, 1879, elected county commissioner.

\*J. L. Graves, April 1879, to October, 1879, elected county commissioner.

A. W. Van Swearingen, October, 1879, to April, 1881, appointed by Governor.

\*A. J. King, April, 1881, to October, 1882, elected county commissioner.

W. H. Martin, October, 1882, to April, 1883, appointed by Governor.

W. H. Martin, April, 1883, to April, 1885, elected county commissioner.

W. H. Martin, April, 1885, to April, 1887, elected county commissioner.

L. E. Christian, April, 1887, to April, 1889, elected county commissioner.

L. E. Christian, April, 1889, to April, 1891, elected county commissioner.

W. O. Broadus, April, 1891, to April, 1893, elected county commissioner.

W. O. Broadus, April, 1893, to April, 1895, elected county commissioner.

R. L. Walker, April, 1895, to April, 1897, elected county commissioner.

R. L. Walker, April, 1897, to April, 1899, elected county commissioner.

M. J. Hale, April, 1899, to April, 1901, elected county commissioner.

\*M. J. Hale, April, 1901, to October, 1902, elected county commissioner.

W. E. Veerkamp, October, 1902, to April, 1903, appointed by Governor.

†W. E. Veerkamp, April, 1903, to April, 1905, elected county commissioner.

W. E. Veerkamp, April, 1905, to April, 1907, elected county superintendent.

W. Y. Foster, April, 1907, to April 1909, elected county superintendent.

†W. Y. Foster, April, 1909, to April, 1911, elected county superintendent.

W. Y. Foster, April, 1911, to April, 1915, elected county superintendent.

---

\*Resigned.

†Qualified as county superintendent.

### COUNTY INSTITUTES IN VERNON COUNTY.

Rural and village school work in Vernon county proceeded in a somewhat irregular, isolated and inefficient way until the administration of Commissioner W. H. Martin.

Each school district was conducted as a separate, distinct unit, without regard to what the neighboring districts were doing.

As far as records of school work were concerned, each school was conducted as though it was the first, and was to be the last term to be taught in the district.

The applicant for teacher's certificate went before the county superintendent or county commissioner, was given a short oral examination, or none at all, and was granted a certificate.

The dawn of a brighter day for the teachers and the school work of Vernon county came in the summer of 1883, when Commissioner W. H. Martin, ably assisted by Superintendent L. E. Wolf, of the Nevada City schools, organized the first Vernon County Teachers' Normal Institute.

The purpose of the institute, as set forth in section 2 of article I of the constitution, was as follows: "The design of this organization shall be the mutual improvement and benefit of the teachers and the general advancement of our educational interests in Vernon county."

The county institute was the most characteristic and important school movement in Vernon county from 1883 to 1903, and in the state from 1891 to 1903. The officers of the institute were a president, vice-president, secretary and treasurer.

The organization of the institute in Vernon county was actuated by local enterprise, and the enrollment was entirely voluntary. It was prompted by professional spirit and a personal desire on the part of the teachers for advancement and progress. The idea of a county institute was probably suggested to Commissioner Martin and Superintendent Wolf by a provision in the supervision law of 1865-6 (repealed in 1872) which provided that the county superintendent should "organize and hold teachers' institutes at least twice a year."

The local option institutes were held in Vernon county from 1883 to 1891. The county commissioner was ex-officio manager. He appointed two other teachers who, associated with him, constituted the institute board to select a conductor and instructor for the institute.

Sometimes the institute by a majority vote would instruct the board whom to choose as conductor and sometimes the board would take the initiative in the matter.

The teachers strove to secure the best talent in the state for institute conductors and instructors. This fact may be seen by calling over the names of the eminent school men who taught in the Vernon county institutes from time to time: W. H. Martin, L. E. Wolf, W. J. Hawkins, H. H. Holmes, G. L. Osborne, A. A. Dodd, W. H. Miller, Frank Durwester, R. L. Walker, J. A. Burke, W. E. Veerkamp, A. W. Duff, J. C. Pike, M. J. Hale and others.

The teachers rallied loyally to the support of the institutes, both in attendance and by financial aid. By an inspection of the enrollment through the eighties and nineties many of the same names are found on the roll from year to year. Practically all of the teachers who were to teach in the county the ensuing term were in attendance, together with many other young persons who intended to become teachers or who attended because of an interest in the work.

The enrollment ranged from 41 in 1883 to 216 in 1893. In the twenty years from 1883 to 1903, Vernon county did not miss an institute. The enrollment was below one hundred only four times. Forty-one in 1883, 97 in 1884, 86 in 1887 and 77 in 1889.

During all of the other years the attendance ranged from 125 to more than 200. The institutes were held for four weeks during June, July or August. Ample funds were provided for their maintenance as each teacher paid an institute fee of \$2.50 from 1883 to 1891, \$3 from 1891 to 1903.

The conductor was usually paid \$125 for his services and the instructors \$100 each.

It is interesting to note that Prof. L. E. Wolf was elected state superintendent of the public schools of Missouri in 1890. In 1890-91, he inspired the General Assembly to pass the state-wide institute law. This law extended the institute idea to each and every county of the state.

From 1891 to 1903 every county of Missouri held four weeks' summer institutes as Vernon county had been doing in a local option way from 1883 to 1891.

It is an honor to the enterprise of the Vernon county teachers and should be a matter of pride to the people of the county, that this county took the lead in the matter of holding institutes, anticipating the state law eight years, and doing much to bring about the enactment of the law.

Probably no educational movement (except state-wide supervision) has done so much to promote professional spirit among the teachers as the old-time institutes. They moved and enthused the entire teaching force of the county. The standard of teachers' qualifications was raised for the institutes were summer training schools. Here teachers of long experience and beginning teachers met together. They studied and recited lessons for four weeks. They discussed the relative values of the different methods of teaching. Various questions and problems relating to school supervision and administration were weighed and considered.

It was the normal school brought home to the teacher. The teacher of experience here brightened up and gained inspiration. The beginning teacher formed high ideals of teaching and enjoyed the privilege and advantage of hearing experienced teachers discuss methods and school problems. As "forewarned is forearmed," the institute was specially valuable to the young teacher. Other advantages of the institute were the comradeship and good feeling that it prompted among the teachers of the county.

It did much to destroy isolation and bring about co-operation. The normal institute was valuable specially to the teacher. Here its chief power was felt. The teachers felt a personal pride in appearing well in an intellectual way before the institute. In fact, a teacher's professional standing and rating in the county depended on his or her loyalty to the institute and the character of work done therein. There was small chance for sham and pretense. Each teacher stood on his own intellectual footing and had to look to his laurels to make good. The strong, able teacher stood out and commanded respect and admiration. The superficial teacher was recognized at once. The school work of the county was bettered somewhat in an indirect way by the institute. In making better teachers, the schools were naturally benefited.

Outlines for teaching various subjects were presented by the instructors at the institutes. They were copied by the teachers and used in the schools. Enterprising teachers sought to improve school houses and school apparatus. School terms were lengthened and salaries raised. The teachers learned through the institute the value and power of organization. Never again could there be in Missouri the isolation which once existed. The value of co-operation was learned. Thus a great organization was developed which could battle for educational advancement in the state.

County supervision was early chosen as the chief objective point of the teaching profession. The county institutes launched the fight for supervision. Here the teachers discussed its value. In district and state associations, the teachers "resolved" for it. They appointed legislative committees, and carried the fight to the General Assembly. The fight was a long, hard one but finally the battle was won for progress and advancement.

## CHRONOLOGICAL LIST OF INSTITUTES, ETC.

Year.	En.	Conductor.	Instructor.	Instructor.	Where Held.
1883	41	L. E. Wolf.....	W. H. Martin.....	.....	Nevada.
1884	97	L. E. Wolf.....	W. H. Martin.....	W. J. Hawkins.....	Nevada.
1885	125	L. E. Wolf.....	W. H. Martin.....	W. J. Hawkins.....	Nevada.
1886	141	W. J. Hawkins.....	G. L. Osborne.....	A. A. Dodd.....	Nevada.
1887	86	W. J. Hawkins.....	A. A. Dodd.....	.....	Nevada.
1888	108	W. J. Hawkins.....	L. E. Christian.....	R. D. Cully.....	Nevada.
1889	77	W. H. Miller.....	W. J. Hawkins.....	.....	Nevada.
1890	126	W. H. Miller.....	L. E. Christian.....	W. J. Hawkins.....	Nevada.
1891	167	H. H. Holmes.....	W. H. Miller.....	S. F. Snodgrass.....	Nevada.
1892	201	H. H. Holmes.....	W. O. Broadus.....	S. F. Snodgrass.....	Nevada.
1893	216	W. J. Hawkins.....	W. O. Broadus.....	Frank Durwester.....	Nevada.
1894	132	W. J. Hawkins.....	W. O. Broadus.....	Frank Durwester.....	Nevada.
1895	146	R. L. Walker.....	W. J. Hawkins.....	H. H. Holmes.....	Nevada.
1896	161	R. L. Walker.....	W. H. Martin.....	Miss Pearl Lemmon.....	Nevada.
1897	120	R. L. Walker.....	J. A. Burke.....	W. E. Veerkamp.....	Schell City
1898	142	R. L. Walker.....	W. H. Martin.....	M. J. Hale.....	Schell City
1899	162	M. J. Hale.....	W. E. Veerkamp.....	J. M. Yatu.....	Nevada
1900	174	M. J. Hale.....	W. E. Veerkamp.....	A. W. Duff.....	Nevada
1901	141	M. J. Hale.....	W. E. Veerkamp.....	L. E. Brous.....	Nevada
1902	130	M. J. Hale.....	W. E. Veerkamp.....	C. D. George.....	Nevada

**COUNTY ASSOCIATIONS AND SUMMER SCHOOLS.**

On the recommendation of State Superintendent W. T. Carrington the General Assembly of 1902-3 passed the law creating the Fall Teachers' Association. This law repealed the Institute Law of 1891.

It provided that the county commissioner or county superintendent should organize a county teachers' association to be held on Thursday, Friday and Saturday of some week in September, October or November.

The county association is a professional meeting. It supplanted the county institute and differs from it in that no academic work is done.

Methods of instruction and important school problems are considered by the teachers by means of lectures, the reading of papers and round table discussions.

The county superintendent prepares a program consisting of lectures, papers and discussions for the association.

In every county practically 100 per cent of the teachers attend the association. When they present a receipt for their day's attendance to the school board from the county superintendent they receive their regular salary for their attendance.

The association is valuable in bringing about unity and uniformity in school work of the county. Professional spirit is developed by the mingling of the teachers in these gatherings. A means is afforded by which the teachers are kept modern and up-to-date in matters of school thought and school policy in the county and in the state. The necessity of pursuing the Reading Circle Work and the reading of school journals is emphasized. The social side of the associations is one of their pleasing and most chief values, and no fraternity can afford to neglect this phase of its life.

It has been the policy of the present school administration in Vernon county to make the evening sessions of the fall association popular evenings. The first evening is devoted to the county declamatory contest and the second evening to the county spelling contest.

In 1900 the state normal schools and the state university began the organization of summer school courses. These courses were meant primarily for teachers.

The proposed discontinuance of the academic work of the

county institutes made it necessary to provide a means of summer instruction whereby teachers could better their qualifications at a minimum expenditure of time and money.

The summer school idea has proved popular. From a few score of teachers in the state institutions of 1900 the summer schools have grown until now several thousand teachers attend every summer.

In fact, the summer session of the state normals is the most largely attended session of the year. It is a regular quarter of the year's work and the work done counts for credit in any graduate course offered by the various schools.

The student bodies of the summer schools are the most mature and efficient classes that the schools have during the year. The students are for the most part teachers and fully interested in their work. So it will be seen that the place once filled by the county institute has been handed over to the state normal schools and the state university.

There is this fact to be borne in mind. When the county institute reached practically 100 per cent of the teachers in every county of the state, the summer schools of the state institutions reach only a small per cent of the teachers of the various counties. The nearer the county is located to the normal school, the larger will be the per cent of teachers in school, and in proportion as the county is distant from the normal school, just in that proportion will the per cent of teachers decrease.

The problem arises: when is the young teacher to receive his or her preparatory instruction for teaching? The summer school is a good thing for the normal, but is it so good a thing for the average teacher? Because of short terms and low salaries the teachers of rural schools are not justified in attending normal school at an elaborate expense.

It is the opinion of many teachers that the rural school teachers have suffered because of the discontinuance of the county institute, which was in substance a summer school for the teachers of each county.

Probably the only defect of the institute law was that it provided for an examination of applicants for certificates at the close. This allowed the institute to develop into a grind for certificates.

The law creating the fall association provided for teachers'

examinations at three times during the year—on the fourth Saturday and the preceding Friday in March, June and August.

A four weeks' institute with examinations divorced from it would be a good thing for the rural teachers of every county at present.

Such a gathering would enable the county superintendent to counsel with, advise with and instruct his teachers. The county superintendent has no such opportunity at present in most of the counties of the state. It was this conviction of the need of a county summer school which has influenced the county superintendent of Vernon county to organize a summer school each summer since the repeal of the institute law in 1902. Nine local voluntary summer schools have been held in Vernon county from 1903 to 1911, with good attendance and good quality of work done. A majority of the younger teachers attend the local summer school, while the older and more mature teachers attend the state institution summer school.

The manner of management is similar to the institute management of a former day. Academic work is done in the branches which the teachers will be called to teach. Methods of teaching are emphasized, together with physiology and philology.

### **COUNTY BOARDS OF EDUCATION.**

The general assembly in 1901 created a county board of education for each county in the state. It consisted of three members: The county commissioner as ex-officio chairman; one member appointed by the state board of education, one member appointed by the county court. The members were to serve for a term of two years.

The first board in Vernon county from 1901 to 1903 consisted of M. J. Hale, county commissioner, W. E. Venkamp as state appointee and C. E. Keeling as county appointee. In 1902 M. J. Hale resigned as county commissioner and the governor appointed W. E. Veerkamp to fill the vacancy. This vacated a place on the county board and the state board appointed C. D. George, of Schell City, to fill the vacancy.

The second board organized in 1903 to serve until 1905, consisted of W. E. Veerkamp, county commissioner; C. E. Keeling, state appointee, and G. L. Shumate, county appointee. The duties

LIST OF SUMMER SCHOOLS.

Year.	En.	Conductor.	Teacher.	Teacher.	Where Held.
1903	61	W. E. Venkamp	O. F. Munson	C. D. George	Nevada
1904	64	W. E. Venkamp	W. Y. Foster	O. F. Munson	Nevada
1905	96	W. E. Venkamp	O. F. Munson	C. D. George	Nevada
1906	70	W. E. Venkamp	O. F. Munson		Nevada
1907	44	W. Y. Foster	G. L. Shumate		Nevada
1908	48	W. Y. Foster			Schell City
1909	65	W. Y. Foster	J. G. Ward		Nevada
1910	80	W. Y. Foster	F. H. Barbee		Nevada
1911	90	W. Y. Foster	V. A. Dobyms		Nevada

of the county board of education were to have general control and supervision of the educational interests of the county. All that the board did in Vernon county was to examine and license teachers and adopt a course of study.

In 1903 the county board adopted the state course of study, prepared by State Superintendent W. T. Carrington for the use of the Vernon schools. This course, revised in 1907 by Superintendent Carrington, in 1909 by Superintendent Howard A. Goss, and in 1911 by Superintendent Willim P. Evans, is still the basis of instruction in the schools of the county.

The county board of education passed out of existence in Vernon county upon the adoption of county supervision locally in 1904. They passed out of existence throughout the state in 1909 upon the passage of the state-wide supervision law. In each case all of the duties of the board passed into the hands of the county superintendent.

The general assembly in 1907 passed a law creating a county text book commission. Its only duty is to adopt text books for the county. It is composed similarly to the old county board of education. Following are the persons who have served on the Vernon county text book commissions:

1907-09—W. Y. Foster, chairman; G. L. Shumate, secretary; J. W. Storms.

1909-11—W. Y. Foster, chairman; I. L. Marquis, secretary; J. W. Storms.

1911-13—W. Y. Foster, chairman; H. A. Wise, secretary; D. A. Martin.

### COUNTY SUPERVISION.

The question of state-wide county school supervision was agitated in Missouri for twenty-five years before the state law was passed.

The rural schools of this state were without adequate supervision from 1872 to 1909, a period of thirty-seven years.

These years were a period of educational chaos and waste as far as the rural schools were concerned. While the high schools, the normal schools and the state university made marked progress it is a lamentable fact that the rural schools lagged far behind.

Inasmuch as the Vernon county schools have made their chief progress under supervision, and inasmuch as this county had much

to do with the enactment of the state-wide law, it will not be out of place to trace the history of the fight for supervision.

As early as August 25, 1886, the Vernon County Teachers' Normal Institute, then in session at Nevada, passed a resolution indorsing county supervision.

This question was not allowed to rest in the halls of the general assembly.

For sixteen successive sessions from 1877 to 1909, covering a period of thirty-two years, a bill providing for county supervision, defining the powers and duties of the county superintendent and fixing his compensation, was introduced. The bill of 1877, introduced by Senator Morrison, of the 23rd senatorial district, was lost in committee. Senator Morrison's bill of 1879 passed the senate but lost in the house on its third reading.

During the next few years attempts were made to amend the law providing for a county commission, but without results. In the early part of the session of 1877 a well drawn bill providing for state-wide county supervision was introduced in the house by Hon. H. Hinton, of Bates county. Educators all over the state rallied to the support of this measure and sent in large petitions praying for its passage. The bill lost in the house and a similar bill was lost in the senate.

On January 22, 1889, Hon. B. F. Stuart, of Buchanan county, introduced a bill in the house providing for county supervision.

It was afterward incorporated in a substitute for several school revision bills and amended so as to make its adoption optional with the counties on a vote of the people. In this form it finally passed both houses and was signed by the governor.

It recited that upon the presentation of a petition to the county court, signed by 100 resident freeholders of the county, asking for an election on county supervision, it should be the duty of the court to call an election on the proposition at the next annual school meeting.

If the question should receive a majority of the votes cast on it at the school meeting it should be declared adopted. In that event the county commissioner should qualify and give bond at once as county superintendent.

Pursuant to the provisions of this law, twenty-four counties, among them being Vernon, adopted supervision in twenty years. The record of twenty-four counties adopting supervision in twenty

years and ninety-nine counties without supervision. It must be plainly evident that the local option supervision law was practically a failure. In fact, it was used as a makeshift back of which legislators hid. They used it as an excuse for voting against supervision, saying that the counties could vote it locally if they wanted it, and that it was not right to force something on the counties which they did not want.

From 1889 to 1904 the question of county supervision was submitted to the people of Vernon county by petition at least three times and as often voted down. Different persons assigned different reasons for voting against it. The chief objection, however, was that it would create another salaried office. Each time that the proposition was voted on it gained friends. Many of the citizens of the county came to believe that the schools of the county should have an official head.

The cause was strengthened also by the inauguration of persons who had lived formerly in states where county supervision was a fixed educational policy, and they knew of its success for operation and beneficial results.

At a teachers' meeting in the Nevada high school building, in February, 1904, Prof. W. Y. Foster, then a teacher in the high school, offered a resolution providing for a petition to the county court again providing for the submission of county supervision.

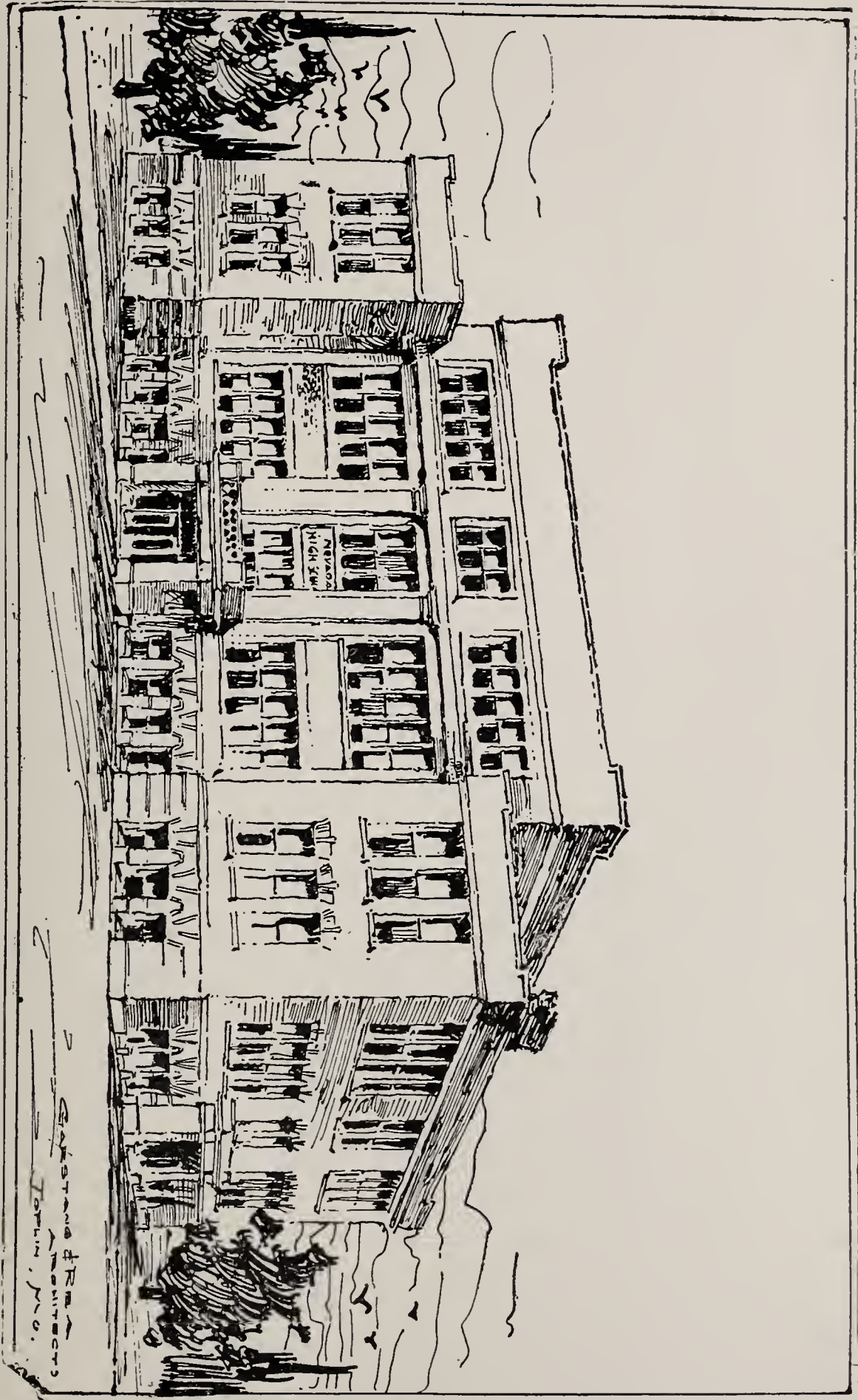
The petition in due time was drawn, circulated and presented to the court. The county court ordered the election. Commissioner W. E. Veerkamp and W. Y. Foster campaigned the county rather thoroughly in favor of the proposition.

The question was voted on and carried at the annual school meeting in April.

Commissioner W. E. Veerkamp at once qualified as county superintendent and served as such until April, 1905. At the annual school meeting in 1905 the people of Vernon county elected a county superintendent for the first time since 1872, a period of thirty-three years. In the session of the general assembly of 1893, Scott, of Monroe county, introduced a supervision bill in the house, and Senator Sebree, of the Eighth senatorial district, introduced a bill in the senate. Both were lost in committee. In 1895 Hon. John E. Swanger introduced a supervision bill in the house, which was lost on its third reading.

In the senate during the session of 1895 Senator Sebree intro-

NEW HIGH SCHOOL BUILDING.





duced a bill providing for supervision in every county. It was lost in committee. Hon. F. N. Dyer, of DeKalb county, introduced a supervision bill in the house in the session of 1897, which was lost for engrossment.

In the spring of 1901 Hon. C. J. Colden, of Nodaway county, introduced a bill in the house providing for supervision of schools. It lost for engrossment. In 1903 Chasteen, of Stoddard county, introduced a bill in the house to amend the local option supervision law.

The amendment strengthened the law and simplified the manner of its adoption.

It passed both houses and was signed by the governor.

During the same session, Wells, of Dunklin county, introduced a supervision bill in the house, which after a hard fight passed.

Its enemies carried the fight into the senate and defeated it.

In 1905 house bill No. 66, almost a duplicate of the bill that passed the house in 1903, was introduced by Maples, of Christian county.

The bill passed the house easily by a vote of 105, but was lost in the senate.

In 1907 house bill No. 65, perhaps one of the best measures ever offered to the state legislature, was introduced by Johnson, of Pettis county. After a hard fight it passed the house and was sent to the senate. Here it was amended and passed. Then the house failed to concur in the senate amendments and the bill was lost.

The educators of the state decided to become active and make a strong effort to secure the passage of the supervision law at the ensuing session of the legislature. Accordingly, during the first days of the general assembly of 1909, a supervision bill, which had been drafted previously, was introduced simultaneously in the house by Ford, of Grundy county, and in the senate by F. M. McDavid, of the Twentieth senatorial district. This bill probably attracted more attention than any other proposed law during this general assembly.

Petitions praying for its passage poured in from all parts of the state. Superintendent Foster, of Vernon county, took the longest petition to Jefferson City from any county in the state. Hon. J. B. Johnson presented the petition in the house in these words: "Mr. Speaker, I present a petition from the people of

Vernon county for state-wide supervision, which is forty-three feet long, with names in proportion." In fact it was signed by 1,500 citizens. In the fight for supervision Vernon county was fortunate in her representation both in the house and in the senate.

Judge J. B. Johnson, of Vernon county, made a strong fight for educational interests all along the line. He was one of the chief champions of supervision in the house and made several strong speeches in support of it.

Senator F. M. McDavid, the representative of Vernon county in the senate, had charge of the bill in that body. It was largely because of his influence and prestige that it passed the senate.

It is a notable fact that the supervision bill was the first to pass both houses of the general assembly and reach the governor for his signature.

It was the first bill that Gov. Herbert S. Hadley signed, so was the first law enacted during his administration. It was approved by him on March 15, 1909.

So the fight for state-wide supervision, covering a period of thirty-seven years, was won. The dream of the educators of Missouri was realized at last. Vernon county played no inconsiderable part in bringing about this great victory for the rural school interests of the state.

As Vernon county adopted supervision locally in 1904, it anticipated the passage of the state law five years. During this time the county has had two superintendents: W. E. Venkamp, 1904 to 1907, and W. Y. Foster, 1907 to 1915. Superintendent Venkamp introduced the state course of study with the school of Vernon county and began the use of quarterly examination questions and grade cards in the rural schools.

**Note.** In justice to Professor Foster it should be stated that when he practically refused to complete this article by continuing it through his own administration in detail, it was only upon my urgent solicitation that he consented to do so, and we would say further that he is to be complimented on the impersonal and modest way in which he has recounted the matters for which he is really deserving a great deal of praise. The importance of the subject in itself is sufficient apology for its length if any were needed, and the many valuable thoughts and beautiful sentiments which he has so artistically interwoven in the web and woof of

his article and which are of such permanent importance will force our forbearance on this score.—Editor.

The modern constructive rural and village school work dates from the administration of W. Y. Foster. As soon as he became superintendent new life and energy was infused in the school work. Many improvements and reforms have been introduced which make an epoch in the county schools heretofore unknown. As the institutes reached and greatly improved the teachers of the county, Superintendent Foster has made supervision reach schools, and school work has been wonderfully enriched and vitalized.

Following are some of the constructive and enlivening features of school work introduced and successfully carried out in the county under Superintendent Foster's administration:

(1) **Associations.** In addition to the regular fall teachers' association is held an August association. It is a preview meeting. In this all of the teachers meet for the purpose of counselling and planning together for the coming year's work.

A printed program is carried out. The superintendent explains the plans for the term. Various supplies are handed out. The reading circle work is organized. In many respects this is one of the most valuable meetings of the year.

(2) **School Visitations.** All of the rural and village schools are visited thoroughly and systematically each term. Manner of instruction, conditions and methods of discipline are noted. Condition of school buildings and apparatus is examined. Teachers and pupils are advised with and encouraged.

(3) **Records and Reports.** An efficient system of classification, records and reports has been introduced.

(4) **Perfect Attendance Certificates.** A perfect attendance certificate system has been introduced which greatly aids regularity and punctuality of attendance. It consists of monthly, five months and twenty months certificates.

(5) **Rural Graduation.** One of the chief characteristics of the county school work under this administration has been rural graduation. Probably the first rural commencement in the history of the county was that held by Prof. W. Y. Foster when he was a teacher of the Lowe school in Clear Creek township in the spring of 1901. The members of the class were: Everett C.

Wilson, Albert Easley, James E. Nance, Beulah Herndon, Maud Eads, Ella Wilson and Mellie Wilson.

This commencement was a pioneer meeting, and was held in the Oak Grove Baptist church. Since then rural graduation has become a permanent feature of work not only in Vernon county, but in every county in the state. Vernon county has developed the idea of township commencements. In the county during the present administration, 560 pupils have been graduated from the eighth grade of the rural and village schools in thirty-one township commencements. The classes are as follows: 1907-8, 150 graduates; 1908-9, 146 graduates; 1909-10, 135 graduates; 1910-11, 129 graduates.

Fully 10,000 people have attended these commencements. They have stimulated school interest in all parts of the county.

The graduates are graded in each from highest to lowest. The pupil grading highest is called Township valedictorian, the second Township Salutatorian.

The Nevada Board of Education grants each township valedictorian a scholarship which carries with it free tuition in the high school during the freshman year.

Following are the names of the pupils furnishing first and second best in the county each year. We call them County Valedictorian and County Salutatorian:

1907-08—Letha Lollar, of Harwood, Co. Val.; Katie Roedick, of Harwood, Co. Sal.

1908-09—Icie Flynn, of Clear Creek township, Co. Val.; Edith Morgann, of Harwood, Co. Sal.

1909-10—Lincoln Simmson, of Badger township, Co. Val.; Mollie Woods, of Center township, Co. Sal.

1910-11—Edith Lyons, of Osage township, Co. Val.; Wallace Palmer, of Dover township, Co. Sal.

Rural graduation is one of the most valuable school movements which has ever been inaugurated in the county as it unifies the work and renders it uniform. By its operation, the rural schools, high schools and university are all articulated into a gradual progressive whole.

**(5) Spelling Contests.** A county spelling contest has been developed by means of preliminary district and township contests. By these selective methods, the three champion spellers from each of the twenty townships of the county come to the

county contest duly credentialed from their respective townships. These contests have revived a marked interest in spelling and have brought about better results throughout the entire county in teaching and reciting this subject. Following are the pupils who were winners in the contests:

1909—Lee McCormick, Washington township, first; Mollie Woods, Center township, second; Minto Craig, Montevallo township, third.

1910—Wallace Palmer, Dover township, first; Maggie Patterson, Schell City, second; Ruth Miller, Walker township, third; Nellie Madding, Blue Mound township, fourth.

**(6) County Declamatory Contest.** In 1909 a county declamatory contest was organized, open to the pupils of the first eight grades of the rural and village schools.

The purpose of these contests are to encourage expressive interpretation of reading and literature, and to develop evolutionary ability.

Following are the winners of prizes in the first two contests:

1909—Laura Conrad, Schell City, first; Geraldine Church, Blue Mound township, second.

1910—Earl Keeney, Clear Creek township, first; Fay Duncan, Richards, second.

The county declamatory and spelling contests are held in connection with the county teachers' association in the fall in the last week in October and are held on the first and second nights, respectively. They have elicited great interest in all parts of the county.

**(7) Boys' Corn Growing Club.** A boys' corn growing club of 250 members was organized in the fall and winter of 1910. Each boy agreed to raise an acre of corn in an approved way. A corn show will be held in Nevada in the fall of 1911. The club will be a permanent feature of agricultural work in the rural schools.

**(8) Exhibits of Written Work.** An exhibit book for written work was made a feature of the county school work in 1911-12. One book from each rural school will be prepared and exhibited at the teachers' association. The purpose is to emphasize neatness and form work as school exhibits.

**(9)** The rural school course of study has been vitalized and enriched by giving special attention to spelling, agriculture and

literature. The latter two subjects have been introduced into the rural schools during the present administration.

**(10) Rural School Rally Day.** A rural school rally day was originated and organized in August, 1910, and was held at Lake Park, Nevada. It was an all day meeting. The meeting was intended to stimulate rural school interests and was held in honor of county graduating classes of 1908-09-10. The forenoon program was given by the graduates, and that of the afternoon consisted of addresses by well known educators. State Superintendent Howard A. Goss, President W. T. Carrington, of the Springfield State Normal; Sam Jordon, the Missouri "Corn Man," and other well known educators made addresses.

There were 2,500 people present and 208 graduates on the stage. All enjoyed a fine basket dinner at noon. It is the intention to make the "rally day" a permanent feature.

### THE FUTURE.

The work of improving and developing the rural and village schools has only begun. There are many unsolved problems yet. One of them is the elimination of the weak districts and the bringing of uniform school advantages to all of the school children of the county without respect to where they may live.

The securing of high school advantages at home for the country children is also another important problem.

Both of these reforms can be secured by consolidation of districts and establishment of rural or township high schools.

A few attempts have been made at consolidation without success. There is a growing sentiment in favor of consolidation, however. As a substitute for consolidation high school courses are being organized in each of the village schools of the county. This brings high school advantages within four or five miles of the home of every country boy or girl of the county. This is a step toward consolidation. At present there is a four years' high school course offered in Nevada which articulates with the university. A three years' course is offered at Schell City. Two-year courses are offered at Sheldon, Milo, Bronaugh, Moundville, Harwood, Walker, Stotesbury and Richards. One-year courses are offered at Metz, Deerfield and Montevallo. There are 130 rural schools in the county. These, together with the ten village schools and the one city school constitute the 141 schools. Ex-

cluding Nevada we find that the school enumeration for 1910 is 6.031; total expenditures for 1909-10, \$59,965.88; total permanent school fund, \$112,151; number of teachers, 165, being 133 in rural and 32 in village schools.

A high school entrance certificate, signed by the county superintendent, certifying that the holder has completed the eighth grade, will admit a pupil to the ninth grade work of any of the high schools of the county. The small high schools are articulated with the Nevada high schools. The Nevada high schools with the Missouri university. So it will be seen that the Vernon county schools constitute an unbroken progressive unity.

### **NEVADA PUBLIC SCHOOLS.**

**By**

**Prof. J. W. Storms, Superintendent.**

The townsite of Nevada was located by a commission appointed in 1855, but for some time the settlement of the new county seat was slow. The first school taught within the present school district was a private school taught by Mr. Frank P. Anderson in the summer of 1859 in the courthouse.

The first school building was erected in the summer and fall of 1860. This was a large one-room frame building erected by Messrs. Bourland & Dickerson as contractors, on the southwest corner of the present high school grounds. This block of ground was donated to the school district by Mr. Benjamin Baugh for school purposes.

The first public school was taught in Nevada during the winter of 1860-61 by Ava E. Page. In the spring of 1861 Mr. Page enlisted in the Southern army and was made lieutenant of Capt. C. D. Smith's company. This school was the first and only public school taught in the district till after the war.

The old one-room schoolhouse was one of the few buildings in Nevada that was not destroyed by fire during the war. At the close of the war this building was used for church, courthouse and public hall, as well as for school purposes. At first only one teacher was employed, but in the late sixties the village school population became so numerous that two teachers were employed and were compelled to hear their classes in the same room.

During this period the school was in charge of James M. Blake and assistant, S. H. "Sam" Thompson and assistant, and others whose names I cannot learn.

The date of the organization of Nevada village school district out of the old district No. 1 cannot be accurately stated, as the school records covering this period have either been lost, misplaced or destroyed, but a close approximation can be made, as we find from the county court records that on April 20, 1871, the court apportioned the state school money for 1871, but no mention is made of the Nevada village district, although Montevallo, Virgil and Moundville village districts get their share. Now on June 8, 1871, the directors of Nevada village district present a petition to the county court with reference to selling the school lot or block, from which it is fairly inferable to a reasonable certainty that the village district was organized some time between the 20th of April and the 8th of June, 1871.

Mr. J. L. Lewis was elected the first principal of the village school and had charge of the school for two years. During his administration the old brick school building was erected in 1872. Mr. Lewis never taught in the new school building. His work, like that of many another educator, was completed with the erection of the new building.

For many years the patrons of Nevada were justly proud of this old building, as it was one of the best school buildings of the state at the time of its erection.

The first principal to take charge of the schools in the new building was J. C. Bennett, whose work began in the fall of '73. Mr. Bennett was head of the school for two years. He had for his assistants Messrs. Andy King, G. S. Hoss, D. W. Graves, Mrs. Anna Doss, Miss Wilson and Mrs. L. M. Acre.

Mr. Bennett was a very strong school man and with the co-operation of his able corps of assistants he built up an excellent school. He was followed by Maj. J. R. Rick, and he was succeeded by a lady from Lexington, Mo., whose name cannot be ascertained. All of her assistants were ladies, due no doubt to a reaction against the methods employed by Major Rick. This lady was replaced the following year by Mr. S. S. Simpson as principal, who succeeded in reorganizing the schools and by hard work put them upon a good educational basis. Mr. Simpson was at the head of the school for three years and did a good work

for the school of Nevada. During his administration a high school was established and the first class was graduated in 1880, and was composed of ten members, as follows: Adra Davis, Dora Jones, Belle Churchell, B. D. Bowman, Emma Hogden, Harry Hutton, Walter Adair, Herman Barber, Mamie Hill and W. F. Norman.

Mr. Simpson was succeeded by Mr. Wolf as principal, who taught during the winter of 1882-83 and proved to be a very progressive school man, but his stay in Nevada was short, as he left to accept a better position. At the general election in the fall of 1890 Mr. Wolf was elected state superintendent of schools.

Mr. W. J. Hawkins was elected principal of the Nevada school in 1883 and continued at the head until he presented his resignation June 15, 1897, to take effect July 1 of that year. When Mr. Hawkins came to Nevada in 1883 ten teachers were employed. At the time of his resignation thirty-five teachers were in the corps.

### WARD SCHOOLS.

Until 1884 all the pupils were accommodated in this one building, but at the opening of the school that year it was necessary to rent four additional rooms. On the 26th of April, 1884, the school board submitted a proposition to the qualified voters of the district to bond the district for \$15,000 for the erection of two school houses. The proposition was carried by a big majority. The school board proceeded to issue the bonds and sold them to Jarves Conklin & Co., of Kansas City, for \$14,304 on the 7th day of March, 1885, with interest coupon No. 1 detached. On May 6, 1885, Mr. F. W. Baeder was employed to furnish plans and specifications for an eight-room brick school. Site for the building was selected April 20, at a cost of \$1,100. This site (the Franklin school) was known as block No. 7, Tucker's addition, and was purchased from Mr. Tucker through his agents, Davis Bros. Contract was let for this building June 4, 1885, to Messrs. Beagles & Sons, for \$9,175. Beagles & Son completed the building November 17, 1885, and it was accepted by the board. Total cost of building, including extras, \$9,269. This leaving four rooms unfinished, as per plans.

The site for the Jefferson building was selected May 9, 1884, and an acre of land purchased from Mr. A. Cummins, east of the

railroad on East Locust street, for \$500. Contract for school let July 17, 1885, to D. M. Bridgford and J. M. Corbin for \$1,850. Building completed and accepted by the school board October 2, 1885. Cost, including extras, \$2,049. During this year four rooms were occupied by teachers at the Franklin and two at the Jefferson. The following year the four rooms at the Franklin were finished.

**Colored School.** The colored school was established in 1885 and J. H. Davis was employed to teach a five months' school, but no schoolhouse was built until the summer of 1890, school being held during that time in rented quarters.

The present building is known as the Lincoln school and was erected in 1890. It is a one-room structure, erected at a cost of \$530.30 for building and lot. As the colored population of Nevada has always been small, this building furnishes ample accommodation for the colored children, at the last enumeration there being but twenty-three colored children of school age. Mrs. Anna Hamby has had charge of this school for the past several years.

The fall of 1886 found the white schools crowded and two additional teachers were found to be necessary to accommodate the increasing number of students. Two rooms in the basement of what was now called the central building that had previously been used for storage were seated and converted into school rooms.

At the close of school in May, 1889, it was apparent more rooms must be supplied by fall. To meet this demand the board rented a large hall on the third floor of the Duck block and converted it into three school rooms. The high school was moved to these quarters temporarily and remained here till the Benton and Blair buildings were erected in 1892.

At a special election held May 21, 1892, the citizens of the district authorized the issuing of \$15,000 in bonds for these two new buildings. The sites were selected at a board meeting held June 1, 1892. Lots 6, 7 and 8, block 4, Seymore's addition, was purchased for \$450 as a site for the Blair school, and lots 5 and 6, block 25, Dodson's addition, was selected as the site for the Benton school, these lots costing \$1,000. At this meeting of the board Mr. J. J. Eldridge submitted plans for a four-room brick building. After discussion the same was adopted by the board

and upon motion of the board it was decided to erect the buildings, using the same plans and specifications for each. The contract for erecting the buildings was let June 15, 1892, to Mr. F. Dye for the sum of \$13,051.50. The Benton school was completed and accepted by the board September 19 and the Blair October 19 of the same year. Teachers were employed and occupied all four rooms of both buildings during the school year of 1892-93. Miss Linda Martin was the first principal of the Benton school and Miss Anna Clack, the present instructor of history in the high school, was the first principal of the Blair building, while Miss Fannie Lowe, the present principal of the Blair school, taught the first primary.

The opening of these new buildings made it possible to give the upper floor of the Central building to the high school, which gave much needed relief, but the quarters were still inadequate. The school population increased rapidly and the board soon found that all rooms were overcrowded, but this condition did not last long, as the board provided for this surplus by renting rooms.

At the spring election, April 7, 1896, the citizens decided to again bond the district, this time for the erection of a modern six-room brick building. The site for this new, or Bryan, school, was selected May 13, 1896, the lot being purchased from Messrs. Landman and Medinger for \$525. Mr. H. M. Hadley submitted plans for a six-room brick building, which was accepted at this meeting. On May 15 the bonds were sold to the Pettis County Insurance Company, of Sedalia, Mo., for \$10,075. The contract for the building was let to J. A. Daly, June 17, for \$7,193.68, exclusive of plumbing and heating. Mr. Daly pushed the work on the building and had it completed by October 5, 1896, at which date it was accepted by the school board. Five of these new rooms were occupied by teachers during this fall, with Miss Anna Gill as principal. The following year, 1897, all six of the rooms were occupied.

### **THE ANNEXATION OF DISTRICT 48—WEST WALNUT SCHOOL.**

The first application for annexation was made by the citizens of district 48 April 30, 1888, when Maj. W. W. Prewitt appeared before the school board as a special representative to present the claims of district 48 for admission. After due consideration by

the Nevada school board it was decided that it would not be to the best interests of the Nevada school district to annex this outlying territory. The next move was made by the citizens of Nevada on May 19, 1888, when it was decided by a vote of the citizens to extend the western limit of the city to take in a portion of district 48, this new territory then becoming a part of the Nevada school district. In 1895 the Missouri Legislature passed a law which provided that cities extending their limits, taking in a portion of a school district, must include all of the district with the school district of the said city if the remaining portion voted to become a part of the village district. As soon as this act became a law the citizens of that portion of district 48 lying without the city limits held a special election and voted to unite with Nevada school district, but they were refused admission by the Nevada school board, who held that the law of 1895 did not apply in this case, as the city extended her limits in 1888. Mandamus proceeding was brought in the circuit court at Nevada to compel the Nevada school board to admit the outlying portion of district 48. This suit was brought in the name of Mr. Litson and others. The board of education of the City of Nevada lost in this court but took an appeal to the Kansas City court of appeals, where they lost the second time, and as a result of this last decision the board on the 21st day of January, 1897, annexed that portion of district 48 lying without the city limits. Miss Lizzie White, who was teaching in old district 48 at the time of annexation, became a member of the Nevada corps and continued her work for the remainder of the year at the Walnut school.

**High School.** The Nevada High School was first organized in the late '70s, during the time when Mr. S. S. Simpson was principal of the Nevada schools. The first graduating exercise being held June 10, 1880, class consisting of ten members. since this date, with the exception of one year, 1881, the high school has annually held graduating exercises. The smallest class was that of 1883, being composed of one member, Miss Agnes Hill, the largest class was the one of 1904 and was composed of forty-four members. In all thirty graduating exercises have been held and 663 students graduated. At first there was no definite course of study adopted by the Nevada school board, but the board appointed a committee whose duty it was to examine each can-

didate for graduation, but gradually the work of the high school assumed a more definite form and the first course of study was adopted by the school board in 1886. The work from this time became more methodical. The high school course of study has been changed from time to time, keeping pace with the other high schools of the state. In 1890, Latin was offered as a regular subject and in 1892 a change was made at the beginning of the year by which the eighth grade was dispensed with and the high school course of study was changed from a three year course to a four year course, although most of the freshman year was made up of eighth grade work. In 1893 there were but three special departments, viz., mathematics, Latin, literature and history, leaving the sciences and other work to be distributed promiscuously among the other teachers.

The reorganization of the high school on the upper floor of the Central Building, in 1892, gave better facilities for work than were possible on the upper floor of the Duck Block.

The school was completely organized on the department plan for the school year 1894-95, two rooms having been fitted up in the basement for science work and five teachers were employed to give special instructions. But the rooms were crowded and additional quarters were needed, the teachers did excellent work and school was approved for the first time in all departments by the State University examiner.

At the opening of school in the fall of 1905 the eighth grade was removed from the high school and placed in the Ward buildings, thus giving eight complete years' work before pupils enter the high school. A new course of study was adopted for the high school, in which the three years work was extended to a four years' course. The work is approved in all departments by both the state and the university for twenty-two and one-half units. The work of our high school is of such a character, since entering our new building, that it has been approved by the North Central Association of Colleges and Universities. This enables our graduates to enter the leading colleges and universities without examination.

The new high school building, though badly needed, was not authorized until February 16, 1906, when the voters of the district authorized the issuing of \$50,000 bonds for the erection of a new high school building by an almost unanimous vote, there being

1,229 votes for, with but 95 votes against. The bonds were sold to the Compton Bond Company. The firm of Garstang & Rea was employed as architects. Contract was let June 12, 1906, to Mr. J. A. Daly, the cost of the building, including seating, plumbing and wiring and exclusive of architect's fees, was \$50,075.15. On August 5, 1907, a special committee of contractors, consisting of Messrs. Sears, Mabry and Rice, reported to the school board that Mr. Daly had completed the building according to plans and specifications and the building was accepted on this date. The new high school building is of red brick, trimmed with terra cotta and on solid foundations of concrete, and on the site of the old central building, which was sold and removed. The dimensions of the building, exclusive of projections, are 120x76 feet. It is three stories above the basement or ground floor in the center and two stories at the sides, has nine class rooms, study hall, gymnasium, manual training room, auditorium, library room, offices for superintendent and principal, school board room, physical, chemical and biological laboratories all equipped and furnished in modern style with up-to-date appliances and conveniences, such as lockers, toilets, closets, and heat and light. The enrollment for this year is 2,273 and the expenditures for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1911, aggregated \$48,884.57, but this included the payment of \$10,000.00 of bonds and over \$3,000.00 of interest. Nevada is justly proud of her public schools and of the work they are doing in shaping the characters of the boys and girls for good citizens and worthy women.

Nevada is fortunate in the character of the school men that she has had at the head of her schools, both as principals and superintendents. The following men have been principals of the Nevada High School, although they were known as first assistants. The first man who was elected as principal of the Nevada High School was W. P. Roberts, in 1889.

Principals have been: W. H. Martin, elected in 1884, first assistant; S. S. Lonsdale, elected in 1885, first assistant; Harry B. Bryson, elected in 1886, first assistant; D. W. Miller, elected in 1887, first assistant; W. T. Roberts, elected in 1888, first assistant; W. T. Roberts, elected in 1889, principal; F. N. Peters, elected in 1890, principal; H. C. Harvey, elected in 1892, principal; D. L. Roberts, elected in 1893, principal; J. M. Guinn, elected in 1895, principal; J. C. Pike, elected in 1897, principal;

W. E. Veerkamp, elected in 1899, principal; O. F. Munson, elected in 1904, principal; F. H. Barbee, elected in 1907, principal; M. J. Hale, elected in 1910, principal; E. R. Foster, elected in 1911, principal.

The first superintendent of schools was Mr. W. J. Hawkins, who was elected to this office in 1886. Prior to this time the head of the school was elected as principal and the greater part of his time was employed in teaching.

Mr. J. L. Lewis, elected first principal of the village schools, 1871; J. C. Bennett, elected principal in 1873; J. R. Rick, elected principal in 1875; Miss Thornton(s), elected principal in 1876; S. S. Simpson, elected principal in 1877; Mr. Wolf, elected principal in 1881 (or 82, date not definitely known,); Mr. W. J. Hawkins, elected principal in 1883; Mr. W. J. Hawkins, elected superintendent in 1886; A. W. Duff, elected superintendent in 1897; J. C. Pike, elected superintendent in 1899; E. S. Clark, elected superintendent in 1902; J. W. Storms, elected superintendent in 1905.

### **COTTEY COLLEGE.**

Cottey College is the development of an idea which found its place in the heart of the founder of the institution early in life; and toward which all the energies of her nature have been directed for the past twenty-six years. The college was founded in 1884 for the purpose of affording young ladies superior facilities for obtaining a thorough, practical, yet liberal education. It is the earnest endeavor of the president and faculty to secure a symmetrical development of the mental, moral, æsthetic, social and physical natures; to strengthen the pure and noble qualities, and to weaken and destroy evil and unholy tendencies.

Solid, practical knowledge, and thorough training must supercede display, affectation and pretense. Realizing the great fact that God has called woman to a high and holy destiny, in that He has commissioned her to be a co-laborer with Himself in the great work of enlightening and saving the world, the prime object of this school is the adjustment of women to this, her natural and God-given relation. The present age demands a broad and full curriculum for the education of young women, since her abilities in intellectual pursuits are now recognized as equal to those of man. But while it is the aim of Cottey College

to maintain the highest intellectual culture, the moral, religious and domestic training are strongly emphasized as necessary to a complete education; hence habits of neatness, industry, economy and practical lessons in general housekeeping are prominent features of our school work, but not intended in any way to detract from or weaken a thorough mental discipline. A strong faculty, trained in the best colleges and universities, will strive in every legitimate way to awaken and deepen the interest necessary to success.

We trust the blessing of God may rest upon our labors to build up an institution which shall reflect credit upon the community in which it is located, and where the daughters of the land may be trained for Him and for lives of usefulness.

The year 1910-11 has been prosperous for Cottey College. Of the 250 pupils 132 were boarding students. Cottey has enrolled girls this year from as far west as Evans, Wyo., Boise City, Idaho, and Spokane, Wash. From Colorado, twenty-seven enrolled.

The tenor of the year has been peaceful and fruitful for the pupils. Cottey College will have eleven graduates and has a junior class numbering twenty. At commencement time the students will show the progress of the year with piano, voice and violin recitals, and art and domestic science receptions and the annual play by the expression department.

On May day the corner-stone of the new building, an extension of the north wing, was laid by the senior class. This building has large, airy, attractive recitation rooms, two society halls, a spacious office suite and added dormitory space and a finely equipped laboratory. Altogether a cornucopia of good gifts have been lavished on the college this year.

The college was founded in 1884, by Miss V. A. Cottey, now Mrs. V. A. Cottey-Stockard. The first building was a brick structure fronting east 42x40, two stories above basement. By most economic management it was made to accommodate eighteen boarding pupils, besides recitation and music rooms.

In 1886 another building of equal size was added to this, but was soon found to be inadequate to the demands of the school.

In 1889 a third story was placed on the first building, and a wing added to the north.

In 1894 an excellent steam plant was added to the equipment of the college and the campus greatly improved.

In 1899 a new wing was added on the south, and other improvements made in the interior of the building, but the rapid growth and development of the college soon demanded another building, which was erected in 1903.

During the years 1905-06 \$5,000.00 was spent in reconstructing the interior of the east building so as to make it conform to the highly popular "grouping" plan of the west building. New hardwood floors were laid in the halls, and handsome new stairways replaced the old ones. An addition was also made to the boiler room, and a new Ideal boiler added to the steam plant.

In 1908 the front entrance to the college was greatly improved and beautiful by the addition of an extensive concrete porch.

In 1909 an extension was made to the south (conservatory) wing, by which provision was made for sixteen additional piano rooms, and the capacity of the dining room almost doubled.

During these twenty-six years the college has had but one president, and several of her co-laborers have been associated with her almost from the beginning.

Cottey College was chartered by the State of Missouri in 1887. On the 18th of March, 1907, the college property was transferred to a board of trustees, and made an interdenominational college for the higher education of young women. A new charter was provided at this time. By provision of the constitution, Mrs. V. A. C. Stockard is to remain president of the institution so long as life and health will permit.

The college now consists of two buildings connected by a beautiful, well-lighted corridor, 35 feet in length. The east building is a large, commodious brick structure consisting of main building, and wing on each side with a frontage of 170 feet. Substantially built, two and three stories above basement, with three towers, it commands a beautiful and imposing appearance. It is thoroughly lighted and ventilated, halls and corridors running from north to south and from east to west.

The west building, erected in 1903, at a cost of \$20,000 is a handsome structure of brick and stone 54x89 feet, three stories above ground, with slate roof, and practically fire proof. The first floor is an auditorium with seating capacity of 600, and

rostrum capable of seating our choral societies of more than 100 voices. The second and third floors are dormitories. An unique and attractive feature of this building is the grouping of single rooms about a common sitting-room. This is an original plan and is received with high favor by our students and patrons. It prohibits the necessity of uncongenial or unhealthful room-mates, and yet prevents the exclusiveness of each student being entirely alone. There are also rooms for two when sisters or special cases demand it, and a few large front rooms are arranged to accommodate three or four students.

With this arrangement, and the present faculty, Cottey College may justly claim equipment and advantages superior to those of any college for young women in the southwest. The entire building is heated with steam and lighted with gas and electricity.

A complete suite of bath and toilet rooms is found on the second and third floors of both buildings. The entire house has been refitted with elegant new furniture, making it a delightful abode for the inmates of the college home.

The grounds, embracing an area of five acres, are situated upon the highest, driest and most beautiful section of our remarkable city, and command in all directions a fine view of the surrounding country. Beautiful granitoid walks, carriage drives, tennis courts, basket ball and croquet grounds serve to entice the weary student and make the recreation hours, what in very truth they should be, a means of imparting vigor to the body and rest to the mind. Choice lawn shade trees, evergreen, and beds of blooming flowers enhance the beauty of the grounds and cause them to present a most attractive appearance, while the public may rest assured that no pains will be spared in the future to render our college, both in external appearance and internal training, all that a Christian home of culture and refinement should be.

## CHAPTER XXXII.

### HISTORICAL SKETCH OF NEVADA.

It is always a matter of interest to trace the genesis of a community, especially where it has attained to the prominence which Nevada has achieved in this state. Most western communities were the result of chance, springing up haphazard around a few settlers' homes, finally developing into trading posts, and if a railroad happened to strike them, rapidly becoming cities. Other thriving communities were planned in advance by the railway builders, who platted townsites in advance of the work of construction and on their maps decreed that such and such points should be towns and cities.

Nevada did not originate from either of these sources, although it was a deliberately planned city. Its founding grew out of public and official acts, which were incidental to the municipal organization of Vernon county. There was no thought of commercial eminence in its founding, but solely of convenience and accessibility as the permanent county seat. Two commissioners were appointed to make this selection—John W. Boyd, of Jasper, and Abram Cassell, of Cass. On October 1, 1855, these two gentlemen met to consider the location for the permanent county seat, and on the same day arrived at a decision. The location they selected was the southeast quarter of the southwest quarter of section 4, township 35, range 31. This property belonged to Thomas H. Austin, having been entered by him less than a year previously, or on October 20, 1854. In addition to the Austin property the commissioners also selected ten acres off the west end of the southwest quarter of the southeast quarter of the same section, which was then owned by Benjamin Baugh. Originally it had been the property of James Skaggs, who had entered it November 3, 1853, and had later sold to Baugh. In view of the prices of property in Nevada today it is of interest to look back on what the original townsite of fifty acre cost the county. For his forty acres Mr. Austin was paid \$200, or \$5 an acre, while Mr.

Baugh received \$50 for his ten, which was also \$5 an acre. And these were undoubtedly fair prices, according to the land values of that early day.

The commissioners having made their selection, the next preliminary was to obtain its confirmation by the county court. This tribunal was then in session at Noah Caton's, and on October 2, the day following the selection, the commissioners made a report to it of their action. The county court gave hearty approval to their work. In recommendation of their selection was the fact that the site was so near the exact geographical center of the county, therefore easy of access from all parts, while the natural beauty of the site made it extremely desirable.

It now became necessary to give the county seat a name, a function that rested with the county court. The county judges were generally in favor of the name of Fairview, which they thought was apt and descriptive of the beauties of the new town's location. This was not an original thought of the judges, however, as the locality had already been called by the same name by many persons. Fairview it would have been, only for the interposition of Col. D. C. Hunter, who was then the county and circuit clerk. Colonel Hunter called the attention of the judges to the fact that there was already in Cass county a postoffice and village of the name of Fairview, and that to create another town of the same name would lead to endless embarrassment and confusion. The judges took the same view of the matter, but having no other name in view, Justice Still, who was presiding, turned to Colonel Hunter and said:

“Well, Hunter, you give it a name.”

Colonel Hunter had some years before been infected with the gold fever, and had spent a number of years in California and other points on the Pacific coast. Among the other places he had visited in the search for the auriferous metal was Nevada City, then, as now, the county seat of Nevada county, California. Colonel Hunter's recollections of Nevada were exceedingly pleasant ones, and after a few moments' thought he replied:

“Why not call it Nevada City?”

The suggestion seemed to please the judges, who, after a short discussion as to the fitness and propriety of the name, gave their assent to it, and the new town was officially christened Nevada City.

Having settled upon a name, the next thing taken up was the platting of the city. It was ordered that the town be laid off in blocks 320 feet square, with streets sixty feet in width, beginning at the southeast corner of the tract, and "leaving two blocks on the east and one on the south, and reserving the next for a public square—numbering said blocks from the northeast corner of said square. The above blocks to be laid off in lots 160 feet long and 80 feet wide, reserving three blocks on the east to be sold by the block; the remaining fractions to be sold by the fractional block."

A sale of lots was then ordered, and the court appointed Thomas H. Austin county seat commissioner to supervise this sale. His instructions were to sell the alternate lots in each block, after proper advertising. The sale was ordered to take place on the public square on Monday, November 19, 1855, and to obtain the widest publicity for the sale advertisements were inserted in the Osceola "Independent," the Jefferson City "Enquirer" and the Springfield "Advertiser." Notices of the sale were also posted up in three public places in the county. The terms of the sale were fixed at six months' credit, the purchaser to give a note due in two installments of six months each, with approved security. The work of surveying and laying off the town was placed in the hands of Colonel D. C. Hunter, who as deputy county surveyor, did the work, and on November 16 presented the county court with a plat of the survey and a bill for the expenses, which amounted to \$45.

The sale came off as ordered, and the county court at its session on February 4, 1856, received the report of the county seat commissioner, Colonel Austin. In effect it was that at the public sale on November 19, and at various private sales after that time he had sold lots to the amount of \$331.85. He also presented a bill for \$11.85, the expenses of the sale. Other expenses, such as surveying and advertising, had amounted to \$48.50, which he had paid, leaving cash on hand \$271.50. Colonel Austin's report was approved by the judges, who also ordered that out of the money remaining in his hands Austin and Baugh should be paid for their land, and this being done a balance was left in the hands of the commissioner of \$21.50. It is self evident from these records that the whole transaction was managed with due economy and celerity.

It was not until the spring of 1856 that any improvements were made in the town, despite the fact that it had been laid out in the fall of 1855. The first improvement was made by A. G. Anderson in May, who began the erection of a storehouse on lot 1, block 7. This was a frame structure. Shortly afterward D. C. Hunter began the erection of a dwelling house on lot 8, block 7, and this was also a frame structure. Unfortunately for Mr. Anderson, a violent windstorm wrecked his structure just as it was nearing completion, and so to Mr. Hunter belongs the honor of having the first completed building in the town. Mr. Anderson's was the first storehouse.

After Mr. Hunter had completed his building he brought his family to live in it, and they have the distinction of being the first family to live on the original townsite, although the families of Benjamin Baugh, James H. Morris and Thomas H. Austin at that time lived within what are now the corporate limits of the city. When court was first held in Nevada Colonel Hunter's house was used as a court house, and the grand jury retired for its deliberations into a smokehouse which the colonel had built. The mail for Nevada was at first delivered at "Haletown," but soon after the first houses were built the postoffice was removed from that place to Nevada and Colonel Hunter received his commission as the first postmaster, succeeding Colonel Austin, who had been the postmaster at "Haletown."

The town began to grow, as is seen from the fact that a hotel was needed, and this was erected by D. B. McDonald, who came from Papinsville and put up a double log building for that purpose on lot 5, block 2. McDonald also conducted a merchandizing business in June, 1856, but the first merchants in the town were Anderson and Hays. The legal fraternity was well represented in the town in 1856, among those who were resident at that time being D. C. Hunter, William H. Blanton and John C. Boone. The first physician in the town was Dr. J. L. D. Blevins, who afterward became a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South.

The town could also boast of its saloons, for in June, 1856 the first licenses were granted to J. H. Morris and William Wilson. Licenses were cheap in those days, only \$20, and of this \$5 went to the county. Later on in the same year Joseph Reynolds was granted a license. The saloons were exceedingly primitive. Wilson's, for instance, was a little pole cabin with a clapboard roof,



STREET SCENE, NEVADA.



a rough slab of lumber supplied the place of a bar, and his patrons drank from tin cups instead of glasses. The only liquor sold was whiskey, and the quality of this can be imagined from the statement that it was so highly adulterated that it froze in the cold of a moderate winter.

There is some doubt as to the first adult death which occurred in Nevada, but it rests either between James Connor or a Mr. Roberts, in 1857.

Settlement once having begun, the increase in the population of the town was quite rapid. There were probably twenty-five families in the town by January 1, 1857, and one year later there were fully fifty. A court house was completed and occupied in June, 1857. For some years this building served the dual purposes of a court house and church, as there were no church buildings erected in the town until after the Civil War. The lower room of the court house was used for religious purposes when it was not occupied by the courts.

In the two years succeeding 1857, Nevada had nothing to boast of in the way of growth. It did not stand still, but there was nothing in its rate of growth to inspire any great confidence in its future. There were a number of causes to account for this. Kansas was then in an extremely disturbed condition; affairs along the border were greatly unsettled; the panic of 1857 had paralyzed business and enterprise all over the country; and there had been a couple of seasons of great drouth. All these causes had operated to the great disadvantage of Vernon county, and of course Nevada City felt the effects. But if the city did not grow rapidly, it grew steadily, and such improvements as were made were of a higher and more substantial character than had been the custom. There was nothing elaborate or costly about the improvements, but quite a number of pretty and commodious dwellings were constructed.

The business of Nevada in those days was conducted under considerable difficulties and inconveniences. There was no railroad within miles of the town, and the towns in which the merchants bought their supplies were generally Independence, Lexington and Kansas City. All the goods they bought had to be transported by wagon, and the usual method was to transport them by ox teams. This was a slow method of transportation, but the oxen were, if slow, sure, and were able to draw heavy

loads without injury where horses would have succumbed. With oxen the time consumed in the trip to and from Kansas City was usually eight days, while seven days was express speed.

When the war broke out in 1861 Nevada had a population of about 400, or perhaps 450. The town was not incorporated, and was not separately enumerated from Center township in 1860. It was strongly secession in its sentiments, and secession flags were liberally displayed, while if a vote could have been taken the sentiment would have been found practically unanimous in favor of Missouri's separation from the Union. All the leading men of the town—Hunter, Blanton, Chivington, Anderson, Sheriff Taylor—were ardent secessionists, while the women of the town were no whit behind the men in their zeal for the Confederacy. The fact that they could not carry muskets or brandish swords did not discourage them. They could use the needle, there were flags and uniforms to be made, and they went at the work with a will that was an inspiration to the men.

In due time there came the call to arms and the mustering of troops for the fray. Nevada responded promptly, and in June of 1861 a battalion was formed under the command of Colonel Boughan and marched away to join the army of Governor Jackson and General Price. The next four years were years of woe for Nevada. It was the theater of frequent raids and forays. What citizens remained in it were seized and impressed, and between the operations of the opposing forces the little town was in time dismantled and desolated. Its buildings were consumed by the flames and only a few blackened ruins remained to tell the story of what had been a cheerful and prosperous community.

Nevada did not have long to wait to feel the fury of war. Early in the fall of 1861 the first Union troops occupied the town for a few hours. These troops were some of Montgomery's Kansans, and they came from Fort Scott. At the time they attacked the town there happened to be in it a man named Stegall, whose home was a little way out in the country. Stegall had no desire to meet the soldiers, and so mounting his horse he rode rapidly for his home. The Union soldiers saw the flight and gave chase, at the same time calling on him to halt. Stegall, however, kept right on, and the troopers then opened fire on him, with the result that he was shot dead from his saddle. Aside from this, the

troopers did little damage except to round up a small herd of horses which they took away with them.

The Union troops paid several visits to the town during the fall and winter of 1861, but their visits were always short ones and they did little damage. It was not until early in 1862 that there was any formal occupation of the town. At that time a detachment of the Second Ohio cavalry, which was then stationed at Fort Scott, entered the town under command of Major Burnett. This detachment remained a week or more as a garrison. During the remainder of 1862 and for a part of 1863 the town was at the alternate mercy of the Confederate and Union troops, who preyed upon it by turns. When the Confederates were satisfied there were no Union troops in the vicinity they would raid the town, helping themselves to whatever struck their fancy, and the Union troops pursued a similar course of action when satisfied there were no Confederate troops around.

It kept the people of the town busy to provide for these hungry troopers. It was with difficulty they could provide for their own necessities, but the demands of the soldiers had to be met or there would have been severe reprisals. As a rule the demand was always for something to eat, and as soldiers are generally notorious trenchermen the people of the town were almost driven to despair to satisfy them. If there was any live stock about it was sure to be confiscated. Horses especially were in demand, and it finally got so that the inhabitants could not—or would not—run any chances on live stock, as it was only a matter of time until they were despoiled of it.

Owing to the raids and exactions of both sides in the Civil War Nevada lost rapidly in population and by May, 1863, there was not over twenty-seven inhabitants in the town. There were in all about ten families and not over a half dozen adult men. Most of the people had been compelled to go elsewhere to escape the raids of the troops and to gain a living, while the men were mostly serving in the Confederate army. As a consequence there were plenty of vacant houses which were open to the tenancy of any person who took a desire to occupy them. Then the town was attacked by the St. Clair and Cedar militia, under command of Captain Anderson Morton, who, after raiding and plundering the place applied the torch to what was left. This occurred on May 26, 1863. Only a few structures escaped the flames, and

these were generally spared because their owners were known to be Union sympathizers. The court house was one of the structures burned, while the school house was spared. After the smoke of the conflagration had disappeared the site of Nevada resembled an ash heap more than any thing else. Probably a dozen buildings, and these small and insignificant structures, were all that was left of the flourishing little town. And in this condition the town remained until the close of the war. Such few inhabitants as remained huddled in the few remaining buildings and fared as they best could. There was no attempt at rehabilitation made, and in fact, if there had been any disposition to do so, there was no money to be obtained for the supplies and no labor procurable.

After the burning the town, such as it was, did not suffer from any more raids. It was not worth it, and neither Federal nor Confederate troops paid it any further attention. When the war closed the town was in such a wretched and impoverished condition that the question of abandoning the site was seriously discussed, and a proposition to relocate the county seat was made. Two sites were proposed for this purpose, one to the north or northwest on the Marmaton, and the other to the west, on the west side of the Little Drywood. These projects failed, mainly through the strenuous opposition to them waged by Austin, Requa, Dodson and some others. So Nevada remained the county seat, and when the county court met late in the fall of 1865, there was no suitable building in which the judges could hold the sessions, and for a number of weeks the sessions of the court were held at Balltown, or Little Osage. In the course of time the old school house was patched up and in this the county business was conducted for a considerable period.

Having settled that Nevada would remain the county seat, the work of rebuilding began. The first building of any considerable size erected after the war was a two-story frame, which was put up by Dr. J. N. B. Dodson on the south side of the square. The upper part of this building was sometimes used as a public hall, while the lower part was occupied as a store. A little south of the opera house was a small log building, and this was one of the first stores, where Dr. Dodson was the second merchant. There was another store west of the southwest corner of the square.

On January 1, 1867, the business directory of the town read as follows: J. N. B. Dodson & Co., dealers in dry goods, groceries, boots and shoes, hardware, tinware, queensware, iron, nails, glass, sash, etc.; Frank P. Anderson & Co., general merchants as Dodson & Co.; and also dealers in ready-made clothing, ladies' goods, gents' furnishing goods, saddlery, etc. Harvey Karnes, E. I. Fishpool, W. W. Prewitt, F. P. Anderson, and Wight & Pitcher were real estate and tax paying agents; lawyers were Wight & Pitcher, D. C. Hunter and E. I. Fishpool; physicians were Drs. J. N. B. Dodson, John Brockman and J. H. Blake. D. W. Graves, who represented the Missouri Horse Insurance Company of Palmyra, an association which insured horses against theft, was the only insurance agent. R. C. Brown was the publisher of the Nevada City "Times," a five-column folio newspaper, which had been established in June, 1866, and was regularly issued.

It was a good time for business, and everyone made money rapidly. Goods were sold at high prices, and the demand was fully equal to the supply. Emigration from the North and East had set in as well as from certain parts of the state to southwestern Missouri, and Nevada got her full share of this new population. The lawyers had their hands full of business, craftsmen had more to do than they could attend to, and wages were high. Everybody had something to do. The crying need of the town was a railroad, and this was talked about for years. The prosperity of the town depended upon direct and quick transportation facilities with the outer world. The terminus of the Missouri Pacific railway was then at Pleasant Hill, and from there, or from Kansas City, all merchandise had to be hauled in. In spite of the lack of railway facilities, however, Nevada grew. There was a healthy optimism and unbounded faith in its future. The debris of the war was gradually removed. Stores and dwelling houses took the place of old ash heaps, and in a few years Nevada was one of the thriving and beautiful villages of the state.

The incorporation of the town did not take place until March 3, 1869, and the real improvement of the town dates from that time. In October of 1868 the court house had been completed and the people of the town had already begun to feel metropolitan thrills and prepare themselves for future greatness. After incorporation a general scheme of improvements was mapped out and began to be carried into execution. Sidewalks were ordered

built, and a town marshal entered upon his duties as preserver of the peace. At the incorporation of the city the word "City" was dropped from its title, and the town has ever since been called Nevada.

Through the efforts of Dr. E. R. Morerod, in the fall of 1868, a company was formed to operate a stage line or hack line to Clinton, the usual means of communication with the outer world previous to this time having been by way of Fort Scott. In December, 1869, the first railroad, the Kansas City, Fort Scott & Gulf, was completed from Kansas City to Fort Scott, and until the completion of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas to Nevada in 1870, Fort Scott was the chief shipping point for the section. Prior to the advent of the railroad a daily mail was brought in by the Clinton hack line, but previous to the organization of this line the mail came in only once or twice a week. The proprietor of the hack line was a Mr. Wright.

After the war the first postmaster was Frank P. Anderson and the postoffice was kept in the store of Frank P. Anderson & Co. Judge H. L. Tillotson was deputy postmaster. About 1868 Mr. Tillotson was appointed postmaster, at the munificent salary of \$10 per year. Mr. Tillotson remained postmaster until April, 1886, but during his eight years of service his salary had been raised. He was succeeded by W. R. Crockett, who resigned after a year's service and was succeeded by William McCrudden.

The demand for a railroad and its importance to the town led the town council in September, 1870, to order an issue of \$10,000 in bonds to the Tebo & Neosho Railroad Company, which was practically the Missouri, Kansas & Texas, to pay for a right of way through the town and for the ground for a depot and other facilities. In November of the same year the town made a vigorous effort to secure the location of the State Normal School. For this purpose the town voted \$15,000, in addition to \$50,000 that had been voted by Vernon county. In spite of this liberal contribution the school was lost, the institution going to Warrensburg.

October 26, 1870, is a memorable day in the town's history, as it was on that day that the first locomotive reached the town. The Missouri, Kansas & Texas had completed its road through only a few days previously. There was no organized celebration of the event, but there was a liberal display of bunting in the

town, and a number of the more enthusiastic citizens went down to the depot and cheered on the new enterprise. The building of this line had not been without opposition from the citizens of other places who were chagrined that it was to go through Nevada and not through their own towns. To prevent its going through Nevada they hatched up a scheme and attempted to put it through the Legislature. They prepared a bill which was known as the "strip law." According to the terms of this bill no bonds issued in aid of the railroad should be valid unless voted for by the citizens living on a strip of land fifty by eighteen miles in width south of Clinton. Credit for the defeat of this bill is generally credited to Drs. Morerod and Harding. The Hon. George Wallbrecht, then a Senator from St. Louis county, owned 2,000 acres of land along the line of the proposed road in Vernon county, and he was also a member of the legislative committee on railroads. Drs. Morerod and Harding wrote to Mr. Wallbrecht, and the latter, after obtaining possession and charge of the bill, first pocketed it and finally smothered it.

Nevada kept on improving after the railroad was built and kept on growing until the panic of 1873 came, when everything took a slump. Money was very scarce and property values were low. Freight rates and fares on the railroad were high, and in view of present day rates would be considered exorbitant. The years from 1873 to 1880 contain nothing startling or remarkable in their history. The town just moved along slowly without any special improvements, its population in the latter year being less than 2,000. The building of the Lexington & Southern railroad worked a decided change for the better. A great many strangers and new capital was attracted to the town, and an era of improvements set in. Real estate values advanced, property changed hands rapidly, new buildings sprang up in every direction, new business establishments were opened, and the town started on a career of steady and reasonably rapid advancement. There was not sufficient land in the original townsite to accommodate the throngs of homeseekers, and it became necessary to lay off new additions to provide for them. Building operations were brisk, and the improvement was especially noticeable in the style of construction. Business houses were now constructed of brick or stone, were imposing and substantial in character, while the dwellings were remarkable for their architectural beauty. Noth-

ing happened to check the town's onward march—no fires or other disasters. A large new school house was built, two fine hotels constructed, the streets improved, and an opera house was built, which, after being burned down, was rebuilt in even better style than originally planned.

The town was yet without either gas or water works, but the time was considered ripe for the installation of these important public utilities. In July, 1882, the council contracted with D. H. Ireland and J. H. Andrews to supply the city with gas. The city authorities agreed to pay \$30 per year each for twenty-five lamps, and the gas company was allowed to charge ordinary consumers \$3.50 per 1,000 feet until March 1, 1888, after which date the rate was to be \$3.00. In September, 1885, the Perkins system of water works was completed. The supply is abundant, pure and wholesome. Since that time the city has added an electric light plant, telephone system, and street railway. And on the first day of September, 1911, natural gas was turned on, being piped into the city and distributed through the service pipes of the old company.

### INCORPORATIONS.

Nevada has had three stages of existence as a community. It was first incorporated as a town on March 3, 1869, at which time the "City" was dropped from its title. J. N. B. Dodson was chairman of the appointed board and John T. Birdseye clerk. At the first election, April 10, 1869, the following were chosen members of the board of town trustees: Dr. J. N. B. Dodson, Thomas H. Austin, Peter Rexrode, H. L. Tillotson and Silas Allison. Dr. Dodson was appointed chairman of the board and John T. Birdseye clerk. The other first officers were W. A. Poindexter, assessor; R. W. McNeil, treasurer; Alexander R. Patterson, collector; David A. Bateman, marshal; Orville Graves, street commissioner.

The next stage of Nevada's existence was as a city of the fourth class, which took place March 16, 1880, by a vote of 155 to 134. The first mayor was J. E. Harding; the first marshal was W. C. Duren. The city was divided into two wards, and the aldermen were C. G. Burton, C. W. Conrad, W. D. Bailey and J. Zellweger.

On March 18, 1884, Nevada was reincorporated as a city of

the third class, the vote for reincorporation being 444 to 104. At an election held April 1, following, the following officers were chosen: Mayor, C. B. Ingels, and the following aldermen from the four wards into which the city had been divided: I. V. Seymour, H. K. Kuhn, R. J. McGowan, Robert Irons, J. M. Conklin, F. B. Morris, I. F. S. Nelson and N. J. Jones.

Nevada is located in the heart of one of the richest agricultural districts in southwest Missouri, at an altitude of more than 1,100 feet above sea level. It has all the natural qualities that go to make an ideal health and pleasure resort, with an abundance of healthful mineral water and pure air. The country was famous for its climate, water and atmosphere long before the white men ever saw it. Nevada is sixty-four miles north of Joplin, 103 miles south of Kansas City and 317 miles south and west of St. Louis. Good transportation facilities are afforded by the Missouri Pacific and Missouri, Kansas & Texas and their connecting lines. The city is rapidly increasing in wealth, population and importance. It has three daily papers and four weeklies. It has three banks with combined deposits of over \$1,500,000, and the largest loan and saving association in the state, with assets amounting to over \$1,000,000. The mercantile establishments of the city are in keeping with its financial standing and on a par with any city twice its size. Corn, wheat, oats and fruit are raised extensively in the vicinity, while much attention is paid to the raising of blooded stock and feeding cattle. The shipments from the city comprise principally grain, flour, live stock poultry, eggs and produce.

A large number of the streets in the city are paved. There is a well-equipped trolley system, fifteen handsome church edifices, and a number of smaller places of worship where almost all denominations find homes. Nine public schools and three colleges afford excellent educational facilities. A high school, which cost \$80,000, and a government building which cost \$75,000 are models of their class, of which Nevada is proud. Just north of Nevada's corporation line is located State Hospital No. 3, a four-story structure erected at a cost of nearly \$1,000,000. Statistics show that owing to the pure water, high altitude, dry air, and the many natural resources of the surrounding country the per cent of cures at this hospital are greater than in any similar institution in the world. The Government owns 400 acres of ground near

the city, which is used as a permanent State encampment grounds and rifle range. The court house is another architectural adornment of the city which deserves special mention. This was completed in 1907 at a cost of \$85,000.

Nevada's growth is not the result of a boom but is the outcome of natural advantages. The homeseeker can find employment in almost any line with the assurance that he is growing up with one of the best towns in the country. The city has a population of close to 12,000, handsome residences and private grounds, beautiful parks, and all else that goes to make up a metropolitan city. Its police force is wide-awake and up-to-date in every particular. The fire department is fully manned with skilled and experienced fire fighters, and is equipped with the most modern apparatus.

Industry, enterprise and wealth combined make Nevada's growth and importance established facts. One of the assuring signs is the spread of the city—notably in the new manufacturing interests, permanent graded streets, water mains, street car service, fine dwellings, excellent schools and churches in the suburban localities, that give families the advantage of enjoying country life in the city.

### NEVADA HAS

Three Banks—The Bank of Nevada, First National Bank, Thornton National Bank, and a Farm and Home Saving and Loan Association.

One Mortgage Company—The Shartel Co.

The W. F. Norman Sheet Metal Manufacturing Company.

Brick Manufacturer—J. A. Daly.

Canning Factory—Stowe & Johnson.

Cider Mill—H. M. Cox.

Cigar Manufacturer—G. R. Nave.

Bottling Works—Joseph Fryer.

Candy Manufacturers—McElwain Candy Company, the Nevada Candy Company.

Bakers—H. G. Davis, J. S. Davis, Fred Dilgert, Ellis & Taylor.

Fishing Reel Manufacturers—Wm. H. Taylor Reel Company.

Florists—Kaupp & Sons, Weltmer Green House.

Ice Factories—Crystal Ice Company, the Nevada Pure Ice Company.

Harness Manufacturers—C. Kickert, the Nevada Harness Company.

Hoop Manufacturers—Gordon & Wert Hoop Company.

Laundries—The Nevada Steam Laundry, the Taylor Laundry.

Machine Shops—Hunter Bros., Jesse Osborn, W. B. Schnatterly.

Marble and Granite Works—The Nevada Marble and Granite Works, J. T. Smith.

Pump Manufacturers—Evans & Evans.

Roofing Manufacturers—J. P. Eppenauer.

Nevada Wholesale Grocery Company.

Nevada Light, Water and Traction Company.

Building Material and Lumber—Clark & Bates Lumber Company, the Home Lumber Company, Logan Moore Lumber Company.

Kraft Fruit and Produce Company.

Coal and Wood Dealers—Fred A. Dalton, the Frazier Coal Company, T. G. Huston, the Nevada Fuel Company, T. C. Sowers Coal Company.

Flour and Feed Mills—S. E. Eddleman, Hall & Co.

Flour and Feed Dealers—A. D. Cox, Daughin Bros., J. M. Denman, the Mead Grain Company, B. J. Mosier, Moos & Co., S. W. Palmer.

Wholesale Fruit—Henry Kraft.

Express Companies—American, Wells-Fargo.

Contractors—Edward Anderson, Ashbrook & Holmes, painting; J. L. Beagles, carpenter; J. H. Berry, W. C. Brown, concrete; John Cohenvyr, Earl Frizell, carpenters; J. L. Cummiugs, painter; Henry Daley, concrete; F. M. Daley, J. A. Daley, general; Joseph Goodnaugh, brick; C. L. Graves, cement; W. B. Homer, carpenter; Homer & White, sign and carriage painting; King Bros., painting; Charles C. Kling, stone; Carl Leslie, carpenter; Lentz & Hunter, electrical; John Lims, brick; John Lovell, concrete; G. M. Mabry, carpenter; Philip Morgan, cement; Howard Mosely, painter; W. T. Neel, carpenter; Nevada Electric and Auto Works; R. E. Nolan, carpenter; S. P. Plunkett, carpenter; J. B. Reed, carpenter; T. J. Rice & Son, carpenters; Thomas Imer, carpenter; Kenney & Momtrief, painters; J. E. Robins, brick; Schmidt & Son, painters; William M. Sears, carpenter; H. Spohrer, cement; A. N.

Steel, painter; H. Swarington, carpenter; H. L. Thomas, carpenter; H. Weidner, sewer; J. A. Wilson, concrete.

Garages—The Ford Garage, J. H. Taylor, Nevada Electric and Auto Works.

Wholesale Meats—J. K. Hill Packing Company.

Wholesale Poultry—W. B. Jacobs, O. E. Reed & Co., Swift Packing Company, United States Packing Company.

Plumbing and Heating—C. M. Ewing, D. E. Fluke, W. C. Schwenk.

Job Printers—C. M. Bryson, Commercial Printing Company, L. H. McDaniel Printing Company.

Newspapers—"The Daily Mail," "Evening Post," "Nevada Herald," "Southwest Mail."

Nursery—W. H. Litson.

Oil Companies—The Independent, and Standard.

Wholesale Paper—U. S. G. Prowell.

Wholesale Liquor Dealers—Robert Brocker, J. A. Fryer.

Livery, Feed and Sale Stables—S. L. Carter, W. S. Creel, A. E. Harger, John Henry, W. A. Mason, M. V. Ott, S. W. Palmer and George Wilson.

Cab Line—Janes Bros.

Transfer and Baggage Lines—F. O. Campbell, T. D. Cramer, T. C. Duncan, James Ferguson, A. E. Harger, Jones Bros., George Schwenk, Esall Smith, J. D. Spencer and Jack Wright.

Undertakers and Embalmers—The Turpin Furniture Company, Wainscott Furniture Company.

Telephone Companies—Missouri and Kansas Phone Company, Nevada Home Telephone Company.

Merchant Tailors—Thomas Dygard, R. L. Ellis, J. Lewine, A. Morningstar, A. Stewart, Weber Bros., William Zacheis.

Tin and Metal Shops—J. P. Eppenauer, Spilman & Tow.

Wholesale Tobacco—J. W. Wray.

Photographers—C. E. Keeling, Mrs. Estelle Whipple, G. S. Allsup.

Abstractors and Titles—Birdseye & Son, A. B. Davis, Charles H. Prewitt, Williams & Pottorf.

Dealers in Musical Merchandise—J. H. Kaylor & Son, J. E. Roberts, H. R. Stevens & Co.

Hotels—Arcade Hotel, Farmers' Home, M. Fuks, Hotel Healey,

James House, Midway Hotel, Hotel Mitchell, M., K. & T. Hotel, Palace Hotel, Torbet Hotel, Richardson Hotel.

Grocers—Bishop & Reser, W. R. Braham, W. L. Bridwell, A. T. Curtis, Dean, Autenreith & Son, Golden Rule, L. L. Jones, Jones & McCune, W. T. Martin & Co., J. H. Medford Moss & Co., Pryor & Co., S. C. Roberts, W. L. Samuel, Willis R. Samuel, and Smith's Clean Grocery.

Hardware Dealers—Q. T. Moore, Emmitt Parish, J. B. Robinson & Son, N. Polmnes & Sons.

Jewelers—C. O. Chapman, H. R. Stephens & Co., J. W. Talbot, T. S. Terry, O. H. Woodfill.

Men's Furnishings—Famous Clothing Company, Goss & Glenn Co., Harper's, Moore-Babbitt Co.

Notions, etc.—John A. Tyler, Phil Sea Schultz.

Shoes—George Center, Clark & Teel, Will Davis, Goss & Glenn, Harper's, W. M. King, Stump & Son, Joe Wall, Golden Rule.

Dry Goods—Harry C. Moore, Cole Bros. & Wood, Clack & Teel, Golden Rule, Sturges Jackson Dry Goods Company, Chris Gosh, Payne & Co., Phil Seaschultz.

Five and Ten Cent Stores—Goley & Robinson.

Drug Stores—Ballagh's, Miller & Hopkins, Clay Tucker, F. W. VanAuken, Wardin & Wardin.

Furniture—Turpin Furniture Company, Wainscott Furniture Company, W. H. Reddick & Son, B. J. Moncrief, H. W. Horning, Evans & Mulhern.

### STATE HOSPITAL No. 3.

State Hospital No. 3 is located in Vernon county one mile north of the city of Nevada, on 520 acres of land donated by the citizens of Nevada, for the purpose of building this institution. This act was created by the Thirty-third General Assembly and approved March 19, 1885, John S. Marmaduke being governor.

There was appropriated for this purpose \$200,000, after which a commission of five men was appointed by the governor, namely: Dr. T. R. H. Smith, C. L. Dobson, Hon. P. McGrath, Hon. Edward W. Stephens and Hon. W. P. Munro, to select a location. The commissioners selected the present site, which at that time was a cornfield. It was considered an ideal location, being one of the highest points in Vernon county.

The original building consisted of the center building, one

wing on the west and two on the east, also rear building, consisting of sleeping rooms and chapel, which is in use at the present time, also a kitchen and boiler room was erected.

The building was started and finished as soon as possible, work being done under Fred M. Bell, architect, and Mr. Theodore Lacoff, builder.

The governor appointed as the first board: Harry C. Moore, Nevada; J. F. Robinson, M. D. Windsor, Daniel C. Kennedy, Springfield; J. K. Cole, Lamar, and William M. Bunce, Sheldon, who met for the first time June 16th, 1887, and organized, selecting Harry C. Moore president, J. K. Cole secretary. The second meeting was held June 28, 1887, at which time officers of the institution were elected and took charge October 1, 1887. The first patient was admitted October 17, same year. These buildings were found to be inadequate and the Thirty-fourth General Assembly appropriated \$149,000 to build two more wings on the west and one on the east, also other buildings that were badly needed, such as laundry, bakery, carpenter shop, etc.

The institution has been gradually growing and there has been added since this time one more wing of wards on the east and one on the west side, also two tubercular cottages. The population of the institution at the present time is over 1,200 under supervision and over 1,100 actually in the institution.

The medical staff of the institution is composed of a superintendent and three assistant physicians.

The superintendent is the chief executive officer, both as regards medical and business affairs. He has general supervision over the welfare of all patients, as well as all industries, construction, repair and farm work.

In his business affairs he is assisted not only by his physicians, but also by steward, matron, treasurer, secretary and engineer.

By this division of labor he is enabled to visit wards frequently, and by constant contact to become familiar with the patients.

Of the assistant physicians, one has charge of the women's wards, the second of the male patients and the third of the laboratory and microscopical work.

Staff meetings are held regularly Monday, Wednesday and Friday of each week—oftener if necessary. New, acute, and physically sick patients are examined thoroughly by the staff,

after which the cases are considered at the meetings when diagnosis prognosis, and treatment are decided upon.

Our cases are followed closely and modern methods of treatment applied whenever our somewhat limited facilities will permit.

The following appropriations were made by our legislature for the years 1911 and 1912:

For salaries of officers.....	\$ 21,060.00
For furnishing new tubercular building.....	2,000.00
For completion of electric wiring and buying fixtures	1,500.00
For repairs of laundry building and new machinery.	2,000.00
For new steam heating plant throughout building..	35,000.00
For replacing old floors throughout main building..	5,000.00
For replacing present ceiling in main building.....	5,000.00
For repairing of side walls of main building.....	700.00
For renewal of hot and cold water pipes throughout building .....	5,500.00
For new steel water tower (100,000 gallons).....	5,000.00
For new dairy barn, wagon shed and equipment....	3,500.00
For new bake ovens.....	3,000.00
For new additional pumps.....	1,000.00
For machine shop tools and machinery.....	1,500.00
For tin shop tools and machinery.....	500.00
For replacing old furniture in center building.....	10,000.00
For painting walls and ceilings of main building and outside of building.....	5,000.00
For equipment of new industrial building.....	1,971.00
For repairing main roof and painting gutters.....	1,000.00
For general repairs and extra equipment.....	17,000.00
For new hennery buildings.....	500.00

---

Total .....\$127,731.00

A number of the above repairs and improvements have been made during the past year. A new steam heating plant throughout the entire building, at a cost of about \$30,000, has been installed during the summer season and will be ready for operation in a short time.

A large amount of various products are derived from the farm, garden, poultry yard, orchards, dairy and creamery every

year, which supplies are used for maintenance of patients and for officers and employees of the institution.

The present officers of the hospital: M. P. Overholser, M. D., superintendent; J. G. Love, assistant physician; O. R. Rooks, assistant physician; William Price, steward; Mrs. Katherine Hare, matron; W. H. Hallett, treasurer, and Fred George, secretary. Board of managers: W. E. Clark, president, Nevada, Mo.; H. W. Meuscke, Sedalia, Mo.; G. M. Smith, Kansas City, Mo.; Dr. C. P. Bowden, Appleton City, Mo.; W. E. Sewel, Carthage, Mo.

### LAKE SPRINGS PARK.

Lake Springs Park, one of Nevada's pleasure resorts, is becoming well known as one of the greatest health and pleasure resorts of the middle West. It is one of the most beautiful and picturesque spots in the country. The park contains 132 acres of park, lakes, shady groves, walks, flowers, driveways and five great medical springs, which eminent physicians claim to produce abundant quantities of water unsurpassed in the world for their curative properties. Thousands of people who use this water freely are entirely cured or greatly benefited in health. Frequenters of this beautiful park find boating, fishing and bathing an enjoyable pastime. Those in search of health and happiness come to Nevada and to Lake Springs Park, where both happiness and health prevail.

To Harry C. Moore, one of the originators and late owner of this park, is largely due the honor for the development of this widely known and delightful health resort.

On September 25, 1910, Lake Park was purchased by a Mr. West from Bloomington, Ill., who was a patient at the Weltmer Institute and very much interested in its work, and by him deeded to the institute and the name changed to "Radio Springs Park."

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

### CHURCHES.

#### **THE CENTENARY M. E. CHURCH SOUTH.**

It is not practicable to give the details of the original organization of the M. E. Church South at Nevada. The records of the church go back only to 1870, at which time it was a fully equipped station, and in which year the first church building, a frame, was erected. During the years 1884-85, a splendid brick structure, the best at the time in Vernon county, was erected on lots 2 and 3, in block 12, of Austin's addition, costing when completed about \$12,500; it was dedicated August 23, 1885, by Bishop John C. Granbery. The pastors of the church since 1870 have been as follows: 1870-73, James A. Murphy; 1873-74, J. J. Hill; 1874-75, J. F. Hogan; 1875-77, L. P. Siceloff; 1877-78, D. M. Proctor; 1878-79, A. P. Linn; 1879-81, R. W. Reynolds; 1881-82, R. S. Hunter; 1882-86, W. T. McClure, who was followed by Dr. C. C. Woods, who served the church until the fall of 1888, when Rev. J. M. Boone was appointed. Rev. Boone served the church until the fall of 1890, when he was succeeded by Rev. Dr. C. H. Briggs. Dr. Briggs remained one year, when Rev. J. W. Howell became the pastor and remained two years. During the year 1892, Austin Mission was organized by Rev. W. C. Hill, and the present Austin Chapel, located at the corner of Lee and Linn streets, was erected at a cost of \$2,500.00. The building of Austin Chapel was made possible through the liberality of Mrs. Thomas Austin, familiarly known as "Aunt Lou," from whom it takes its name. From the last mentioned date to the present, the Methodist Church South has maintained two separate charges in Nevada, known as "Centenary" and "Austin Chapel." In 1893, Rev. W. J. Carpenter became pastor of "Centenary" and Rev. A. P. Caton pastor of "Austin Chapel." No further change of pastors was made until the fall of 1895, when Rev. Carpenter transferred to Florida and Rev. J. M. Clark took his place, while

Rev. G. L. Taylor took charge of "Austin Chapel." During this year, Austin Chapel congregation secured a parsonage located at the corner of Linn and Oak streets.

In 1896 Dr. A. G. Dinwiddie became pastor of "Centenary" and Rev. Taylor continued with the Austin congregation. In 1897 Dr. Dinwiddie continued with the Centenary and Rev. W. D. Matthews took charge of Austin Chapel. In 1898, Dr. C. M. Bishop became pastor of Centenary. At this date the West Arch street congregation was organized and the two congregations, Austin Chapel and West Arch street became one pastoral charge under the pastorate of Rev. A. N. James, who served both churches, and the charge has since been known by the name, "Austin and Arch Street." The year 1899 shows no change in the pastors for Nevada. In 1900 Dr. Bishop continues as pastor of Centenary, while Jacob Shook took charge of Austin and Arch Street.

In 1901 Rev. A. R. Fanis became pastor of Centenary and Rev. Jacob Shook continued with Austin and Arch. Dr. Fanis served Centenary for four consecutive years, while in 1902 Rev. Joseph King took charge of Austin and Arch Street, and no further change was made in either pastorate until 1905, when Rev. W. G. Beasley became pastor of Centenary and Rev. J. K. Beery came to Austin and Arch. In 1906 Rev. W. T. McClure again became pastor of Centenary after a lapse of twenty years, and Rev. J. G. Haynes went to Austin and Arch. Dr. McClure continued with Centenary until the fall of 1909, during which time the present pastor's study and organ room were added to the church property. In 1907 Rev. J. R. Scott took charge of Austin and Arch, and in the fall of 1908 the present incumbent, Rev. J. R. Hargis, took the charge. During the pastorate of Rev. Hargis the old parsonage at the corner of Linn and Oak streets was disposed of, and the present elegant eight-room parsonage at the corner of Arch and Chestnut streets has been erected.

In 1909 Rev. J. W. Caskey became pastor of Centenary and while he remained but one year, the present elegant parsonage and other improvements to the church property is largely the result of his labors. The present incumbent, Rev. L. F. Shook, found an elegant home, and a splendid congregation to greet his arrival.

The present membership of Centenary is 470 and of Austin and

Arch 182, making a total of 652. The value of the church property is, Centenary Church \$16,500.00, Centenary parsonage \$8,080.00, Austin Chapel \$3,000.00, Arch Street Chapel \$2,600.00, parsonage \$2,500.00, making a total valuation of church property, \$32,680.00.

**The First Methodist Episcopal Church**, of Nevada, Mo., was formally organized on May 21, 1888, by the pastor of "Schell City and Nevada Circuit," Rev. W. P. Armstrong, and the presiding elder of the Sedalia district, Rev. W. K. Collins. Services had been held for some time previously by the pastor, but the organization occurred as above. The first services were held in the old Cumberland Presbyterian Church, which stood on the northeast corner of Main and Austin streets. During that year the building was sold and from that time until their present building was completed, December 8, 1889, the congregation worshipped in the opera house.

At the end of the first year fifty-seven members were reported. Of that list there remain on the membership rolls at present the following named persons: Mr. and Mrs. Wm. Abercrombie, Mrs. Charity Gamble, Mrs. Louella Eastland, Miss Lizzie Bennett, Mrs. Alice Goodin, Mrs. W. A. Bates, and Mrs. M. J. Atherton. From this humble beginning twenty-three years ago, the church has grown into a well-organized, self-sustaining body with 365 members, owning property valued at \$9,000 and free of debt, with an annual budget of \$3,000, about \$500 of which is missionary and benevolent offerings. Included in the present organization of the church is a flourishing Sunday school of 286 members, well organized senior and junior chapters of the Epworth League, an auxiliary of the Woman's Foreign Missionary Society, and a live, active Ladies' Aid Society.

The following named pastors have served the church in the order given: 1888, W. P. Armstrong, 1889-90-91, S. B. Campbell; 1892, I. J. K. Lunbeck; 1893, W. S. Courtney; 1894-95-96, W. K. Collins; 1897-98-99, E. P. Anderson; 1900-01, B. F. Thomas; 1902-03, S. F. Stevens; 1904-05-06-07, G. H. Cosper; 1908-09-10, J. W. Caughlan; 1911, the present incumbent, W. P. Jinnett.

The present church edifice was erected and dedicated during the pastorate of Rev. S. B. Campbell. Under his ministry also occurred one of the most extensive revivals in the history of the church. More than 100 were received into the membership as a

result of that meeting. Gracious revivals occurred during the pastorates of Rev. W. S. Courtney and Rev. W. K. Collins also. But the growth of the church has been steady and slow rather than spasmodic.

W. P. JINNETT.

August 1, 1911.

**Prairie Dell M. E. Church, South.** In 1886 this church was organized and services were held for two years in the Lake schoolhouse. In 1888, during the pastorate of Rev. A. B. Donaldson, a new church edifice was erected at a cost of \$1,400, Rev. Joe King being presiding elder of the district. The following composed the committee on building: James O. Kelley, J. B. Houser, John Dean and Charles P. Lovell. The dedicatory sermon was preached by Rev. William Prattman, at which time the entire cost of the church building was provided for. The present pastor is Rev. W. B. Bull:

Prairie Dell church has had some struggles, having lost many members by death and removal, but she has ever had a pastor and an evergreen Sunday school, and still God is with us.—Mrs. F. R. Strole.

## THE EARLY DAYS OF THE BAPTIST CHURCH AND SOME REMINISCENCES.

By

**MRS. H. H. BOWMAN.**

In the spring of 1866, soon after the close of the Civil War, some Wights, Pitchers, Graves and Bowman families left their homes in Jefferson and St. Lawrence counties and came to Nevada, Mo., to make new homes and where they have since lived. Quite a contrast between the Nevada of that time and the Nevada of today. We now have fine public buildings, beautiful lawns, public water works and a lovely park, while then our city was only a little hamlet of homes of one or two rooms each. No water except from a public well at the southwest corner of the courthouse yard, and so hard and so strong of mineral that it was like medicine. There were some cisterns that had been filled up during the war, which some of the men cleaned out, and hauled water from Birch Branch and put in for drinking.



ALL SAINTS' EPISCOPAL CHURCH.



It was a great treat to get a drink of water from one of these cisterns. We could only come by rail as far as Pleasant Hill and the rest of the way in wagons. All our supplies for a long time came from Pleasant Hill in wagons. On the trip we had quite a quantity of flour spoiled by getting coal oil spilled on it. Some of it we had to eat to keep us from starving. I shall never forget the combination. There were seventeen in our party, and we found much to interest and amuse us. To the younger ones everything looked bright and promising, while the older ones took things more seriously. A few miles out from Pleasant Hill some one had killed a monstrous black snake and hung it on the fence, and near sundown when the shadows were deepening a loud voiced jack pealed forth on the hillside, his melodious lay. I will never forget the look on my mother's face; she had never heard one before, as she looked up at my brother and said, "Charles Graves, what kind of a country have you brought us to?" The only public building in Nevada at that time was an old school building very much out of repair, standing in the schoolhouse yard a little west and south of where Central school now is. A sad incident in connection with the repairing of this building was the drowning of one of the school board, a Mr. Williams, and his promising son and two teams of horses in attempting to ford a stream between here and Fort Scott, where they were going to get lumber to repair the schoolhouse.

In this old schoolhouse a union meeting was held once a month by a Presbyterian minister from Deerfield by the name of Hogan in which the people became actively interested. Soon other denominations held meetings there and a union Sunday school was organized. The Methodists were the first to build a church edifice, but the Baptists had the first denominational service in 1868 in the new courthouse, they having organized a church a short time before. They also organized a Sunday school, which has been an ever-increasing power for good since that time.

Tom Farmer was the first superintendent and Mrs. Tilotson was for many years the faithful and efficient teacher of the primary class, and there are those scattered over the earth nearly everywhere who date their first impressions of religious life from her teaching and example. In the fall of 1868 the Home Mission Society of New York sent Rev. A. F. Randall to work as state evangelist in this part of the country, and a good meeting

was held by him in the old schoolhouse, which added much to the strength of the church spiritually and financially. A good meeting was also held there by an evangelist from Pennsylvania by the name of Hurlburt, which was of more than usual interest. About this time there was talk of building and a new brick house was built in 1872 on East Walnut street in which we were soon worshiping before it was plastered or seated. Our first choir was seated on boards laid on nail kegs. Deacon Brown and Mr. Bowman took care of the house and the women helped keep it clean, and gradually improvements were made.

Our first pastor's name was Robinson. Then followed Harris, Lambkin, Collup, Post, Brown, Carmichael, Maiden, Wolfolk, Wester, Rogers, Best, Inlow, Virgin and Wright, who is the present pastor and doing a great work. While Brother Best was our pastor we built a beautiful and commodious house of worship on West Hunter street. The following are some of the brethren who at different times held meetings for us: Warder, Hildreth, Hickman, Letts, Tutt, Inslow, Dew, Taylor, Dawes and Virgin. We have a large membership, a large and interesting Sunday school and a noble band of workers, hoping for great things in the future.

Mrs. D. W. Graves owned the first piano in town, having moved hers to this country, but afterwards sold it to Mrs. C. O. Graves, who still has it at her home on North Washington street. She and Judge Emerson used to give us some sweet music after the day's work was over, when he came to circuit court, he on the violin and she the piano. Some of those musicales were hard to beat. That piano and an old building between Washington and Cedar in the fourth north block are about all there is left of the good old days. Nearly all the old inhabitants are gone, and soon there will be none left to tell the story. Game was abundant in those days—deer, prairie chicken, quail, etc. One day during one of the sessions of the circuit court four lawyers came down in double buggy from Fort Scott with sixty-three prairie chickens which they had shot on the way for us to cook for their dinner, which we did in good style. Soon after we built our house on the farm, three miles north of town, just about sundown one day thirteen deer came leisurely up in front and looked as if to interview the new house. Some one in the distance fired a gun and they bounded off in their proverbial grace and beauty to a nearby hillside to lie down and rest. I

could fill a book with interesting incidents of those early days. As I think them over, how softly does each joy advance and leave the woes behind. For a long time a first class hotel was kept in an old, long log building across the street north of the Thorton bank, and many good meals were served there. D. W. Graves taught the first public school and during the years following did much for the progress of educational and musical circles. C. O. Graves thought out and developed a plan that made our water works, lighting and beautiful Lake Park possible.

### **FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH, 1858-68, 1910.**

#### **Some Mileposts Along the Way.**

Fourteen persons came together in Nevada in the good year 1858 and organized the New Hope Baptist church.

In 1868, just ten years later, eight faithful ones came together and reorganized the Nevada Baptist church. Of these eight charter members we are permitted to have Sister M. J. Tillotson with us and as a member of the general association.

The little band grew from the start. Other Baptists heard of the organization and came into its fellowship. The first church home was in a schoolhouse, located on the lot now occupied by the high school building. In 1871 the brick building on East Walnut street was erected, and became the home of the church for thirty years. There the membership faithfully toiled and sowed in tears and reaped with rejoicing. The band of eight grew to be a strong church of 400.

In the year 1900 the church moved into the present home. These past ten years have seen rapid growth in every way. As the eight had become 400 in the old house, the 400 has now become more than 800 in the new church.

This church honors the memory of its pastors. The first under-shepherd was Brother Robinson. Then followed in order Brethren Lambkin, Harris, Collup, Post, Brown, Carmichael, Wolfolk, 1883-86; Maiden, 1886-89; Plannett, 1889-93; Wester, 1893-96; Rogers, 1896-99; Best, 1899-01; Inlow, 1901-04; Virgin, 1904-06; Wright, 1906-11.

In addition to the faithful work of the pastors, the church has had the efficient labors of evangelists, who have come as helpers at the harvest time. Among these were Brethren Ran-

dall, Hurlbert, Tutt, Setts, Warder, Hickman, Hildreth, Brown, M. P. and H. A. Hunt, Daws, Dew, Stewart, Taylor and Williamson. Many seasons of refreshing has God sent upon the church.

From the first this has been a church giving honor to the teaching service. On the first page of the records we find, "Resolved, that we recognize the Sunday school organized by members of this church and give it every possible assistance."

Brother T. B. Farmer was the first superintendent. Through the years the school has lived and wrought, and God's own record knows the good accomplished by the faithful teaching of the word. The school now fills every part of the building and grows with each passing year.

#### **CHURCH OFFICERS.**

Pastor, E. F. Wright, 319 West Walnut street; clerk, Clark McDonald; treasurer, Don D. Graves, 245 North Lynn street; choir director, D. B. Bowman, 424 North Cedar street; organist, Miss Flora Dulin, 427 North Main street; president Woman's Missionary Union, Mrs. R. L. Wardin; president Ladies' Aid Society, Mrs. M. J. Tillotson; president B. Y. P. U., Miss Mary Miller; leaders of Junior B. Y. P. U., Mrs. W. R. Haddock, Mrs. J. H. Berghauser.

#### **BOARD OF DIRECTORS.**

T. J. Dean, H. E. Williams, W. A. Bowden, Dr. E. A. Dulin, Dr. W. T. Bohannon, S. C. Bewick, Don D. Graves, J. R. Davis, J. H. Berghauser, J. M. Smith, H. L. Williams, Dr. J. M. Yater, C. W. Wolf, L. P. Wade, E. B. Vallette, R. A. Perry.

#### **TRUSTEES.**

W. F. Norman, J. W. Russell, Dr. E. A. Dulin.

#### **OTHER MEMBERS OF ADVISORY BOARD.**

Dr. J. F. Robinson, R. L. Wardin, J. K. Hill, R. F. Lancaster.

The following is a list of the Baptist churches in Vernon county with the present pastors, clerks and membership:

Avola, E. M. Lockhart, pastor; E. A. Misener, clerk; membership, twenty-one. Arthur, G. W. McClannahan, pastor; W.

B. Armstrong, clerk; membership, fifty-six. Bethel, G. W. McClannahan, pastor; E. L. Hedden, clerk; membership, 172. Blue Mound, J. G. Barnes, pastor; Josie Carlson, clerk; membership, twenty-nine. Bronaugh, C. C. Yancy, pastor; George R. Butcher, clerk; membership, fifty-two. Bethlehem Valley, no pastor; Emma Ozenberger, clerk; membership, eighteen. Deerfield, C. C. Yancy, pastor; A. B. Halcomb, clerk; membership, sixteen. East Nevada, F. McClellan, pastor; Hattie White, clerk; membership, fifty-seven. Harwood, J. G. Barnes, pastor; Mrs. Lois Sharp, clerk; membership, ninety-three. Milo, S. B. Moore, pastor; D. M. Banta, clerk; membership, fifty-six. Montevallo, S. B. Moore, pastor; Hester Kokendoffer, clerk; membership, 105. Metz, G. W. McClannahan, pastor; Mary E. Cox, clerk; membership, twenty-one. Oak Grove, Ben Zener, pastor; J. B. Smart, clerk; membership, 108. Olive Branch, F. G. McClellan, pastor; Nate Hayner, clerk; membership, seventy-one. Pine Street, no pastor; E. F. McFarland, clerk; membership, 141. Sulphur Springs, L. L. Tucker, pastor; H. L. Hargrove, clerk; membership, seventy-eight. Schell City, J. G. Barnes, pastor; Miss Mollie Reyburn, clerk; membership, 125. Sheldon, no pastor; Miss Ethyl Purcell, clerk; membership, 106. Timber Hill, no pastor; Jesse Hoffman, clerk; membership, fifty-eight. Walker, E. E. Howe, pastor; Wilbur N. Vass, clerk; membership, seventy-two.

**Pine Street Baptist Church.** The constitution and growth of the Pine Street Baptist Church. August 29, 1902, the following named Baptists, regularly lettered from East Nevada Baptist Church of Nevada, met in regular session. By motion, Rev. I. F. Shurley was elected moderator, and Dr. I. W. Amerman clerk protem. The following were constitutional members: I. F. Shurley, W. E. Todd, Mrs. W. E. Todd, Mrs. I. F. Shurley, Granes Pace, Mrs. Woodford Gardner, Mrs. May Thomas, Mrs. McDonald, Mrs. T. T. Taylor, Woodford Gardner, Mrs. Ed. Pace, T. T. Taylor, Mrs. M. E. Amerman, E. Noris, Grace Dean, I. W. Amerman, Mrs. Lizzie Bell, Etta Roark, Mrs. Vic Simon.

These nineteen elected I. F. Shurley their pastor, who served them until September 13, 1905. They then remained without a shepherd until February 6, 1907, when Rev. W. E. Davis was

elected pastor, and served them until April 15, 1908. On August 12, following, they elected Rev. J. F. Moore as pastor, and he served the congregation until July 13, 1910. On October 12, of this year, Rev. J. G. Barnes was elected and is still serving as the pastor. At this date, July 24, 1911, the church has had a steady growth under the leadership of these men and the co-operation of the church, until at the present time, the enrollment is 153. May God's blessing rest on these people.

J. G. BARNES.

**East Nevada Baptist Church.** There is some confusion in regard to this church, growing out of the fact that there are no records of first organization, and the recollection of parties and the records available do not exactly agree, but the following is supposed to be substantially correct:

Some Baptist brethren in 1886, felt that conditions were such that a church ought to be organized in East Nevada, so that those inclined would have religious advantages more convenient than what was afforded them up town, nearly a mile distant. So they got together and without organizing a formal church (although it was called the Second Baptist Church) began to hold regular services generally at V. S. Prewitt's home, and in a nearby grove in warm weather, but in 1887 the present house of worship was built at a cost of about \$1,000, which is located at 1231 East Austin street. This effort seemed to exhaust the zeal and interest of the congregation and it lapsed into a state of lethargy and inactivity, until a meeting was held on September 13, 1889, to revive interest, and organize in a regular and formal way, the East Nevada Baptist Church and as a result of this meeting, Rev. Plunket was moderator and Dr. I. W. Amerman was secretary and the East Nevada Baptist Church was organized with the following membership: Mary E. Purney, Annie and Sarah Seaver, Alice Dunnavant, Jennie and T. J. Canterberry, W. L. Hunter and John Lyons.

The first pastor was George W. McClannahan. Other pastors have been A. K. McGruee, M. A. Wolf, T. F. Sharley, J. M. Clark and the last pastor to serve regularly was G. W. McClannahan. The membership at one time reached 287 with a good Sunday school, but upon the establishment of Pine Street Baptist

Church quite a lot of people on account of its being more convenient went to that church, reducing the membership of the East Baptist Church, but it still has a goodly number of faithful and zealous members, and an interesting Sunday school.

**Christian Science Church.** It was in the spring of 1906 that the Church of Christian Science was first established in Vernón county in the home of a resident of Nevada, Mo., located at 218 North Washington street. There were only five adherents at these first services.

In the year of 1907 the attendance had increased to about twenty people so that new quarters were considered necessary. The old Armory on East Walnut street was procured and occupied by them for a season for public service. Finally, in the year 1910, after several changes a room in the "Hotel Mitchell Annex" was fitted up for a free reading room where divine services and Sunday school, together with the regular weekly Wednesday testimonial meetings were held, and this place continues to be the home of the Christian science cause in Nevada.

The immediate cause for the establishment of this church service was the healing of several individuals living in Nevada, one being a lady who was suffering from a very severe lung trouble, while another lady was cured of a very aggravating case of catarrh, also a case of erysipelas was healed in three days' time. Again, a small boy who had temporarily lost the use of his eyesight from a growth upon it, was cured and the eyesight was fully corrected so that he saw perfectly. These, and many other healings, were experienced through the practice of healing as taught by Christian Science. This beautiful religion has found favor not only with those living in Nevada, but also with many living far into the country who are unable to actually participate in its services.

It has ever been said that man's extremity is God's opportunity, and Christian Science came as a special messenger to show this opportunity and taught that it is ripe for use, and at hand. The first chapter of the Gospel of St. John says: "Christ Jesus came unto his own, but they received neither him nor his message, but unto as many as received him, gave he the power to become the sons of God;" and our Master afterwards said: "They that believe on Me shall do the works which I do." Thus

Christian Science teaches that one must strive to emulate our Savior's life in his own daily experience and that this moral and spiritual force rightly directed corrects and heals all moral and physical ills which mortals are heir to.

It was the great necessity in the life of mankind for a reliable and safe curative that led to the discovery by Mary Baker Eddy of how to apply our Savior's teachings to human experience and escape its ignorance and sin. This revelation she named "Christian Science," and her text-book styled "Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures," contains a carefully prepared method of how to understand and practice this beautiful gospel of healing in absolute and full accord with Christ Jesus' teachings. Briefly stated, therefore, Christian Science teaches us how to obey Paul's injunction, to have "that mind which was also in Christ Jesus," because the spirit of Christ Jesus' teachings is the Comforter promised by our Savior which he said: "Should teach us all things and bring to our remembrance whatsoever He has taught us." This fulfills the law and gospel in the lives of those adherents who keep themselves unspotted from the world.

**Catholic Church.** The Catholic church was organized in Vernon county in 1879, with four families—Lewis Boehm, Walter Johnson, David Daly and Michael Jordan—few in number indeed, but each a zealous, practical Catholic.

Through the efforts of David Daly the first mass in Nevada, and in all probability the first in Vernon county, was celebrated at his own home, the Rev. Dr. John Daily having been secured to officiate. Thus Nevada became a mission parish, with Father Daily as its first pastor. Services were then conducted regularly once a month at private residences until 1881, when, with much help from non-Catholics of the city, the congregation built their first church, located on Pine street, between Locust and Walnut streets. The site for the church itself was donated by a non-Catholic, Dr. Dodson, of Nevada, and subscriptions were solicited from all citizens by Father Daily. Among the Catholics who were here at that time were Patrick McEniry, James Moore, Michael Reedy, John Shea, Michael Theno, Joseph Carr, Patrick Garvey, Patrick Sheedy, Michael Riley, William Peters and John Casmaer.

Soon after the erection of the church Father Daily was removed and was in turn succeeded by the Rev. Fathers Daugherty, Caul, Connelly, Riley and Walsh.

In 1892 the Rt. Rev. Ignatius Conrad, abbot of New Subiaco abbey, Spielerville, Ark., took charge of the parish, and on July 12 appointed Rev. Father Basil, O. S. B., pastor, he being Nevada's first resident priest, and for more than nineteen years guided the destinies of St. Mary's. During his pastorate the church flourished and ere long it became possible to erect a larger and more pretentious place of worship. A site was therefore purchased February 26, 1897, located at the corner of Main and Allison streets and on August 7, 1899, the contract to erect the new church was awarded to F. Dye, of this city. September 17 of the same year marked the laying of the cornerstone, and by the dawn of Christmas morning the church was completed and services were conducted for the first time on that day.

The congregation now numbered eighty families and the need of a parochial school had long been felt; in fact, became a necessity. It was decided that the school should be built on the lot adjoining the church and work was commenced April 3, 1905. The school was called St. Joseph's and opened the following September. With the sisters of St. Joseph, of Wichita, Kan., as instructors and under the ever-watchful eye of its director, Rev. Father Basil, the school prospered, now numbering among the best educational institutions in the state and is a source of pride to all Nevada.

The growth of the Catholic church in Vernon county has been truly wonderful, and through all the years of progress has shown the personality of Father Basil. With a nature self-sacrificing to a fault, a kind, generous heart and with sympathies as broad as humanity itself, he became the idol of his flock and won, and indeed well merited, the admiration and highest esteem of all our citizens. Little wonder, then, that his removal to a new field of labor in February, 1911, caused such widespread and deep regret to Nevadans in general. Father Basil was succeeded as pastor of St. Mary's by Rev. Father Boniface, O. S. B. Father Boniface is a polished orator and has taken up the work of his predecessor in a manner which cannot but bring many to the mother church.

**REORGANIZED CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST OF LATTER-DAY SAINTS.**

By  
**C. W. KECK.**

The local branch of the above church which does not believe in polygamy and other ungoldly doctrines believed and practiced by the dominant church in Utah who call themselves Latter-Day Saints, but commonly known as Mormons, was organized November 23, 1890, seven miles northwest of Nevada with seventeen members who lived in that vicinity. The first officers of the branch were: H. E. Goff, president; C. F. Belkham, priest; C. H. Belkham, teacher; John Hennings, deacon, and Addie Goff, clerk. Meetings were held in private dwellings and schoolhouses in that vicinity until the membership was increased to about sixty-five. In February, 1900, a small hall in the rear of the old rink building in Nevada was secured, where regular services were held for about one year, when the old Baptist church on East Walnut street was occupied for another year until this building was wanted for public school use and was given up, and again meetings were held in private dwellings until the completion of the church building on the corner of Elm and Allison streets. Preliminary steps were taken in October, 1902, for the building of this church and in February, 1903, the lot was purchased and in June actual work begun on the building, which was completed sufficiently so that the Clinton district conference was held in it in October, 1903. The building is of frame, forty-two by sixty-eight feet, and cost a little more than \$3,000. All but \$165 of this amount was donated by the seventy-five members then belonging to this branch. The present membership is 101 and officers as follows: C. W. Keck, president; John Noyes, priest; A. L. Crocker, teacher; Warren McElwain, deacon, and Mabel Braden, clerk.

**Christian Church.** The first organization of this church was effected in the fall of 1857 by Rev. Thomas German. The constituent members numbered about twenty, some of whom were W. W. Prewitt, Samuel Thomas and his wife, Amanda; D. C. Hunter, Henry Hunter and Joseph Stapp. The first meetings were held in the old courthouse. Up to the outbreak of the war

the preaching was done mainly by Elders Thomas German and William Sargent; the latter died in Illinois a few years since at the extraordinary age of 104. The war entirely destroyed or broke up the organization; even the records were lost. But September 12, 1868, the church was reorganized, chiefly through the efforts of Elder H. J. Speed, who gathered up about forty members and formed the organization of which the present is the successor. In February, 1869, W. A. Poindexter and Peter Rexrode were chosen elders, and W. W. Prewitt and Jacob Craft were elected deacons. From 1869 to 1878 the elders were W. W. Prewitt, A. Cummins, W. H. Blanton and Ashby Gray; the deacons were P. J. Bond, J. M. Liddil, A. Cummins, Ashby Gray, W. D. Howard, W. S. Clack and J. A. Williams. Meetings were held successively in the little frame schoolhouse, the new courthouse and Cummins' Hall. Regular preachers during this period were Elders W. W. Warren, H. J. Speed, J. W. Mountjoy, J. A. Graves, ——— Watson, William Matthews; irregular ministers who did much good for the congregation were Elders C. W. Sherwood, G. W. Longan, W. W. Carter, A. Proctor, Robert Norville, S. K. Hallam, J. H. Hughes, M. M. Davis and G. R. Hand. Some time after the reorganization an unfortunate dissension arose in the church, resulting in its division into two bodies, one called the Washington Street church, the other the Cherry Street church, each congregation having at last a separate house of worship. November 2, 1877, largely through the efforts of Elder M. M. Davis, the congregations agreed to submit their grievances to a commission and to abide by its decision and award in the premises. The commission was composed of Elders L. B. Wilkes, J. M. Wilkes and J. K. Rogers, all men of eminence in the Christian church. The decision, which took effect May 19, 1878, was that there was no cause for the existence of two Christian churches in Nevada and the award directed them to reunite upon fair and equitable terms. A complete reconciliation was effected and since that date the church has greatly increased and prospered. Elder M. M. Davis served as pastor of the church from January, 1880, until May 23, 1884, when he tendered his resignation. Elder E. B. Cake assumed the pastorate in January, 1885. The church building, on the southwest corner of Washington and Austin streets, was built in 1877; since that time it has been considerably enlarged and improved.

The preaching was mainly done by Thomas German and William Sargent. The terror of the Civil War brought destruction to the organization and no church records of these four years can be found. On September 12, 1868, H. J. Speed organized a band of forty members which is now represented by the present church. In February, 1869, the following officers were elected: Elders, W. A. Poindexter and Peter Rexrode; deacons, W. W. Prewitt and Jacob Craft. During the period between 1869 and May, 1878, the following regular preachers served the church: W. W. Warren, H. J. Speed, J. W. Mountjoy, J. A. Grover, — Walton and William Matthews. The irregular preachers were C. W. Sherwood, G. W. Longan, W. W. Carter, Alexander Proctor, Robert Novelle, S. K. Hallam, J. H. Hughes, M. M. Davis, G. R. Hand and others. Since 1878 the ministers have been M. M. Davis, E. B. Cake, L. H. Early, R. H. Love, D. D. Boyle, J. J. Lockhart, A. C. McKeener, B. F. Hill, G. D. Edwards, W. W. Burks and Levi Marshall, the present incumbent.

The present beautiful and commodious edifice was erected in 1896. The church has prospered greatly in recent years and now has a resident membership of over 700. There is a very active Ladies' Aid Society. The C. W. B. M. (Christian Woman's Board of Missions) is one of the largest in the state, having a membership of over 100. The Sunday school has an enrollment of 350, with an average attendance of 225. There is a prosperous Y. P. S. C. E. The church enjoys a steady and healthy growth.

**Seventh Day Adventist.** This church was organized on January 10, 1874, with the following members: Washington Boggs, Mary Boggs, Jacob Craft, Rosanna Craft, L. I. Shaw, Mary E. Wright, D. C. Hunter and Matilda K. Hunter. In 1881 a frame church building was erected.

**The United Brethren church** was organized in Nevada in 1905 with eight charter members. The present building (on corner of Arch and Pine streets) was erected during the summer of 1906 at a cost of \$1,600, under the direction of the presiding elder, Dr. D. C. Warren. The first pastor, J. W. Yeater, was appointed October 7, 1906. H. W. Harrison was the first superintendent of the Sunday school. The second pastor, W. M. Pettibone, served two years. The present pastor, Rev. Joseph Dohmer, is serving his second year. U. S. G. Prowell is the present super-

intendent of the Sunday school. Present membership of the church is fifty-six.

### **THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, NEVADA, MO.**

**By  
THE EDITOR.**

The Presbyterians were pioneers in religious work in this county, three of the company that established Harmony Mission in 1821 being ordained Presbyterian ministers, to-wit: N. B. Dodge, Jr., of Underhill, Vt.; Benton Pixley, of Williamsburg, Vt., and William B. Montgomery, of Danville, Pa., and Amasa Jones, another of the company, was licensed to preach November 7, 1826. N. B. Dodge organized some churches in the early days in the territory now embraced in Vernon county. On June 16, 1872, in pursuance of appointment by the Ozark Presbytery of the Presbyterian Church, Rev. W. R. Fulton, of Greenfield, Mo., held a meeting in the courthouse in Nevada, Mo., and organized a Presbyterian church, the organization comprising ten members, as follows: James M. Brown, Ruling elder; Galvin Bicket, Ruling elder; Mary L. Brown, Mary Ann Bicket, Sr., Mary Ann Bicket, Jr., John A. McLean, James A. DePay, Charlotte F. DePay, John W. Cleland and Celinda J. Cleland.

This organization did not long survive, however, being dissolved April 13, 1876. A. W. Milstir ministered to this church most of the time. On February 20, 1878, an organization of twenty-three members was formed by Rev. J. H. Byers, who served as pastor until 1880 and the church was without a pastor from then up to 1883, but in the meantime, during 1882, their present church building was erected but not finished. In 1883 Rev. George Miller became pastor and served until 1888, and was followed by Rev. James Edmonson, who served until 1892, and was followed by Rev. A. McLaren in 1893, he serving until 1895; Rev. T. M. Cornelison, 1896-8; Rev. J. H. Miller, 1898-1908; Rev. R. C. Williamson, 1908-10. Rev. H. H. Coontz, the present pastor, came to the church in April, 1911. This church, like others, has had its sunshine and shade, and perhaps its most prosperous and happy times were under the ministrations of Rev. George Miller, the church being nicely finished and seated and

180 members added—ninety of them on profession of faith—during that time. The church now is in a healthy, growing condition

**The Cumberland Presbyterian Church**, of Nevada, Mo., was organized in 1876. There are two of the charter members who now live in Nevada and are active members of the church. They are Mrs. W. G. Bretton and Mrs. Withrow Morris.

There is one member still holding his membership in the congregation, who joined in 1876, but not as a charter member—Mr. William M. Sears.

The following ministers have served as pastors: R. L. Van-nice, R. B. Ward, J. F. Rodgers, H. L. Walker, B. Wrenn Webb, G. D. Crawford and Hugh S. McCord, the present pastor. The present pastor has served the church for a longer time than any other minister. For some time the old courthouse was used by this congregation as a place of meeting. Many years ago they owned a small building, but now they own one of the best appointed houses of worship in Nevada, built and dedicated in 1903 and is located at the corner of Walnut and Ash streets. The following men are elders in this church: E. T. Steele, G. S. Brown, Arthur Hargrave, W. T. Mann, J. M. Edmiston and L. F. Lawrence.

### **EPISCOPAL CHURCH.**

By

**MRS. JOHN T. BIRDSEYE.**

**All Saints' Protestant Episcopal Church**, of Nevada, Mo., was incorporated and founded on November 10, 1870. The following named were the organizers: George S. Adrian, E. R. Morerod, John T. Birdseye, George Upton, R. W. McNeil and A. H. Jagneau.

Prior to this, from 1868, the Rev. P. A. Johnson, a missionary of the Protestant Episcopal Church, located at Pleasant Hill, Mo., had held occasional services here, upstairs over a saloon, on the south side of the square.

At the instigation of the above named gentlemen Mrs. George Adrian and Mrs. John T. Birdseye started with a subscription

paper to raise funds to commence a church building. The first day they were encouraged and flattered by raising over \$3,000. It being All Saints' Day, at once that name was decided upon for the new church. The Rt. Rev. C. F. Robertson, bishop of Missouri, made his first visitation over the saloon and gave the few earnest workers every encouragement.

As soon as the courthouse was made comfortable, "being under cover," with benches but no plastered walls, services were held in the court room until the erection of the first church.

All of the hardwood framing timber was donated by Col. H. C. Cogswell, who owned and operated a saw mill on the Marmaton river. Most of the teamwork was done from this mill by the Rev. P. A. Johnson, all the finishing lumber having to be hauled from Pleasant Hill, the nearest railroad point, seventy-five miles away. The cornerstone was laid in November, 1870, and named All Saints' Protestant Episcopal Church of Nevada, Diocese of Missouri. The little church was worshiped in for ten years. Thinking to better themselves the property was exchanged for a more desirable location on East Cherry street.

The Rev. P. A. Johnson came first as missionary, then rector of the church until 1872, when he accepted a call to Bunker Hill, Ill. The Rev. Peake, an English churchman, filled the vacancy and presided until his death, about two years later.

After the death of Mr. Peake the Rev. Abiel Leonard, now Bishop Leonard, came from his church in Sedalia once a month, alternating with Rev. Coxe once a month from Fort Scott, Kan., for more than a year. Dr. James was then called from East Missouri, and was followed by Rev. Thomas May Thorp, 1879-83; Rev. M. C. Brown, only a few months; Rev. W. B. Burrows, 1884-1889; Rev. S. C. Gaynor, 1889-91; Rev. Cabbiness, a few months; Rev. H. A. Duboe, 1893-94; missionary services until 1896; Rev. J. M. McBride, 1896-1900; Rev. C. H. Powell, June, 1900, to December, 1900; Rev. C. A. Weed, January, 1901, to 1902, when he was appointed arch-deacon by Bishop E. R. Atwill and was succeeded by Rev. E. A. Nevill, September, 1902, to May, 1904; Rev. C. F. Carson, 1905-1906; Rev. Bohn, 1907, was succeeded by the Rev. John Boden, June, 1910, to September, 1911, who resigned and was transferred to St. Paul's Church, Evansville, Ind., October 1, 1911.

**CHURCHES.**

- St. John A. M. E. Church, 701 South Washington.  
 All Saints Episcopal Church, 411 East Cherry.  
 Adventist Church, 326 West Allison.  
 Baptist Church, 1231 East Austin.  
 Brethren Church, 824 North Lynn.  
 Christian Church, 204 South Washington.  
 Christian Science Reading Rooms, 121 East Washington.  
 Church of Christ, 632 North Main.  
 Church Latter Day Saints, 500 East Allison.  
 Colored Baptist Church, corner South Lynn and East  
 Wright.  
 Cumberland Presbyterian Church, 305 West Walnut.  
 First Methodist Episcopal Church, 124 West Hunter.  
 M. E. South, 206 South Main.  
 Presbyterian Church, 129 East Hunter.  
 St. Mary's Catholic Church, 328 North Main.  
 Southern Methodist Church, 926 West Arch.  
 United Brethren Church, 301 South Pine.

**ST. FRANCIS ORPHANS' HOME.**

St. Francis Orphans' Home, where about one hundred children are given comforts of a home and receive every care and attention that an ideal mother could give, is conducted by the Sisters of St. Francis of Perpetual Adoration. On December 12, 1892, a band of five sisters, namely Sister M. John Hau as superior, Sister M. Bernandine Fah, Sister M. Bonaventure Rosenberg, Sister M. Xavier Blatter and Sister M. Basilia King, arrived at Conception, Mo., where they entered the Benedictine Convent to study the English language. They had been sent from Grimmerstein Convent, Walzenhauser, Appenzell county, Switzerland, with a mission to care for homeless children.

During the following year the building which they now occupy, together with twenty acres of land, was purchased by the sisters from Rt. Rev. Ignatius Conrad. The sisters arrived in Nevada September 3, 1893, and on September 15 opened a day school. In November, of the same year, Sisters M. Creszentia Gruniger, M. Angela Baumgartner and M. Ignatius Buhman arrived from Switzerland to take up their duties at the orphan-



CHRISTIAN CHURCH.



age. The sisters experienced many hardships during the first few years of their residence here, but through the splendid business qualifications of Sister M. John, and the hearty co-operation and untiring energy of the sisters of her community, the institution made progress. The only source of revenue came from the tuition of their pupils, and the soil which they tilled.

The first orphans were received January 26, 1896, and then it was that the noble work to which they had dedicated their lives had its real commencement. St. Francis Orphans' Home was incorporated under the laws of Missouri, at Jefferson City, October 16, 1900. After the incorporation papers were received the institution became what is termed a mother house with the privilege of admitting novices into their ranks. The election for the purpose of choosing one to guide the destinies of the institution and its inmates was held July 10, 1901, and Sister M. John was unanimously voted the Mother Superior, and each succeeding year she has been accorded the same honor. Mother John was born in Lentkirch, Wutternburg, Germany, April 6, 1863, and entered the convent in April, 1881, becoming a sister during the month of October, 1882. Her life has been one devoted to the welfare of humanity and the honor and glory of her Master. During her administration of St. Francis Orphans' Home, fourteen novices have become brides of the cloister that they might assist in caring for the children of the poor. Since their residence here two sisters have been called to their eternal reward—Sister M. Basilia and Sister M. Elizabeth. Among the many children that have been received at the home not one death has occurred.

The sisters have purchased land from time to time, until now St. Francis Heights comprises about 200 acres. A few years ago it was seen that the original building was fast becoming inadequate to meet the demands made upon it owing to the number of children it was called upon to shelter and on March 17, 1910, a twenty-five room addition was started which is now nearing completion. Within the walls of St. Francis Home, sweet charity pure and unalloyed is practiced by the noble daughters of St. Francis and through their zeal one of Nevada's most laudable institutions is conducted.

## CHAPTER XXXIV.

### NEVADA BANKS.

**The Thornton National Bank.** Early in 1869, Salmon & Stone, a Clinton banking firm, decided to establish a bank in Nevada. At that time Paul Thornton was a young lawyer in the practice at Clinton. Those gentlemen induced him to assume charge of the new venture as managing partner, and in March, accompanied by Harv Salmon, he came to Nevada, and they purchased the lot now occupied by the Thornton National Bank. Mr. Upton was given the contract for the brick-work, and had first to make the brick before he could build. It was almost a year before the building was ready for use.

In June the bank business was commenced in the general store of Dodson & Roberts on the south side of the square. It was necessary to haul the safe from Warrensburg by wagon. High water delayed its arrival, : and each evening, at the close of business, the books and cash were carried to the safe of Kahn & McNeil on the west side of the square.

Mr. Thornton was manager, cashier, and bookkeeper for several months, and then Henry Marvin, a brother-in-law of Dr. Salmon, came to assist in the clerical work, and remained for three years. Then Mr. Thornton and his father bought the bank.

In 1873 the bank saw one of the country's greatest crises. The city banks, alarmed by the paralyzing scarcity of money, closed for thirty days, and would do no more than certify drafts good through the clearing-house, payable at the end of that time.

City creditors called upon their country debtors for cash by express, and many of the smaller towns were drained of their money. Then the Thornton displayed its good generalship. Its depositors had implicit faith in it. The bank advised the merchants to make no remittances by express, but pay with exchange. They did so, and at the end of the month the bank had checked most of its money from the city and had as much cash

in its safe as usual. There was no interruption of its business at that time, nor in the hard years of 1884 and 1893, all of which shook the financial world to its foundation.

It was Judge Thornton's idea at the beginning of his banking life that success in that line depended upon strong backing. Later he reached the conclusion that the business was attributable not so much to the large credit then enjoyed by Salmon & Stone, but to the faith of the people in the local management, and upon that belief was based the purchase of all the stock in 1872. The material increase of deposits which quickly followed that action proved that he had not erred. The people said to him: "You are doing a prudent business, free from all speculative features, and we have confidence in you." Through the long years which followed the Thornton Bank has held religiously to that policy, and in all that time there has not been a day when that confidence was shaken.

It was in 1874 that the grasshoppers devastated this section of the state; there was no feed, and it was the year following the panic. The farmers sold their hogs at fifty cents a head, which was better than to let them starve for want of feed. In the succeeding spring, Cleland & Co. were shipping corn from Iowa and selling it to the farmers for one dollar a bushel cash, which at that time was considered an exorbitant price. The insect pests were busy again and it was necessary to plant a second and in many cases a third time. In April of that year the Thornton had on deposit \$90,000.00 with its loans extended as far as prudent. In sixty days the deposits dropped to \$27,000.00, yet to make a crop it was absolutely necessary to make loans to almost every farmer in the county. Without borrowing, the great majority of them could not buy seed corn.

Again the local merchants rallied around the bank, and delayed payment of their foreign obligations in order to deposit at home.

Then was one of the very few times the Thornton has ever borrowed to meet an emergency. It carried the farmers through the distressing season. The crop proved bountiful, and in winter the deposits grew greater than the old-time figures.

Among the first country banks of Missouri to reduce the rate of interest was the Thornton. With the increase of business and the changes of the times, it has striven to observe all its ob-

ligations to the public, and its steady growth has shown that the people are appreciative.

Judge Thoronton's health required his removal to another climate, and he went to Austin, Texas. In 1893 S. A. Wright was made president of the bank; Judge C. G. Burton has been its vice-president since 1880; J. E. Harding was the cashier from 1872 to 1909; Chas. Thom, who was promoted in 1909 to the cashiership, has been with the bank for twenty-four years and for half that time was the assistant cashier. Theo. Lacaff is now the assistant cashier; and the directors are S. A. Wight, C. G. Burton, J. E. Harding, Theo. Lacaff, J. B. Robinson, J. F. Robinson, and W. P. Rion.

**First National Bank.** This banking institution was established in 1889. It occupies the handsome structure at the northwest corner of Walnut and Cedar streets. This bank has gone through all flurries and tightening of the money market or so-called panics with no losses or ill effects of any kind and retaining the full confidence of its customers. The bank has a capital of \$100,000 and a surplus of \$100,000. The officers of this bank are F. H. Glenn, president; Wellington Barnes, vice-president; Woddy Swearingen, cashier, and W. F. Sterett, assistant cashier. The directors are M. T. January, W. T. Goss, N. Pohnnes, Wellington Barnes, W. F. Sterett, F. H. Glenn, Woddy Swearingen, W. D. Bailey and J. D. Ingram.

**Bank of Nevada.** This bank was established in 1890 with a capital stock of \$50,000, which has since been increased to \$100,000. The bank purchased the building at the northeast corner of Cedar and Cherry streets, which was remodeled and made into a modern banking house, equipped with all modern appliances. The officers of this bank are W. E. Clark, president; G. G. Ewing, vice-president; C. A. Emerson, cashier, while J. H. Rinehart, W. J. Wainscott, W. M. Bowker, Q. T. Moore, O. H. Hoss and Dr. D. W. Howard are the directors.

**The Farm and Home Savings and Loan Association** of Missouri is the largest financial institution in the southwest section of the state, and since its organization in 1893 it has been an important factor in the material growth and development of the city of Nevada and the region round about. Through its plan of operation a large number of its members have been enabled to build and own their own homes, while for others it has provided

and is providing safe and attractive means for investing their savings in a way to yield the largest profits. Its purposes are to provide a convenient, safe and profitable means for investing the savings and surplus of all classes and also enable borrowers on real estate security to obtain money on terms suited to their condition. Its profits are derived from keeping its entire resources working continuously, having the effect of compounding its interest earnings monthly and earning for certificate holders from 5 per cent on withdrawals to 10 per cent on maturities.

The workings of the association's plan is well illustrated in the recent report of an expert public accountant to its advisory board, in which he says:

“For example, a loan for \$1,000 is made. Always accompanying it the borrower takes out, say, “Class A” certificate, under which he pays the association monthly \$20 for seventy-two consecutive months (six years), which at the elapsed time amounts to \$1,440. This is all the borrower ever does pay in; therefore, the amount in excess of principal, \$440, is interest at the rate of 7 1-3 per cent per annum. As is already seen, the association has averaged the use of half of this sum or \$720 for six years, which, reloaned for the same time and rate, would earn \$316.79. To this add profits above shown of \$440, making a total of \$756, in which the membership participates share and share alike, in accordance with the terms of the class of stock held. In turn the borrower being a member and stockholder, participates equally with holders of stock not borrowed on, thereby reducing the original interest as at first paid by him. It is plain that out of the \$440 interest first received that \$360, or 6 per cent per annum for six years, can be paid for the original capital received by the association from the investor and leaving \$80 more to add to the \$316.79, as shown above, or an earning of \$396.79 to be compounded and out of which the expenses of the association come and its surplus grows.”

Some of the members of the association prefer to take short time investments, earning dividends of “4 to 6 per cent” per annum, according to time run; others, the long time stocks, which participate in the earnings of the association during the periods of six to ten years, earning as large a dividend as 10 per cent per annum.

The association has an authorized capital of \$4,000,000, with a surplus and undivided profits of more than \$140,000, which serves as a safeguard against losses to stockholders, the possibility of which, under its conservative and wise management, is very remote. The association's financial status and soundness is well illustrated in the growth of its assets from year to year, which have increased from \$9,037.65 on February 28, 1894, to over \$1,250,000 on August 31, 1911.

This association was organized in 1893 by Messrs. F. H. Glenn, O. H. Hoss, Oliver Duck, H. M. Duck, R. L. Turnbull, T. W. Vandiver, J. M. Norris and others. Mr. Norris was the first president and was succeeded in that office by Mr. F. H. Glenn in 1896, who was succeeded by Mr. O. H. Hoss in 1908. The first secretary was R. L. Turnbull, who in 1896 was succeeded by Mr. L. H. Levens, and he in turn was followed in 1897 by Mr. E. E. Levens, the present secretary. The present officers and directors are: O. H. Hoss, president; T. W. Vandiver, vice-president; E. E. Levens, secretary; F. H. Glenn, treasurer; W. T. Ballagh, W. T. Goss and C. J. Schmelzer. Mr. E. E. Price is manager of agencies.

Based on real estate securities which panics cannot impair, this association offers to all classes opportunities for investment and for saving that are absolutely safe and sane and cannot be surpassed, and it is further fortified and strengthened by the fact that its operations are watched and controlled by men whose long experience, business sagacity and unblemished characters eminently fit them for the responsible trusts that are severally imposed upon them.

## CHAPTER XXXV.

### HISTORY OF THE NEVADA LIBRARY ASSOCIATION.

By  
**MRS. J. SAM BROWN.**

About the year 1898 or perhaps a little earlier several ladies whose names stand for progress and interest in humanity, even at the cost of personal labor and sacrifice of ease and time to themselves, met at the home of Mrs. C. G. Ritchie and laid plans looking to the intellectual and moral uplift as well as to the higher plane of pastime for the young people of Nevada. After discussing one after another of several excellent things, a public library was thought to come as near filling the need of the community as any one thing and an effort was made to organize the women in this federated interest.

There is strength in numbers and in unity of plan and harmony in execution, and these three in one were the foundation of what afterwards became known as the Nevada public library.

Time passed and the result of this gathering culminated in a meeting at Hotel Mitchell of a coterie of ladies on the second Monday of May, 1898, and an organization was perfected, whose officers were: President, Mrs. Rose Kimball; first vice-president, Mrs. Alma S. Bennett; second vice-president, Miss Anna Harding; recording secretary, Mrs. J. T. Harding; corresponding secretary, Mrs. S. T. Roberts; treasurer, Miss Byrde Fisher; auditor, Mrs. D. Nixon; trustees, Mesdames W. W. Prewitt, O. T. Vedder and L. M. Schroeder; executive committee, Mesdames H. M. Duck, E. H. Stettmund, T. W. Vandiver, H. M. Metcalf, C. M. Shartel, E. J. Biglow, J. C. Pike and J. Sam Brown.

Articles of incorporation were filed with the secretary of state, and now fully organized under the state laws, the association began to work earnestly for the library. There was a sum left over from a previous library fund in the hands of a committee, the result of a lecture course, which sum was given to

the ladies, and this, together with a house-to-house canvass for books, formed the nucleus of this library.

As time passed the interest grew and other names were added to the association, and in 1899 at a meeting in the parlors of Hotel Rockwood Mrs. Cockerill and Miss Harding were elected to fill the vacancies caused by the removal from town of Mesdames Ritchie and Bennett.

During the illness of Mrs. Kimball Mrs. Cockerill acted as president, which office she filled in a most satisfactory manner, and much praise is due her for the foundation of the library.

In May, 1901, the following ladies were elected to office: President, Mrs. W. W. Prewitt; first vice-president, Mrs. W. L. Callaway; second vice-president, Mrs. E. H. Stettmund; secretary, Mrs. McIlhaney; treasurer, Mrs. O. T. Vedder; chairman executive committee, Mrs. Cockerill; auditor, Mrs. J. Sam Brown.

The library has been the care and abiding interest of the federated clubs of Nevada, the members serving as librarians in turn, giving time and means to it. Teas, socials, bazaars and entertainments of various kinds have been held to raise funds for reading matter from time to time, the ladies sparing no efforts to attain their worthy object and to keep alive the interest in the library.

Two years ago it was thought advisable to catalog the books and place the library on a systematic footing. Mrs. Roy Lemen was chosen for this work and the library is now cataloged according to the standard of the A. L. A.

At this time another innovation, looking to the greater interest of the reading public, was introduced and Mrs. Hulda B. Logan was elected as regular librarian, who filled the position most satisfactorily during the year 1909-10, when on her removal to St. Louis Mrs. Anne Harding Wight was elected to that position.

There is a standing book committee, originally composed of Mrs. Vedder, Mrs. L. Calloway, Mrs. McIlhaney and Mrs. J. Sam Brown. Mrs. Calloway and Mrs. McIlhaney having removed from Nevada, the names of Mesdames J. Harding Bean, McKiddy, R. L. Wardin, Frank Barr and Anne Harding Wight have been added. Hon. J. B. Johnson and ex-Senator Wight have rendered valuable assistance to this committee when called upon for suggestions. It is the aim of this committee to add new books as

means justify and the demands of the public require. There are about 1,500 books on the shelves at present, consisting of fiction, standard works, history, juvenile, travel, reference books, poetry, miscellaneous, et al.

For the first several years of the life of the library the Commercial Club of Nevada gave the ladies ample space in their handsome rooms in the Duck block. Since the completion of the courthouse the county court has courteously granted them space in the building, which rooms they now occupy in recognition of this favor.

The women of the association, co-operating with the county court, furnished a rest room on the lower floor of the courthouse, which gives rest and refreshing to the good women of Vernon county, who show their appreciation by making daily use of the commodious quarters.

The members of this association—and they are many as the years go by—feel the truth of the adage “The hand that rocks the cradle rules the world,” and that woman’s heart and brain add much to the uplift of a community, in voicing sentiments, which, when followed, leave substantial marks of progress and moral and intellectual strength as a result. Women would not by choice perform the laborious work of man, which the all-wise Creator assigned to him; but it is her province and grand privilege to point the way to heights unattained by him who in his busy seeking for the material blessings has little, if any, time for the cultivation of those inner virtues unseen and always the most evident, wherever woman comes into her own and claims her God-given right to assert the beauty and gentleness of her influence in her sweet personality, her brave meeting of duties accorded her as wife, mother, friend and in standing for righteousness, honor and spiritual citizenship.

They are none the less women of gentle birth and refinement by reason of interesting themselves in the vital questions of the day, the important issues of life and the “boy and the girl” in our midst, with potentialities for good or evil, according as they are directed by example and precept. The library is a factor in the education of the youth of this community and fortunate in having public-spirited women back of it. It is the further aim of this association to make of this a free public library and to realize this hope and commendable ambition, the citizens of

Nevada, the prettiest city in the Southwest, are solicited for their patronage and support in any undertaking projected by these ladies. To have placed good, strong reading matter on the shelves of a public library, to which every boy and girl may go for recreation and profit, is a monument well worth building by your individual efforts and one which will redound to your credit in the years to come after you are gone. Better than a name "writ in sand."

The library is a movement in the right direction and will continue to grow, and the interest will increase until the present beautiful quarters will be too cramped to accommodate the books and the reading public. Speed the day when this may be realized.

## CHAPTER XXXVI.

### THE PRESS.

By  
L. H. McDANIEL.

It is due to the press of Nevada to say that it has contributed its full quota to the growth and upbuilding of the city. Our advantages have been set forth in a logical and convincing way and given such publicity as to attract and bring new people to us. Every enterprise has had its vigorous and effective support, and the various gentlemen who have been identified with our papers have been liberal and progressive and have not only helped the city through the columns of their papers, but have contributed generously out of their pockets for the welfare and upbuilding of the town, and the same can be said of the county press as to the country. The following is a historical sketch of the papers now published in our city and county:

**The Weekly Post** was established June 16, 1866, by R. C. Brown. The name of the paper then was the "Nevada City Times," and soon after Brown sold to R. J. Alexander. In 1868 Mr. Alexander sold the paper to Mr. S. H. Thompson, and in 1871 Mr. Thompson sold to W. R. Crockett. Mr. Crockett changed the name of the paper to the "Vernon County Democrat." In 1872 Mr. Crockett sold a half interest in the paper to W. J. Stone, now United States senator from Missouri, and the paper was changed to "The Living Democrat." The partnership between Mr. Crockett and Mr. Stone continued until about 1880, when Mr. Stone retired and Mr. Crockett changed the name of the paper again to "The Vernon County Democrat."

In 1888 Mr. Crockett sold the paper to Bumbarger & Diggs and a little later Mr. Diggs sold his interest to E. E. Bean, and the publishing firm was Bumbarger & Bean. In 1892 Mr. Bumbarger sold to M. H. Grady, and in 1893 Mr. Grady retired and Mr. Bean became sole owner. Mr. Bean changed the name of the

paper in 1894 to "The Weekly Post." In 1895 Mr. Bean sold the "Post" to R. W. Mitchell and associates, and since that time the paper has been continuously under the management and ownership of Mr. Mitchell.

**The Evening Post** was established in 1881 as "The Daily Democrat" by W. R. Crockett, and was the first daily paper published in Nevada.

**The Southwest Mail**, Democratic weekly, was established in 1880 by W. J. Knott, succeeding "The Criterion," established by Lamey & Schroder in 1879. In 1882 Mr. Knott sold an interest to R. B. Speed and in 1883 sold his remaining interest to R. W. Mitchell. "The Mail" continued under the ownership and management of Speed & Mitchell until 1894, when Mr. Mitchell sold his interest to H. W. Isbell. A few months later Mr. Isbell sold to Charles J. Walden, and in 1895 Mr. Walden sold to E. E. Bean. Speed & Bean continued the publication of "The Mail" until 1906, when Mr. Bean and his associates purchased the interest of Mr. Speed. The paper continued under the management of E. E. Bean until 1910, when it was sold to W. R. Earp and J. H. Bean, the present publishers.

**The Daily Mail** was established in 1883 by Speed & Knott and has been published continuously by each of the succeeding owners of "The Weekly Southwest Mail."

"**The Herald**," Republican weekly, was established in 1888, as the "Vernon County Republican," by The Republican Printing Company, and with Harry Swan as editor. In 1890 the paper was sold to James McAnulty, and in 1898 Mr. McAnulty sold to Neff & Criger, the present publishers. Although not directly succeeding it, "The Republican," when established, occupied the field formerly occupied by the "Nevada Ledger," which was established about 1878, by Nat G. Barter, and suspended publication about 1886-87. The "Ledger" was the first Republican paper published in the county. Several other weekly papers have been published in Nevada from time to time, notably the "Nevada Noticer," established in 1886, by Isbell & McDaniel, and suspended in 1895, after several changes in management.

**The Industrial Review**, established in 1894, by Lucius T. Goss and C. S. McEntire as a Populist paper. In about 1900 "The Review" was sold to Mr. Smith who changed the name of the paper to "The Democrat," and after a year or two, suspended its pub-

lication. In the early eighties a Mr. Caswell established "The Tribune," a Republican weekly, but failed to meet sufficient financial encouragement and the paper was soon suspended.

### COUNTY PRESS.

**The Schell City News**, was established by W. R. Crockett, with William McDaniel as manager in 1880, and has been published continuously since, though under various managements. The present owner, Mr. Vickers, bought the paper in 1910.

**The Walker Herald** was established in 1882 by S. J. Preston, the present owner and publisher. Mr. Preston, in point of continuous service, is the oldest newspaper publisher in Vernon county, although not publishing the oldest paper in the county.

**The Sheldon Enterprise** was established in 1881 by a Mr. Campbell and has been published continuously since, though changing ownership several times. The present owner, H. C. Storrs, bought the paper in 1900.

Other papers published in the county at this time are: "The Richard Progress," by M. S. Brady; "The Metz Times," by J. D. Williams, and "The Bronbaugh Journal."

## CHAPTER XXXVII.

### LODGES, CLUBS, SOCIETIES AND UNIONS.

#### MASONIC.

**Osage Lodge.** At a convocation of Master Masons, held at Ball's Mills, Bates county, Mo., November 20, 1851, a dispensation, granted by the M. W. G. M., of the Grand Lodge of the State, dated September 20, 1851, was read, authorizing certain brethren to organize Osage Lodge, No. 303, A. F. and A. M., which was accordingly done. Meetings were regularly held under the dispensation until October 12, 1852, when a charter for opening a new lodge at Ball's Mills, under the name of Osage Lodge, No. 29, was read. This lodge was duly consecrated by Past Master A. M. Tutt. At this meeting the following officers were elected: R. W. McNeil, worshipful master; P. B. Stratton and F. F. Barrows, wardens; J. Williams, secretary; R. A. Boughan, treasurer. The last meeting of this lodge was held at their hall at Little Osage, on May 24, 1861. The minutes of this meeting were never completed upon the record. During the Civil War, owing to the unsettled condition of affairs in this part of the state, no meetings of the lodge were held, and no reports being made to the Grand Lodge, the charter was declared forfeited, and Osage Lodge, No. 29, ceased to exist. But after peace was established a number of members of the defunct Osage Lodge held a meeting which is entered upon record as follows: "At a convocation, U. D., on the evening of August 7th, 1868, at Nevada City, Mo., of Master Masons, petitioners for a warrant to open a new lodge of Masons to be called Osage Lodge, No. —; there were present some twenty Masons, all of whom were members of the late Osage Lodge, besides a number of members of other lodges who now reside in Nevada or its vicinity." December 28, 1869, Osage Lodge, No. 303, met for the first time, when the charter was read and presented. The present charter is dated October 15, 1868. The charter members

were: R. W. McNeil, A. A. Pitcher, D. C. Hunter, D. W. Mitchell, J. N. B. Dodson, Albert Badger, W. Taylor, James White, Henry White, Henry L. Hunter, Enoch S. Weyand, V. C. Quick, L. B. Denman and J. L. D. Blevins. The first officers were: James White, worshipful master; R. W. McNeil and D. C. Hunter, wardens. The remaining offices were probably filled by appointment.

**Argyle Lodge, No. 451.** This lodge was chartered October 16, 1872, and formed out of Osage Lodge. The first officers were Saml. H. Thompson, master, and Ashby Gray and A. C. Sterett, wardens. There were eleven charter members, some of whom besides those named were S. A. Sterett, O. J. Renwick, Wm. McCrudden, and Peter Rexrode.

**Royal Arch Chapter.** Nevada R. A. C., No. 56, was organized November 24, 1869, under a dispensation dated October 7, previously. The chapter was set to work by A. M. Long, of Greenfield. The first officers and members under the dispensation were: E. I. Fishpool, high priest; D. C. Hunter, captain of the host; H. L. Tillotson, principal sojourner; Wm. McCrudden, royal arch captain; W. H. Blanton, J. M. Smith, Peter Teel, masters of the veils; H. L. Hunter, secretary; Dr. J. N. B. Dodson, treasurer; W. W. Vaughan, tyler, and S. C. Hall, D. W. Mitchell and R. A. Boughan.

**Knights Templar.** O'Sullivan Commandery was instituted March 16, 1870, by Wilbur F. Tuttle. The charter bears date October 14, 1870. The charter members and first officers were: D. C. Hunter, eminent commander; E. I. Fishpool, generalissimo; J. W. Wade, captain general; H. L. Tillotson, prelate; R. M. McNeil, recorder; D. W. Mitchell, treasurer; S. H. Thompson and J. E. Harding, wardens; Peter Teel, standard bearer; Wm. McCrudden, sword bearer; T. H. Austin, warder; O. M. Nelson, captain of the guard, and Salmon C. Hall, W. A. Prall and A. C. Hogan.

### ODD FELLOWS.

**Nevada Lodge, No. 194, I. O. O. F.** was instituted July 16, 1868. R. J. Alexander, J. P. Stultz, Dewitt C. Hunter, W. R. Wainscott, S. A. Wight, Erastus Hill, were among the charter members. The first officers were: C. D. McRay, N. G.; S. H. Thompson, V. G.; A. S. Stone, recording secretary; W. P.

Weyland, per. secretary, and J. M. Wilson, treasurer. Erastus Hill is still a member in good standing. He is eighty-seven years old but still attends lodge when it is convenient. He has been an Odd Fellow for fifty-four years.

**Vernon Lodge, No. 490, I. O. O. F.** was instituted December 27, 1893. It grew out of No. 194. Some of the charter members were: T. J. Rice, J. C. Light, C. M. Key, L. B. Sullivan, J. L. Beagles, J. P. Fuqua, E. P. Lindley and B. F. Glenn.

The two lodges prospered until finally the younger lodge exceeded its mother in membership and finances.

There had been talk for a long time of building a house that the I. O. O. F. might own a home. It was deemed best that if this should be done the two lodges unite in one body, as the matter which caused the formation of a second lodge had long since ceased to interest any one, and accordingly committees were appointed and the matter of consolidation was taken up. It was found that in order to consolidate, one of the lodges would have to surrender her charter. This Vernon Lodge unanimously agreed to do. The last minutes of Vernon Lodge were written by J. E. Huff, at the end of which the word "Finis" was written, and on April 12, 1909, Vernon Lodge was no more, and Nevada Lodge had 418 members, being at that time the largest lodge in the state.

The first officers elected after the consolidation were: L. G. Huitt, N. G.; W. M. Williams, V. G.; Thomas Gilbert, recording secretary; J. E. Huff, per. secretary, and John Symns, treasurer.

The matter of the building was now taken up with renewed interest and the lot west of the post office was bought for about \$3,000, and paid for with money in the treasury, the greater part of which had been turned in by Vernon Lodge, No. 490. After several unsuccessful attempts to finance the enterprise, work was finally begun in the early part of July of this year, 1911, and in a short time the lodge will have a building of its own.

The membership at the present time numbers 410, the decrease being caused by transfers by those who have moved away, and by reasons of which this lodge has members in almost every state in the Union and in Hawaii, the Philippines and Alaska.

**Knights of Pythias.** Triumph Lodge, No. 16, K. of P., dates its

chartered existence from May 23, 1882. It was organized with thirty members. The first officers were J. E. Harding, past chancellor; H. C. Moore, chancellor commander; J. C. Murray, vice-chancellor; D. W. Graves, prelate; Harry Mitchell, master of the exchequer; H. R. Camp, master of finance; C. G. Ritchey, keeper of the records and seal. The uniform rank of this order was chartered November 13, 1882, with Harry Mitchell commander; C. O. Graves, lieutenant commander; I. F. S. Nelson, herald; C. G. Ritchey, recorder. At the state encampment at Springfield in August, 1885, the Nevada company, Captain Mitchell in command, was awarded the first prize for drill and efficiency, receiving \$250 in cash, a \$500 banner and \$25 commander's medal. The contest was moreover generally conceded to be a hard one.

### **MODERN WOODMEN OF AMERICA.**

#### **Head Office at Rock Island, Ill.**

This society was organized January 5, 1883, at Lyons, Iowa, with a membership of twenty-two, with J. C. Root at the head, and so remained until at the head camp in November, 1890, at Springfield, Ill., when Gov. W. A. Northcott, of Illinois, was chosen as head consul, and at this time the membership had grown to 42,300. Missouri had not been admitted into the jurisdiction, but at the head camp all north of the 38 parallel were admitted and Hon. D. I. Thornton was appointed state D. H. C., serving in this capacity very successfully, the balance of the state being admitted at the head camp February, 1894.

At the head camp June, 1903, Hon. A. R. Talbott, of Lincoln, Neb., was elected to the office of head consul, following Gov. W. A. Northcott and is now holding that position.

In 1901 Dr. S. C. A. Rubey, of Clinton, Mo., was appointed state D. H. C., Mr. D. I. Thornton having been transferred to California, at which date the membership in Missouri had increased to 55,344 beneficial members, at this time our state being comparatively new, but our very able and worthy state D. H. C., Dr. Rubey, went to work with a determined zeal, saying Missouri should soon be rated as one of the first states in jurisdiction and at the head camp in June, 1908, at Milwaukee it was found Missouri had won the second place in the entire jurisdic-

tion, embracing at that time about forty states and territories, and in June, 1911, Missouri had a membership of 102,487, carrying \$154,358 of protection to 102,487 homes in our state.

This grand society has made a wonderful growth in the twenty-eight and one-half years of its life. Below is the number of certificates that has been issued for the past three years:

1908	.....	140,398
1909	.....	155,837
1910	.....	163,228

making a total of 459,460 in the three years, and since it was organized has paid to its beneficiaries \$96,000,000, and has not had more than ten assessments in any one year for the past ten years.

The M. W. A. owns and has paid for 1,300 acres of land nine miles north of Colorado Springs, Colo., on which the society has established a sanatorium to treat its members free for tuberculosis with Dr. J. E. White superintendent and head physician.

For the past two and one-half years he has been able to send nearly 100 home to their loved ones cured of the dread disease, and in July, 1911, Dr. White resigned and Dr. J. A. Rutledge was appointed.

We claim that the record of twenty-eight and one-half years of our organization has not as yet been excelled by any fraternal beneficiary society, so we can say, "Join this great order, the greatest of the country, Modern Woodmen of America."

In Vernon county, Missouri, we have at this time sixteen camps in various parts of the county, with a membership of 1,873 in good working condition.

Fraternally submitted,

C. G. BARNETT,  
D. D. H. C. Fifth District.



THE OLD HIGH SCHOOL.



**MODERN WOODMEN OF AMERICA.**

**Camps and Officers in Vernon County, Missouri, for 1911.**

Camp No.	Location.	Consul.	Clerk.	Banker.
2232	Bristow	R. C. Jones	J. V. Edmiston	A. Haas
3046	Schell City	Harry Watts	E. A. Robison	M. P. Kinkead
3107	Harwood	John Hartsel	R. F. Wilson	O. C. Keeney
3142	Nevada	J. R. Davis	W. M. Williams	A. C. Ogier
3164	Walker	L. D. Higby	C. E. Herman	C. A. Cress
3188	Richards	E. Lawson	W. R. Joel	W. H. Nicholson
3282	Moundville	R. T. McDonald	J. D. Garton	J. R. Radbourn
3303	Deerfield	J. F. Winter	W. L. Harris	N. B. Primm
3343	Bronaugh	C. W. Wilkes	M. D. Hudson	W. W. Dorris
3387	Metz	V. C. Wikoff	E. Charles	M. A. Theis
3543	Montevallo	E. W. Bright	W. S. Kokendoffer	J. W. Taylor
3614	Stotesburg	A. C. Brundige	W. H. Miller	J. A. Walker
3833	Sheldon	W. C. Shoemaker	C. E. Everett	D. F. Jordan
6004	Kitterman	William Owings	George Schnebelin	W. S. Reed
6680	Milo	H. C. Hamer	W. W. Jones	J. W. Bruther
7120	Dederick	W. E. Keitley	J. T. Starkey	C. T. Capps

**ORGANIZATION OF MODERN WOODMEN CAMPS AND CHARTER OFFICERS  
IN VERNON COUNTY.**

Camp No.	Location, Missouri.	Date of charter.	Present		Officers.
			Charter members.	ship.	
2232	Bristow (Badger Twp)	March 26, 1906	16	65	{ Clerk, Charles Zeppenfeld. Consul, C. C. Simmons. Banker, John Hartman.
3046	Schell City	July 18, 1895	18	84	{ Clerk, W. E. Murphy. Consul, no record. Banker, no record.
3107	Harwood	July 25, 1895	10	48	{ Clerk, A. F. Broughton. Consul, no record. Banker, no record.
3142	Nevada	August 13, 1895	16	639	{ Clerk, A. L. Preston. Consul, J. W. Randolph. Banker, no record.
3164	Walker	August 21, 1895	14	140	{ Clerk, W. H. Rumans. Consul, no record. Banker, no record.
3188	Richards	September 3, 1895	17	83	{ Clerk, no record. Consul, no record. Banker, no record.
3282	Moundville	October 11, 1895	16	87	{ Clerk, W. F. Finley. Consul, no record. Banker, no record.

3303	Deerfield	October 19, 1895	16	90	{ Clerk, E. L. Owens. Consul, no record. Banker, no record.
3343	Bronaugh	November 4, 1895	15	85	{ Clerk, J. M. Maunaduke. Consul, W. G. Smith. Banker, J. J. Doores.
3387	Metz	December 2, 1895	18	153	{ Clerk, L. W. King. Consul, Henry Pond. Banker, J. W. Swan.
3543	Montevallo	February 3, 1896	11	98	{ Clerk, no record. Consul, J. B. Mallory. Banker, T. J. Hathaway.
3614	Stotesbury	February 21, 1896	15	63	{ Clerk, no record. Consul, C. B. Core. Banker, F. H. Huls.
3833	Sheldon	May 2, 1896	16	147	{ Clerk, W. W. Hughes. Consul, J. Rathbun. Banker, J. A. Craz.
6004	Ketterman	January 4, 1899	12	33	{ Clerk, O. McConnell. Consul, J. M. Edmiston. Banker, M. B. Moss.
6680	Milo	June 6, 1899	18	73	{ Clerk, L. H. Wilson. Consul, B. E. Livingston. Banker, J. C. Nunn.
7120	Dederick	May 2, 1906	17	25	{ Clerk, J. B. Cogswell. Consul, H. Chalker. Banker, no record.

**B. P. O. E.**

**Elk Lodge, No. 564**, was instituted July 12, 1900. The Sedalia, Mo., Lodge assisted the district deputy of the state, John C. McGrury, of Kansas City, in the organization. The following were charter members: Judge C. G. Burton, E. A. Ewing, W. T. Ballagh, S. W. Atkinson, W. M. Bowker, J. F. Barr, W. E. Miller, E. E. Bean, E. H. Stettmund, W. J. Cochrane, C. E. Gilbert, Jay Rinehart, J. M. Clack, W. E. Clark, L. L. Scott, S. C. Roberts, Dr. T. B. M. Craig, H. H. Ledlie and others. At the institution of the lodge, meetings were held in the old Amerita clubrooms on the second floor of the Duck block, corner Washington and Cherry streets. The order now occupies quarters on the same floor, which includes the entire floor space on the east side of the hall. The Elk clubrooms are noted for their beauty and handsome furnishings, which alone cost over \$5,000. At present there are 261 members; however, nearly 500 have taken the degree, but those who are not members here now have demitted to other orders. The Elk club is a charitable order, strictly fraternal and social features being its paramount features. The membership is composed of Nevada's and Vernon county's most prominent business, professional men and citizens.

**GRAND ARMY OF REPUBLIC.**

**General Joseph Bailey Post No. 26**, Department of Missouri, Grand Army of the Republic, was instituted by Comrade Chris Stowitz, of St. Louis, assisted by W. R. Smith, of Iowa. The charter is dated August 28, 1882. The charter members and first officers were: John A. Davis, commander; E. E. Kimball, senior vice; D. W. Graves, junior vice; S. S. Bigelow, quartermaster; John P. Jones, officer of the day; M. Kimber, officer of the guard; G. W. McLain, chaplain; Harry Mitchell, adjutant. and H. L. Tillotson, N. G. Barter, O. G. B. Cline, John S. Lee, D. H. Bailey. The post is now in good financial condition and has about fifty members. Its meetings are held in a comfortable hall near the southwest corner of the square.

On December 7, 1889, C. G. Burton was elected commander of this post, and on April 12, 1891, Comrade Burton was ap-

pointed on the staff of the department commander and held the position for three years. On April 12, 1893, at Joplin, he was elected department commander of the state. In 1908 he was elected to the highest office, that of commander of the G. A. R. of the United States. After his election he appointed John A. Hariman, of this post, aide de camp. In June, 1911, W. H. Taft was appointed aide de camp by John A. Needam, present commander-in-chief, showing that Post No. 26 has been honored as much if not more than any other post in the state. Out of 541 posts in the state there has been three chiefs, and Nevada has been honored with one.

The Women's Relief Corps (No. 15) auxiliary to General Joe Bailey Post was chartered June 15, 1885. The first members were Carrie B. Mitchell, Sarah J. Bailey, Emma J. Bigelow, Ann S. Patterson, Mollie J. Bates, De Ette Graves, Mildred J. Tillotson, Rose L. Kimball, Lizzie P. Jones, Alice Burton, Mary A. Birdseye and Nellie B. Hill. The corps is in good working order and has performed its good work very effectively. It is said by Judge Burton that G. A. R. Post No. 26 has the best relief corps in the state. Its present membership is sixty-seven, with money in the treasury sufficient for all purposes. The auxiliary is at present located in the state armory, rent free, and have regular meetings twice a month.

Of General Joseph Bailey Post, No. 26, there are only two of the charter members living—Harry Mitchell and Martin Kimber.

**Ladies' Cemetery Association.** Meets first and third Fridays at 2:30 p. m. at homes of members. Mrs. Geo. C. Hedges, recording secretary; Mrs. W. T. Goss, corresponding secretary.

**United Daughters of Confederacy, No. 901.** Mrs. T. Y. Bronnock, president; Mrs. Sue Todd, secretary. Meet first Saturday of each month.

**Nevada Lodge, No. 564, B. P. O. E.** Capt. W. J. Cochrane, exalted ruler; L. M. Hagood, secretary. Meet every Thursday evening at their hall, Duck block.

**Joe Bailey Post, Nevada Camp, Grand Army of Republic.** J. L. Hunt, commander; Wm. H. Taft, adjutant. Meet at New Armory building.

**Gen. Joe Bailey, No. 15, Relief Corps.** Mrs. Edith Fariar,

president; Mrs. Mae Birdseye, secretary. Meet second and fourth Tuesday afternoons of each month at New Armory hall.

**Nevada Rebekah Degree, No. 410.** Mrs. Jennie Robbins, N. G.; Mrs. Ollie Kissinger, secretary. Meet first and third Saturdays of each month at Odd Fellows hall.

**Triumph Lodge, No. 16, K. of P.** J. D. Ingram, chancellor commander; J. R. Davis, keeper of records and seals. Meet every Thursday evening at their hall over Nevada Bank, third floor.

**Nevada, No. 112, Pythian Sisters.** Mrs. H. B. Foster, M. E. C.; Mrs. Schwenk, M. R. C. Meet second and fourth Fridays at K. of P. hall.

**Knights and Ladies of Security, Nevada Council.** Meet first and third Wednesday nights at K. of P. hall. A. S. DeHaven, president; Thos. Gilbert, secretary.

**Osage Lodge, No. 303, A. F. & A. M.** H. W. Brown, worshipful master. Meet second Friday of each month at their hall, Duck block, corner Washington and Cherry.

**Nevada Royal Arch Chapter, No. 5.** C. H. Brown, high priest. Meet second Monday of each month at Masonic hall, corner Washington and Cherry.

**O'Sullivan Commandery, No. 15, Knights Templars.** Ralph Wardin, E. Commander. Meet second Tuesday of each month at Masonic hall, Duck block, corner Washington and Cherry.

**Nevada Chapter, No. 53, Order of Eastern Star.** Meet first and third Thursday nights of each month. Lucy Sterrett, secretary.

**Brigade Headquarters.** New Armory Hall. Gen. H. C. Clark, captain; H. F. Birdseye, ordnance officer brigade staff; C. C. Earp, ordnance officer brigade staff; Major E. R. Churchell, major surgeon medical department second regiment.

**Co. H, Second Regiment, Mo.** A. Linxwiler, captain; M. A. Breeding, first lieutenant; E. P. Piercey, second lieutenant; Capt. H. W. Brown regimental quartermaster.

**Troop A Officers.** G. C. Godfrey, captain; C. H. Hagood, first lieutenant; S. C. Roberts, second lieutenant; Dr. V. O. Williams, first lieutenant and assistant surgeon.

**Nevada Camp, No. 3142, M. W. A.** J. W. Randolh, V. C.; C. D. Essig, banker; A. L. Preston, clerk. Meet every Friday evening at Odd Fellows hall, South Main.

**Owls Nest, No. 1053.** L. H. Turpin, president; C. F. Rice, secretary. Meet every Friday night at Owls hall, East Cherry.

**Order of Railway Conductors, No. 362.** Vernon F. Corey, C. C.; G. C. Hedges, secretary. Meet second and fourth Sundays of each month at 2:30 p. m. at K. of P. hall, corner Cedar and Cherry.

**Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers.** W. J. Rooney, chief engineer; F. R. Farly, first assistant engineer. Meet second and fourth Saturdays at K. of P. hall, over Nevada Bank, third floor.

**Mo. Div., No. 5, B. of L. E. (Aux. of B. of L. E.)** Mrs. Sarah E. Grover, president; Mrs. Laura Pierson, secretary. Meet second and fourth Saturday afternoons at 2:30 at K. of P. hall, over Nevada Bank, third floor.

**Railway Trainmen, No. 365.** Wm. A. Dunn, president; T. B. Cummins, secretary. Meet every Sunday at Owls hall, East Cherry.

**Sulphur City (Aux. Railway Trainmen).** Mrs. Wm. A. Dunn, president; Mrs. Lyda Bosey, secretary. Meet second and fourth Wednesday afternoons at 2:30 at Owls hall, East Cherry.

**Brotherhood of Locomotive Firemen and Trainmen, No. 371.** O. E. Enwood, president; R. R. Smith, secretary. Meet first and third Tuesdays at Owls hall, East Cherry.

**White Carnation, No. 65 (Aux. B. of L. Firemen and Trainmen).** Mrs. Sarah E. Grover, president; Mrs. Emma Proctor, secretary. Meet first and third Saturdays of each month at 2:30 at Owls hall, East Cherry.

**Nevada Camp, No. 332, Royal Neighbors of America.** Mrs. Emma Hackett, oracle; Mrs. H. G. Foster, secretary. Meet first and third Fridays at K. of P. hall.

**Oak Camp, No. 3, Woodmen of the world.** J. E. Robbins, C. C.; L. N. Kennedy, clerk. Meet every Wednesday evening at Odd Fellows' hall, South Main.

**Woodmen Circle, Oak Grove, No. 14.** Mrs. Nettie Hill, guardian; Miss Effie Pierce, clerk. Meet second and fourth Tuesdays of each month at Odd Fellows' hall, South Main.

**Modern Brotherhood of America.** T. J. Rice, president; Dr. J. T. Hornback, secretary. Meet second and fourth Thursday nights. Total membership, 149,316. Membership of Nevada Lodge, No. 438, 325. Amount in reserve fund, \$835,000. Age limit, 18 to 48. Rate, 65 to 85 cents per month.

**VERNON COUNTY MEDICAL SOCIETY.**

By  
**J. B. JOHNSON.**

The Physicians of Nevada and Vernon county have always been an intelligent and progressive class of men, devoted to their profession and aiming to be up to date in everything pertaining thereto, and always felt the necessity and importance of co-operation, the mutual interchange of ideas and the formal discussion of matters of live interest, and so when their numbers felt justified they took steps to bring this about by a proper organization, and on the second day of June, 1882, a card appeared in our daily papers signed by Drs. J. M. McAdams, Joseph Davis, C. A. Rockwood, E. A. Dulin, J. R. Buchannon, H. B. Harris, C. B. Cummings, E. J. Werth, E. J. Atkinson and J. D. Todd and addressed to the physicians of Vernon county, calling a meeting at the courthouse on June 8 for the purpose of organizing a county medical society. On June 8 in pursuance of said call a meeting of the physicians of the county was held at the courthouse and a county medical association was formed with the following officers: President, Dr. J. P. Hayes; vice-president, E. J. Warth; secretary, Dr. J. R. Buchannon; corresponding secretary, Dr. M. L. Dixion. In addition to those signing the above call, the following became members of the society: Drs. E. L. Nelson, W. D. Robinson, F. P. Claycomb, J. A. Elder, R. H. Finley, J. Preston, W. Cline and Joseph Davis. Regular meetings were held and quite an enthusiastic interest was taken in the affairs of the society for a few years when interest began to slacken and the society about 1892, from lack of attention and interest and the fact that in the meantime the Tri-County Medical Association, embracing Cass, Bates and Vernon counties, and the John T. Hodgen Medical Association embracing the congressional district had been formed and to all intents and purposes superseded the county society and really caused the lack of interest in the same, it practically went out of existence.

But in 1905 the American Medical Society in reorganizing adopted a by-law that no one could be a member of a state association without being a member of a county society, which neces-

sitated the reorganization and re-establishment of the county society.

And so on April 18, 1905, the Vernon County Medical Society was reorganized with the following officers: President, Dr. H. C. Jarvis; vice-president, Dr. E. A. Dulin; treasurer, Dr. J. M. Yater; secretary, Dr. J. D. Todd. Regular meetings have been held since the reorganization at which carefully prepared papers are read upon subjects immediately engaging the attention of the profession, followed by lively and instructive discussions. The present officers are: President, Dr. J. T. Hornbeck; vice-president, Dr. J. R. Buchannon; secretary and treasurer, Dr. J. M. Yater. Membership thirty-two, being practically every respectable physician in the county.

## CHAPTER XXXVIII.

### MILITARY AFFAIRS.

By  
**MAJ. C. G. SYMS.**

On the 7th day of May, 1886, a military company was organized in Nevada under the laws of the state of Missouri, during Governor Marmaduke's administration and became Company G, Fifth Regiment, National Guard of Missouri. Its local designation, however, was Harding-Robinson Rifles, in honor of Messrs. J. E. Harding and W. H. Robinson, its chief patrons and sponsors.

Its first officers were Harry Mitchell, captain; J. E. Atkinson, first lieutenant; J. V. Seymour, second lieutenant; A. J. King, orderly sergeant, and T. F. Clark and J. T. Harding, duty sergeants.

The company had forty-seven members and was handsomely uniformed and equipped by the citizens and members of the company.

In the fall of this year this company went into camp at Sweet Springs, Mo., paying their own expenses. They took a very prominent part in the sham battle, protecting the left wing of the fort.

Late in the fall Captain Mitchell resigned and was succeeded by Lieutenant Atkinson.

Owing to the legislature failing to pass a military law making suitable provisions for the maintenance of its militia, the fifth regiment was disbanded and the company disbanded about the 1st of March, 1887. Thus matters remained until in 1890 the second regiment was organized from the different organizations of the old fifth regiment.

Col. W. H. Caffee, of Carthage, was colonel at this time. Company H was organized by Captain Mitchell. This company participated in the first brigade camp at St. Joseph, Mo., in 1891.

In 1892 Captain Mitchell was elected major and served with



*H Mitchell*



the regiment to the Spanish-American War and participated in all state brigade encampments of the regiment.

In 1892 Capt. Alva Diehr was elected captain of Company H and served as such until 1893, when he resigned to accept a position in the government service on the Mississippi river.

In 1893 Capt. G. B. Cogswell was elected captain and served with the company continuously up to and through the Spanish-American War.

Company G received the first call to the Spanish-American War April 27, 1898, when they were ordered to mobilize at their armories and await further orders. On April 30, 1898, they received orders to assemble at Jefferson Barracks, St. Louis, where the regiment was mobilized, equipped and mustered into United States service on May 12, 1898, by First Lieut. Letcher Harderman, tenth United States cavalry, for the period of two years unless sooner discharged.

They were transferred from Jefferson Barracks to Chicamauga Park on June 19 and remained at Chicamauga Park from June 22 until September. During camp at Chicamauga the second regiment had the smallest death ratio of any regiment in Chicamauga Park. They were brigaded with the ninth Pennsylvania, who had a death loss of fifty-nine, while the second regiment only had a loss by death of eighteen, which shows the efficiency of both officers and men of this regiment.

The regiment in September, 1898, was transferred to Lexington, Ky., where they stayed about three months and were then transferred to Albany, Ga.

During the month of January, 1899, Major Mitchell was elected lieutenant-colonel and placed in command of the regiment until same was mustered out in March, 1899. The regiment was ordered to Cuba several times, but before they were ready to embark the orders were countermanded for some reason unknown.

When the regiment was mustered out the officers had a meeting at Albany, Ga., and agreed upon their arrival home, at a call from Colonel Mitchell, they were to get together and reorganize the regiment, so in August, 1899, at the G. A. R. reunion at Nevada the officers assembled and agreed to have a meeting at Hotel Mitchell in September, 1899, to reorganize the regiment. At this meeting they reorganized the regiment and elected Colonel Mitchell colonel.

Company H was reorganized and Capt. R. E. Jordan was elected captain and remained captain until May 1, 1901. On June 1, 1901, Capt. L. T. Wyllis was elected captain and commanded the company until March 1, 1906. In March, 1906, Company H was ordered to Springfield to quell a riot caused by the lynching of three negroes. They went to Springfield and remained twelve days doing police duty; the officers and men proved themselves to be true soldiers at this time.

On July 3, 1906, Capt. W. W. Bratton was elected captain of Company H and commanded the company until January 17, 1907. On May 1, 1907, Capt. H. F. Birdseye was elected captain and commanded the company to June 5, 1909. On June 5, 1909, Capt. A. Linxwiler was elected captain and is captain at the present time.

In 1908 Governor Joseph W. Folk appointed a commission composed of Gen. H. C. Clark, Gen. James A. DeArmond and Major W. L. Chambers to select a site for a state rifle range for the National Guard. This commission visited the following places: Clinton, Sedalia, Columbia, Boonville, Sweet Springs and Nevada, looking at different sites offered by the citizens of each city on which to locate the state rifle range.

After examining the different sites they recommended to the Governor that the site at Nevada be purchased. This site is a tract of land consisting of 320 acres three and one-half miles southeast of Nevada and a half mile east of Nassau Junction. The same was purchased at the sum of \$12,800.00, but in order to locate the rifle range at Nevada it was necessary for the citizens of Nevada to do considerable work on the ground. This was done by popular subscription by the citizens of Nevada at a cost of about \$6,000.00.

During the month of September, 1909, Troop A was organized in Nevada and Capt. W. T. Ballagh was elected captain. He remained captain until the spring of 1910, when he resigned and Capt. G. C. Godfrey was elected captain. He remained captain until January, 1911, when Capt. V. O. Williams was elected captain and remained captain until the present time.

During the year 1909 Gen. H. C. Clark moved from Butler to Nevada, locating brigade headquarters in Nevada.

The state rifle range is now used for the annual camps of the National Guard and for rifle practice, and at the camp held

August 20-28, 1911, there were 2,500 soldiers and officers on the ground, being all the state troops except the two batteries of artillery.

### THE ARMORY.

Company H was quartered in various buildings and rooms around town and had no permanent headquarters until January, 1895, when they leased a building on South Main street known as the Rinehart building. They stayed in this building until 1903, when the officers leased the old Baptist Church building on East Walnut street and fixed it up, and this was called the Armory until 1909, when the officers decided the local company was of such importance that it should have a building of its own. The following officers got together and started a movement to erect a building for this purpose: Major E. R. Churchell, Major C. G. Symns, Capt. W. T. Ballagh, Capt. H. F. Birdseye, Capt. V. O. Williams, Capt. A. Linxwiler, Capt. H. W. Brown and Lieut. C. C. Earp.

They decided to see what could be done to build an Armory. They met and decided to build the Armory by popular subscription.

They then decided to locate the Armory on East Cherry street and purchased a lot from the Barr estate and awarded the contract to J. A. Daly, in February, 1910, and the following July the same was completed and the boys moved in the latter part of the month. This is the first and only Armory in the State of Missouri built by a local organization, belonging to an organization, and is now the best Armory in the State of Missouri.

The citizens of Nevada were very generous in their donations, and by their generosity and the hard work of the officers the building project was successfully carried through at a cost of about \$16,000.00.

## CHAPTER XXXIX.

### TOWNS AND TOWNSHIPS.

#### BACON TOWNSHIP.

##### Position and General Description.

Bacon township comprises all of congressional township 37, range 29, and that portion of township 38 lying south of the Osage and within Vernon county. It is the northeastern corner township of the county.

The greater portion of the township is prairie. The Osage is lined with timber on an average a quarter of a mile in width; Kitten creek, in the southeast, runs through a belt nearly a mile wide; while McKenzie's branch, which flows northward into the Osage through the northwestern portion, is fringed with trees, and these comprise the entire timbered tracts of the township. The prairie is fine rolling and generally very fertile. On the Osage bottoms, which are of an average width of one mile, the land is very rich, but so subject to overflow as to be practically worthless for cultivation; it affords, however, an abundance of luxuriant pasture and is utilized for all it is worth by the graziers of the country. The Osage may be depended upon to overflow its banks annually, but the flood varies in extent; it is sometimes comparatively harmless, but occasionally it is extensive and destructive.

Bacon township, like all other portions of the county, is underlaid with coal. Mines have been in operation in a modest way for a number of years, turning out sufficient coal for local consumption.

Good brick clay and potter's clay can be obtained in many parts of the township. Water is abundant and easily reached. In the southern part of the township there are extensive deposits of mineral paint of good quality.

**HISTORICAL.**

Nelson G. McKenzie was the first settler in this township. In the year 1840, he came to the northwestern portion of the township (ne. 29-38-29), about one mile and a half to the northwest of Schell City, and made his settlement near the stream called McKenzie's branch. He came directly from Cooper county; his family was originally from North Carolina. In 1849 he went to California, where he remained three years, but Vernon county was his proper home from 1840 until his death, which occurred in 1856.

Sometime after 1840 and prior to 1844, the year of the high waters, a man named Gilbert came to section 19. Robert Beal and George Beal, located on section 28. In 1849, Robert Beal went to California with the goldseekers and never returned. The nearest neighbors of those who came before 1850 were Dick Smith, who lived in the edge of St. Clair; and Mr. Melton, who lived eight or ten miles south of McKenzie, on the Pope land. John Walker is said to have located on Kitten creek, in the southeastern part of the township, in 1842. He finally removed to Oregon.

Near the year 1856, came Jeff Houser, Thos. Moon, Archibald Moon and Henry Meyers, all of whom settled in the vicinity of Schell City. Houser's location was on the present site of the town. Houser and Thos. Moon died about the commencement of the Civil War. Arch Moon removed to the Pacific coast during the war; Meyers died a few years after its close.

Papinsville was the chief trading point of the first settlers; subsequently they resorted to Balltown. For a time, the nearest mill was on Sac river, in St. Clair county.

The township was organized for municipal purposes in 1856, out of Osage. The first election (in November, 1856), was held at Danl. McKenzie's, and the judges were Wilton Lady, N. G. McKenzie and Daniel Young.

John Roberts came to this township in 1841 or 1842, from Knox county Tennessee, and settled on section 25; here he made some improvements, but in a few years removed on Kitten creek in the southeast corner of the township, on section 36. Mr. Roberts died here in 1857, leaving three children, Lafayette, Samuel, and a daughter, who afterwards married John Dunning.

An old man named Melton, who was the father-in-law of John Roberts, kept a little store on the headwaters of Kitten creek, where the Harmony Mission road crossed the stream. He also entertained travelers, and it is said that his wife kept an almost incredibly large number of cats, to which the guests often objected, making their objections known in various ways, but always calling down upon themselves the wrath of the hostess. From the great number of cats at Melton's the stream on which he then lived was called Kitten creek. His name was also given to Melton's branch, on which he lived at one time.

In early days a man named Miller had a cabin where the Schell City Steam Mills were afterwards located. For him Miller's branch was named. Bacon township was named for James Bacon, who lived on Kitten creek, in St. Clair county, but very near the Vernon line, as early as 1840. He cultivated land in this county, however (on the se.  $\frac{1}{4}$  of sec. 25), and was a well known citizen. He met his death by asphyxia in a well, from the accumulation of foul gases.

At the outbreak of the Civil War there were about a dozen families living in what is now Bacon township; in September, 1863, there were but three—those of Henry Myers and of two men named Westfall and Stratton. The two latter were Union men, and Stratton was in the Federal service. At last Myers moved out and then the population was unanimously Union!

Both armies passed through the township at different periods. A portion of Price's army crossed the Osage at Bennifield's ford and encamped one night on McKenzie's branch, in the fall of 1861. The Kansas men came through, under Blunt, in considerable force, during the fall of 1863, but did not do much damage, since there was not much left for them to do. It is not believed that there were any collisions between the forces in this township. The fight on Clear creek, a mile and a half west of the Short ford, and seven miles east of Schell City, August 2, 1862, was perhaps the nearest to the neighborhood. In this engagement, which was between 135 of the 1st Iowa cavalry, from Butler, under Captains Caldwell and Heath, and a considerable company of Confederates under Col. S. D. Jackson, the Federal loss was 4 killed and 9 wounded; Colonel Jackson lost Pendleton Bradley and two others of his men killed. The Confederates

lay in ambush behind a fence. Both parties retreated, the Federals returning to Butler and the Confederates drifting further into the St. Clair hills. This skirmish is known in the records as the fight at Gordon's farm.

Though a few locations were made in the township soon after the close of the war, it was not until about 1870 that there was a substantial occupation. With the building of the railroad, in 1871, settlements were made in various portions in considerable numbers. The greater number of immigrants came from Indiana and Illinois, and a large part of the present population is derived from these states.

The Northerners brought with them not only their industry and perseverance, but their regard for schools and public improvements. With the two latter Bacon township is well supplied. There was plenty of land at first, but it was soon taken, and now it is contemplated to reclaim certain wet and swampy tracts by a thorough system of drainage. This scheme is being carried out and it will be but a few years until almost the entire township will be practically in cultivation.

### **SHELL CITY.**

The town of Schell City was laid out in the spring of 1871, by the Schell City Town Company, an association composed of Augustus and Richard Schell, Cyrus Newkirk, J. R. Barrett, A. D. Jaynes, R. S. Stevens, O. B. Gunn, and others. The town site was purchased from J. P. Maus, the Presbyterian Synod of Missouri, and Mr. Sturgis. Originally the site was settled by Jeff Houser, who, in about 1856, built a cabin in what is now the northwest part of town. Maus purchased his land from Houser.

In May, 1871, the first building, a small one-story affair, was erected on the southeast corner of Third and Main streets, by two men named Barber and Kisner, and occupied by them as a saloon. Soon after, within a few days, storehouses were built in the same locality by Maus & Bro. (J. H. & A. Maus), general merchants; Fielding Childs, general merchant; George A. Pierce, grocer; Dr. Chas. Van Orman druggist, and Geo. W. Culp, blacksmith. Then two weeks later came Asa Harvey, who opened a general store and hotel north of the railroad depot, and R. E.

Elam, who established the railroad eating house. All of these were here by the first part of the month of July.

Among the very first citizens and business men was W. R. McGowan, dealer in lumber. Some months previously he had purchased a stock of lumber in St. Louis and had started to convey it by steamboat up the Osage to Belvoir. Some distance below the boat stranded and could proceed no further. McGowan landed his stock after some delay and hauled it out to the coal chute at first, but in the meantime Schell City had been founded and he brought it hither. It was from this stock that the first houses were mainly built.

Of the first citizens of Schell City it may be stated that Maus, Childs, Pierce, and Van Orman came directly from Belvoir, and Harvey from Illinois. Childs, a Missourian, came to Belvoir from Cooper county; Maus came from Jefferson City, Pierce from New Orleans, and Van Orman from Illinois. Childs, Pierce, and Van Orman purchased their lots in Schell City all the same day.

During the years 1871 and 1872 and the greater portion of the year 1873, the town improved with something like rapidity. In the fall of 1871 Strong & Brines began the erection of their steam flouring mill, which was put in operation a year later. At first the principal part of the village, or the business portion, was located on the northern part of Main street, on the road to the ford and ferry across the Osage. It was expected that the greater portion of the local trade would come from that direction, but the difficulty, at certain seasons, experienced in crossing the river and its wide "gumbo" bottom, and the fact that the country to the south and west soon settled up, caused the location of business houses toward the other extremity of the street, and in time the northern end was practically deserted.

During the year 1874-75, the town stood still. In 1876, the "chintz bug year," there was a suspension of business amounting practically to stagnation, and the effects were felt until two years later. Since 1880 there has been a steady and substantial growth, impeded only by the unnatural and extraordinary disasters mentioned elsewhere. A newspaper has been established, large brick blocks have been erected, a bank is in successful operation, a magnificent public school building and several churches have been erected, and the town proper is now upon a permanent foundation.

**EARLY HISTORY.**

The birth of the first boy baby in Schell City was an event long remembered. In the early summer of 1871 a special train came through bearing with it Hon. Richard Schell, "Brick" Pomeroy, and some other notables. The party was a convivial one, and when it reached the town the members were enthusiastic. The train stopped and speeches were made from the platform to a considerable crowd collected at the depot. In the course of a characteristic speech, Dick Schell said: "My brother got the bulge on me by having this town named for him. I understand that he is to give you a thousand dollars for a school house because you have called it after him. Now, I haven't quite as many dollars as he, but I am just as ambitious for distinction. I will give a thousand dollars to the first living male child born here provided he is christened Richard Schell. I have two objects in view—I want distinction for myself, and I want to encourage the populating of Schell City. Now, go to work, all of you, and may the Lord bless your labors!"

Knowledge of Mr. Schell's peculiar and munificent offer spread and soon several couples, properly qualified to enter the lists, moved into town to compete for the prize. No advent of an heir-apparent to a royal throne was ever looked for with more solicitude and interest. Speculation as to the identity of the winner was indulged in, and even bets were made on certain contestants "against the field." The wife of a Mr. Curtis had encouraged the most glowing anticipations in the breast of her husband and friends, but her babies, twins, were lifeless. Another lady dashed the fond hopes of her husband to the ground by presenting him with a girl.

At last in the early fall of 1871, Master Richard Schell Wood, son of Mr. and Mrs. John Wood, made his appearance and to him was awarded the premium. The day of his advent an event was in progress at the house of a bridge carpenter, and for a space it was uncertain which household would be doubly blessed. The carpenter and Mr. Wood were at the depot, in view of their respective residences, ready to send a telegram to Mr. Schell on the instant that a certain favorable signal should be displayed. A red cloth denoted a boy; a white, the opposite sex. Presently a white handkerchief fluttering from a window plunged the car-

penter into despondency and he went off and got roaring drunk, while a few minutes later a crimson banner waving triumphantly from his front door exalted Mr. Wood into a state of sublime enthusiasm. Mr. Schell was as good as his word and gave his namesake \$1,000 in cash and town lots.

The first death in the place was the result of a tragedy. A gang of railroad men engaged in a row, during which the section foreman, an Irishman, was killed. This was in the summer of 1871. The body was buried in the old cemetery. The murderer was never discovered. Soon afterward a German physician, named Gosier, who had lived in the village but a short time, died from an inordinate dose of morphine administered by himself, perhaps with suicidal intent. His was the second interment in the place.

Dr. Van Orman was the first resident physician, and J. J. Spears the first lawyer. The latter returned to Tennessee.

The railroad was completed through the place in the early summer of 1871. In the summer of 1871 the postoffice was established, with J. Purington as postmaster. The office was kept in Van Orman's drug store, and Fielding Childs and George Pierce were the deputies.

Van Orman's drug store, and Fielding Childs and George Pierce garden in the northwestern portion of town. The present cemetery was established about the year 1881. Early in the history of the town a school was started. In 1871 the first school house was begun, but it was not completed until 1873; in 1881 it was sold to the Presbyterians and converted into a church. The first church building completed was the Methodist Episcopal, although the Baptist edifice was the first begun.

### INCORPORATION.

Schell City was incorporated as a village by the county court in November, 1879. The town was named for one of its founders, the Hon. Augustus Schell, of New York City, a prominent democratic politician, at one time the "grand sachem" of the Tammany Society, and always a gentleman of the highest integrity and character. For the compliment given him Mr. Schell afterwards gave \$1,000 towards the erection of the present fine public school building.

The first board of trustees (appointed by the county court) was composed of Geo. W. Landis, Jas. W. Blakeley, J. H. Maus, B. F. Herrick and T. L. Strong. The first meeting of the board was held at Landis & Woolsey's hall, November 29. B. F. Herrick was appointed chairman, and Fielding Childs, clerk. W. E. Bowers was appointed the first marshal. In the spring of 1880 the calaboose was erected, at a cost of \$136.50.

The second board of trustees, being the first one elected, was chosen in April, 1880, and the town officers that year were as follows: Trustees, D. C. Hutchison, chairman; J. H. Maus, Asa Harvey, T. L. Strong and Geo. W. Landes. Fielding Childs was clerk, Wm. Leslie, treasurer, L. D. Talmage, assessor, and Geo. Matlock, marshal and street commissioner.

In 1881 the trustees were the same as the previous year, except that John Shepherd was in the room of Asa Harvey. In August Hutchison resigned as chairman and was succeeded by Landis. At the same time Childs resigned as clerk and R. Z. Dyer was chosen in his stead; but a month later M. F. Brown was appointed. J. S. Miller served as marshal until November, when he resigned and his place taken by Geo. W. Matlock, who served one month and gave way to S. S. Davis.

### THE CONFLAGRATION OF 1885.

During the year of 1885 Schell City was visited by three disastrous fires, which not only seriously impaired the business interests of the place and its general prosperity, but from their nature and the suspicious circumstances attendant upon them created a feeling of distrust and alarm. The first fire occurred Sunday, March 22. Half a block on the west side of Main street between Second and Third, and two vacant buildings were burned. The principal losers by the conflagration were Dudley & Anderson, livery stable proprietors; West & Joclyn, dealers in dry goods.

The next conflagration broke out May 20. Its location was on the east side of Main, between Second and Third streets. Starting in a vacant house, the property of Mrs. I. S. Goodman, it extended until it consumed two buildings belonging to Dr. A. Harvey, one to F. S. McKenzie and three to H. L. Fulton. Among these buildings was one called the "Boss" Hotel, kept by Joe Brizendine. The total loss was about \$5,000.

On the 3d of August occurred the next and most disastrous fire. It started, or was first noticed, at about 11 p. m. in the general merchandise establishment of P. F. Westphal, on the north side of the alley, on the west side of Main street, between First and Second. The flames communicating with the postoffice on the north and the hardware store of L. A. Cunningham & Co., on the south, extended thence north and south until the whole of the west side of Main street was burned.

### SCHELL CITY IN 1911.

Schell City is situated in the northeast corner of Vernon county, on the M., K. & T. R. R., and is nineteen miles northeast of Nevada, the county seat. It is 100 miles from Kansas City, the greatest stock market in this part of the United States, and 300 miles from St. Louis.

Schell City, time-tried and fire tested, is still the best town in southwest Missouri—not in size, not in fine buildings or in manufactories, but when it comes to a good place to live, the answer is Schell City.

Unfortunate in past years in suffering several severe fires which nearly wiped the town from the face of the map, yet phoenix like, it has risen from the ashes and today is a substantial and thriving little city of 600 souls.

The town is situated on a slight elevation overlooking the beautiful Osage valley, with regularly laid-out streets along which are beautiful rows of shade trees.

There is no town in the county with a better school building or better schools.

The religious denominations represented here are the Presbyterian, Christian, Methodist, Baptist and Catholic.

A large flouring mill and almost every kind of business is represented except saloons and gambling houses which are not here, and therefore the town is free from the immoral and degrading influence such institutions usually bring a smaller town.

All these things considered, Schell City is a good place in which to live and many people are coming here where they can have the advantage of the best schools in the state, outside of the educational centers, and at the same time live in a pleasant place where they carry their families in a social atmosphere that it not pregnant with the works of the wicked one.

The town is watered by wells which afford an abundance of pure healthful water.

For business, for schools, for church privileges, for morality, for good society, for a good place to live in Schell City leads them all.

In the vicinity of Schell City are many places of noteworthy mention in the way of pleasure and health resorts. One is the famous Fair Haven Springs, which is located five miles southwest of this city, and these springs are noted for their mineral, health restoring waters. Another is the Hally's Bluffs, a beautiful bluff along the banks of the Osage river, located six miles west of this city. This is also a beautiful place for camping and recreation and has some peculiar historical features in the way of wells. These wells are seven in number and are in a line along the base of the bluffs overlooking the river; they are about six feet deep and are three feet wide; their origin is unknown, as well as their purpose. There is also a spring of very fine water at these bluffs. This is one of the most beautiful places that can be found in this section of the country. Schell City and vicinity is certainly blessed with an excellent class of people; they are hospitable, friendly and as a rule religious; they are not of the class usually found in a town of this size and are free from the tough element. Our farmers are prosperous and happy and are doing well, most of them owning the farms they are on and many of them well stocked. In fact this is the cheapest place to live that could be found in southwest Missouri, and the most pleasant people to live among.

Schell City and vicinity is verily a sportsman's paradise. Fishing and hunting are excellent here. North of town flows the beautiful Osage river, which abounds in the various species of the finny tribe. East and north of town are some fine lakes which are well stocked with fish. These lakes during the duck season are the delight of the nimrods and many hunters come from a distance to enjoy the sport of duck-hunting. Snipe and quail are also plentiful and during the open season many hunters are in the field.

There is no time of the year but what the sportsmen can hunt or fish here, and it is one of the many advantages of this section.

The secret societies represented here are the A. F. & A. M.,

I. O. O. F., M. W. A., W. O. W., O. E. S., K. L. of S. and the Rebekah, all having a large membership.

### OUR BUSINESS MEN.

Schell City has one flouring mill, conducted by W. R. Zener; one repair shop, conducted by E. A. Robison; one automobile and engine shop, conducted by J. F. Watts & Son; one produce house, conducted by W. F. Young; three blacksmith shops, conducted by J. N. Hoagland, J. F. Maus, and M. L. Stewart; one harness shop, conducted by J. A. Thompson; two hardware and implement stores, conducted by John Dade & Co., and John Lewis & Son; two banks, the Farmers' State Bank and the Schell City Bank; one meat market, Cameron Ditty; one opera house, by the Schell City Band; one nicely arranged postoffice, J. G. B. Marquis, postmaster; four general merchandise establishments, Darrow Mercantile Company; A. F. Coble & Co., Cunningham Bros., and Kinkead & White; one department store, by G. Pape & Co.; two drugs store, W. H. Potter and Curl & Millikan; one dentist, Dr. E. T. McKim; one veterinary surgeon, Dr. J. M. Eisenhower; four physicians, Drs. G. M. Ross, H. C. Jarvis, A. C. Curl and J. R. Colson; one restaurant, by J. R. Keeney & Son; two barber shops, J. H. Keeney & Son and Jess Biggs; one auto livery and feed stable, by M. P. Kinkead; two hotels, R. T. Shields, John Hirni; one wall paper store, by Murray Ross; four real estate firms, Sam B. Vickers, Schell City Realty Company, Garland S. Johnson, and Harris & Dudley; one bakery and soda fountain, by John Hirni; one power printing office, by Chas. B. Vickers and E. W. Jones; one grain buyer, John Boatright; two firms of stock buyers, Ditty & Ditty, and Young & Kinkead; one band, and a good one, too; three transfers, Tom Keeney, Gus Peters, and Sam Jenkins; one telephone system of 300 phones, by E. W. Jones; one lumber yard, by Logan-Moore; one grist mill, by J. F. Watts & Son.

No saloons, gambling houses or pool halls.

Plenty of contractors of all kinds in the way of carpenters, painters, plasterers, stone masons, etc.

We will also list our five churches and school buildings as before described.

One newspaper, "The Schell City News," the oldest paper in Vernon county, edited by Chas. B. Vickers and E. W. Jones.

**THE SCHELL CITY PUBLIC SCHOOLS****By****Dr. H. C. Jarvis.**

[Dr. Jarvis has been president of the school board for the past twenty-five years.—Editor.]

The city of Schell City was laid out and organized as a village in the year 1871, nearly two years after the completion of the M., K. & T. railroad; the school district was organized consisting of practically the same territory as at present. After the organizing of the district in 1871 there was not sufficient time for the building of a school house and the first school was held in a one-room frame building on the north side of Fourth street, between Main and Maple, the building having been erected by a Mr. Fox as a dwelling house. The school was on the plan of the rural schools at that time, the teacher being a Mrs. Fannie Brown. The methods and place of the school continued the same for three years, the second school being taught by T. L. Strong, who was followed by Mrs. Brown again, by which time the school had grown to a degree that demanded more room, and on January 3, 1874, work was begun upon a new building on the lot set apart for school purposes in the western part of the city, the site of the present building. In 1878 it became necessary to employ an assistant; in 1879 Prof. R. B. McIlhaney and wife took charge of the school and at the end of the term the number of pupils had increased to the extent that a third teacher was employed; in 1880 A. J. King, with an able corps of assistants, brought the school up to a position in quality and numbers that required a more extensive and commodious building. At the time of the organization of the city, Mr. Augustus Schell, a New York capitalist interested in the railroad, came to the city and in an address to the citizens offered \$1,000 for school purposes if they would name the town for him; they did so and he placed this money in the hands of trustees selected by the citizens, T. J. Smith, F. Childs, and T. L. Strong. These gentlemen were level-headed business men who had sufficient business sense to calculate a reasonable outcome of the situation, and invested the amount, refusing to allow it to be applied on the first building. This amount had at the beginning of 1881 accumulated \$470 interest,

and an election was held voting \$10,000 bonds, with which and the \$1,470 from Augustus Schell fund, and \$1,200 (received from the Presbyterian church for the frame building which they purchased from the board and moved it to its present site, converting it into a church building,) a large, commodious brick building of seven rooms, capable of seating 600 pupils, was erected and ready for occupation September 1, 1882, except the upper three rooms. The four rooms on the ground floor being finished and occupied and a fourth teacher added. In 1883 a fifth teacher was added to the corps, the large auditorium on the upper floor being finished and capable of seating 200. This was now used for the high school, a two-year course being adopted and the school thoroughly graded. The bonds were met and regularly paid as they came due by a 2 per cent sinking-fund levy until 1892, when \$2,000 was refunded at a lower rate of interest and the last paid in 1895. In 1890 the corps of teachers was raised to six, the organization being changed to correspond and the two-year high school remaining unchanged until 1900, when a three-year course in high school was installed and an assistant high school teacher employed and the school was recognized as a high school of the third class among the educational institutions of the state. This year (1911) another month has been added to the term, making a nine months' term, which will entitle it after inspection from the proper authorities to enter the second class of high schools of the state.

The first graduating class from the institution was turned out in the spring of 1887, under the supervision of Prof. W. H. Martin, numbering ten pupils—six young ladies and four young men; 1888 and 1889 had no graduating class, but from 1890, when three young ladies and two young men were graduated, until the present time, each year has seen a well-drilled graduating class go out of this institution, until at the present time the Alumni Association numbers on its roll 160. The different individuals constituting the school board at different times during the forty years of the existence of this institution have at all time been level-headed, energetic, progressive business men, demanding the very best of modern implements and appliances for the advancement and comfort of the children who have to spend from ten to twelve of the best years of their life in the schoolroom, and the patrons have always exhibited an unusual interest in the

work, having full confidence in the board, they have always responded willingly and freely to every call for advancement, and to these two factors are largely if not entirely due the high standing and very favorable reputation of the Schell City public school.

The following is a list of the names of principals of Schell City public school. The dates correspond to the year beginning their term:

1871—Mrs. Fannie Brown	1892—J. A. Burk
1872—T. L. Strong	1893—J. A. Burk
1873—A. S. Baker	1894—G. M. Summers
1874—W. B. Cook	1895—R. L. Walker
1875—L. D. Talmadge	1896—R. L. Walker
1876—J. L. Brown	1897—Chas. T. Vanbenthusen
1877—L. D. Talmadge	1898—Chas. T. Vanbenthusen
1878—L. D. Talmadge	1899—M. A. Cleveland
1879—*R. B. McIlhaney	1900—M. A. Cleveland
1880—Joel Meyers	1901—Chas. D. George
1881—A. J. King	1902—Chas. D. George
1882—J. M. Thompson	1903—Chas. D. George
1883—*R. B. McIlhaney	1904—Chas. D. George
1884—*R. B. McIlhaney	1905—W. Y. Foster
1885—W. H. Martin	1906—W. Y. Foster
1886—W. H. Martin	1907—J. C. Godbey
1887—R. K. Shumaker	1908—J. C. Godbey
1888—*†W. H. Martin	1909—V. A. Dobyns
1889—*†W. H. Martin	1910—V. A. Dobyns
1890—M. F. Butler	1911—J. A. Graves
1891—J. A. Burk	

---

\*Deceased.

†Late judge of Boonville Circuit Court.

### CHURCHES OF SCHELL CITY.

**Methodist Episcopal.** January 2, 1872. Rev. Moffitt organized a class of this denomination in the depot of Schell City, with Ira R. Kirker as leader. The members were I. R. and Hattie Kirker, John Lattie and wife, R. F. Curtis and wife. About one year after organization the place of meeting was changed to

the Robinson school house, three miles south of Schell City. Afterward a reorganization was effected at Schell City, and in 1878 a church building was commenced, which was completed at a cost of \$2,500. The following were the members under the reorganization: Leslie Talmadge, Len Talmadge, R. F., C. R. and Jennie Curtis, Sarah J. Duck, Jason and Jennie Lockwood, John Emerson, Granville, Mary and Samantha Peoples, Ira and Hattie Kirker, Wilber Maring, Anton and Mollie Eppenauer, Lena Wolf, Jennie Cloughley, Annie Mumert and Vella Graves.

**Baptist.** August 4, 1872, the First Baptist Church was organized. Charles and Dorothy Maus, David and Phebe Darrow, Sarah J. White, Susannah Gray and Jennie Lockwood were among the original members. In 1882 a stone church building was erected.

**Presbyterian.** The first Presbyterian Church in Schell City was organized in 1875. The original members were John Brown, I. C. and Mary Sickles, Sarah E. Herrick, Peter Adams and wife, Mrs. A. Harvey, Dr. H. P. and Mary E. Wherritt. The organization prospered for a time and then began to decline and remained in a state of suspended animation until 1880, when it was reorganized.

**Cumberland Presbyterian.** The organization of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church was effected November 23, 1876. The original members were R. C. Rachel, J. R. and Margaret Brannin, S. C. Babbitt, J. W. Blakely, James and Ruth Lewis, Misses Mattie Thomas and Frances Shephard, William R. and James McKee and Mrs. Sarah Strong.

**Christian.** This church was organized in April, 1883, with the following members: James and Emeline Dudley, Mary B. Strader, J. K., Mary S. and Nellie S. Lusk, William C. J. Davis, Phoebe and Lizzie Stuart, W. E. and Abbie Bower, James T. and Katie Flinn, Eunice Whittlesy, Mary Anderson, William J. Venable, C. A. and Kate Dawson, L. R. and Mary Parker, Miss L. Forbes, W. L. and Miss Theo. Landon, Ellen D. Westphal, George E. A. and Amelia Troutman, Sarah and Susie Shaw and W. M. E. Jenkins. The church building was erected in 1884, at a cost of \$1,500, and was dedicated June 6, 1886, by Elder E. A. Mays.

**M. E. South.** In the fall of 1875, a class of this denomination was organized, composed of the following persons: Mrs. Nellie Maus, Mrs. George Culp, B. Robinson, Elizabeth Robinson, E. A.

Robinson, F. W. Robinson, Myra Robinson, Boyd Sullivan, Mrs. Sullivan and others.

### SECRET ORDERS.

**Masonic.** The dispensation for Schell City Lodge, No. 448, A. F. and A. M., was issued in 1872, and the charter in October, 1873. Among the charter members were W. H. Gillam, F. Childs, B. Robinson, Charles Van Orman, J. A. Purington, G. W. Wilson and T. L. Strong.

**Odd Fellows.** Schell City Lodge, No. 355, I. O. O. F., was chartered May 19, 1879. The charter members were W. F. Casebolt, J. B. Casebolt, J. C. Arbuckle, T. S. Long and W. B. Hill.

**United Workmen.** June 29, 1879, Vernon Lodge, No. 99, A. O. U. W., was organized with thirteen members, who were as follows: J. W. Adams, W. W. Brannin, R. L. Booth, D. Darrow, R. D. Haire, B. F. Herrick, H. M. Johnson, G. W. Landes, L. E. Prouty, Charles T. Shepherd, L. G. Talmadge, W. P. Wherritt and Myron Wooley. An organization of Select Knights (Schell City Legion, No. 65) was effected August 13, 1883, with about twenty members, some of whom were G. W. Landes, B. F. Herrick, T. L. Strong, B. Robinson, A. J. Staley, J. W. Ensley and S. W. Norton.

**G. A. R.** Schell City Post, No. 228, Grand Army of the Republic, was organized in 1885, with about twenty members. Ira Kirker was the first post commander, David Jennings the second and George W. Landis the third.

### FAIR HAVEN SPRINGS.

Connely's Springs, now called Fair Haven Springs, stands on the western line of Bacon township (sw.  $\frac{1}{4}$  sw.  $\frac{1}{4}$  sec. 18-37-29). It was regularly laid out by the owner of the site, J. W. Connely, and the necessary deed made by that gentleman (and Emily, his wife,) July 28, 1885. The surveying was done by C. N. Logan, county surveyor.

The town was started at the site of the mineral springs, so-called, and like most places of the sort, grew into favor rapidly. The site is on a gently rolling prairie of sufficient elevation to be breezy and healthful. West of the springs, seventy-five yards away, is a beautiful grove of native trees, and altogether the natural situation is all that can be desired.

The springs are five in number, and each contains water of a different character from the others. One is strongly impregnated with iron, another with sulphur, and so on. An analysis by a prominent St. Louis chemist shows that the water of the largest spring contains potassium, sodium, magnesium, carbonic acid, calcium, iron, nitric acid, lithia, sulphuric acid and organic matter. The total amount of solids in a gallon is 31.26 grains. The business interests of Fair Haven are represented by a general store conducted by True & Son, and a good hotel conducted by W. H. Thomas.

### HARWOOD.

The village of Harwood, in the southwestern part of Bacon township, was laid out in May, 1882, by John T. Birdseye, agent for Charles E. Brown, of St. Louis, the proprietor, who had for some time owned the site. The first building was a combined store and dwelling by C. F. Coates, and was put up on block 8 before the town was surveyed, but after it was contemplated. Other first inhabitants were G. W. Steincross, who had lived half a mile away for some years; and Jesse D. Patton, W. S. Haggard, James P. Clagett. The depot was not built until January, 1883, but by May following all of the lots in the original town had been sold, and an addition was laid out. Mr. Birdseye was the agent for the proprietor during the time. The school house was built in 1883.

The village now has a population of two hundred and fifty-one, and is a thriving little burg, the amount of business done being entirely out of proportion to its size. It is an important shipping point for hay, grain and live stock.

In religious circles, the Baptist and Methodist denominations each own buildings and their services are well attended. Doctors W. P. Royston and G. S. Walker watch over the health of the community, while the Bank of Harwood, which was organized in 1895, with a capital of \$10,000.00, with F. L. Ewing, president; Morris Mann, vice president; J. N. Staten, cashier, and C. Harleson, assistant cashier, takes care of the financial end of the town.

There are in Harwood at this time two general stores. The Pioneer, J. Harleson proprietor, and the J. W. Sharp Mercantile Company, Sharp Brothers, hardware and furniture; Hays & Davis, drug store; Henderson & Harleson, harness dealers; Mrs.

P. A. Allee, millinery; Marshall & Radde, livery and sale stable; Turk Brothers, lumber and farm machinery; Moss & Ewing, grain dealers; H. A. Loller, hay shipper; H. B. Dickey, restaurant; B. A. Turk and F. M. Mauberry are the village blacksmiths. There are two hotels, the Depot Hotel, Mrs. L. A. Park, proprietress; and the Hotel Thompson, by J. A. Wagey.

### HARWOOD VILLAGE SCHOOL.

The Harwood village school district was organized May 26, 1910. The first Board of Education consisted of M. V. Herndon, J. W. Sharp, Jasper McCrary, J. J. Hartsell, Joe Harter and Herman Walter.

They organized by electing M. V. Herndon president and J. N. Staten clerk and treasurer. The improvement of the school property consisted of building of one new room and remodelling the outbuildings, and the building of concrete walks about the school grounds at a cost of about \$1,400.

This gives the village of Harwood a neat frame school building of three rooms, upon a beautiful plat of ground about 400 feet square, situated about the distance across two blocks to the south of the village.

A high-school course of two years has been added to the course of study.

The following are the corps of teachers for the ensuing term of 1911-12:

Harold A. Walker, principal; Miss Letah Lallan, intermediate; Miss Eula Magan, primary.

Enrollment:

High school .....	24
Intermediate .....	30
Primary .....	40
	—
Total .....	94

### BLUE MOUND TOWNSHIP.

Blue Mound township is composed of all of congressional township 37, range 30, and that portion of township 38, in the same range, lying in Vernon county, the Osage river joining a

portion of its northern boundary: It is so named from one of the largest and most conspicuous of the many natural mounds which are found in the township, and, indeed, throughout the northern portion of the country generally. Seen at a distance, the large mound on the southeast corner of section 3 seems hooded or capped in a blue veil, and, indeed, on most occasions the entire elevation appears of a smoky blue.

Only a very small portion of the township, comparatively,—the banks of the streams,—is timbered land. All the remainder is prairie. The soil is diversified, but generally fertile, ranging from the rich alluvial bottoms of the Osage and Marais de Cygnes to the highly productive sandy lands of the mounds. The valley stretching off from Howard's, Hamlin's and the Blue Mounds is well adapted for cultivation, and yields abundant crops.

The township extends on the north to the Osage, where the country is broken and covered with timber. Along the Osage and Marais de Cygnes bottoms the timber is large and dense; it consists chiefly of pecan, shag-bark hickory, burr-oak and birch, with some walnut and sycamore.

#### **NATURAL FEATURES—THE MOUNDS.**

There are many beautiful natural mounds towering above the fertile plains and valleys of the township. The chief of these are the Blue, or Twin Mounds, Howard's Mound and Hamlin's Mound.

The Blue Mound is located on the southeast quarter of section 3. Its area is about 150 acres, and comprises the two mounds which are called sometimes and have been known as the Twin Mounds. The larger and more prominent is the one called the Blue Mound; it is connected with its fellow by a huge earthen ligament large as a section of the Chinese Wall. The height of the mound seems never to have been accurately determined. Mr. Kimball estimates it at 100 feet, but Professor Broadhead, and others, place it at 150 feet. The surface is bare, or covered with grass, and probably never was timbered. On top of this elevation was formerly the rude mausoleum which contained the remains of the noted Osage chieftain, White Hair.

At the base of the mound is found a bed of bituminous shale, which overlies a stratum of coal. Above this is found a great deal of broken sandstone, strata of shale or slate, fire-clay, and

irregular formations of hard, blue (hydraulic) limestone. The apex is capped with blue limestone, which contains the fossils known to geologists as the *Spirifer* and *Productus* of different varieties. The depth of the limestone formation at the summit is estimated at ten feet. Were it not for its geological composition, the Blue Mound might be considered of artificial construction, from its location and outward appearance. But, like other mounds in this quarter, it was doubtless formed during the glacial period.

Hamlin's Mound is about a mile in length and extends from a point in the southwest quarter of section 15 into the northeast quarter of section 21. Its average width is about half a mile; its height about 100 feet. It, too, is bare of timber and though not so lofty or majestic in appearance as the Blue Mound, is very attractive. It contains large quantities of building sandstone, which is much utilized. No limestone is reported.

Howard's Mound extends from a point a little west of the center of section 22 into the northwest part of section 33, running from northeast to southwest more than a mile. Its average width is half a mile and its height, perhaps, 125 feet. It is truncated in form like the others but unlike them is covered with timber.

The general indications are that three veins of coal exist in these mounds. The uppermost of these is from 18 to 24 inches thick; the middle from 30 to 36 inches, and the lowest, which is doubtless identical with that at Carbon Center, is from three feet to six feet.

The famous locality known as Halley's Bluff is on the south bank of the Osage, in this township (nw. ne. sec. 34-38). It is one hundred feet or more above the level land, and is formed from top to bottom as follows: A long slope; 30 to 40 feet of gray and buff sandstone, the lower part containing cornerstones (or lumps) of very silicious (sandy) hematite, a species of iron ore; then 16½ feet of slope; then 17 feet of blue and buff sandy shale; then 4 to 6 inches of coal; then 4 feet slope to the river. The bluff extends along the south bank of the Osage for half a mile and is quite a picturesque and interesting bit of scenery. The singular cavities in the rocks here, the history of the locality, and other particulars of interest are treated of elsewhere more extensively.

**Coal** is abundant in all parts of Blue Mound township. Nearly every farmer can obtain it on his own farm. Several banks have been opened and operated extensively. Commonly, there are two veins; the upper vein crops out in different localities and at different altitudes on the mounds, and is from 12 to 24 inches in thickness; the lower is found in the valleys or lowlands at a depth of from 12 to 15 feet from the surface, and is the thicker and contains the better quality of coal.

**Building Stone.** There is a superabundance of excellent sandstone in many localities. The mounds are composed largely of this stone, which is frequently exposed. Elsewhere the stone is in strata from 6 to 12 inches in thickness, of various widths, but with regular faces, rendering them of great value to builders. Some of the rough ashlers of these quarries require but little dressing. An excellent sandstone quarry has been opened on the southeast quarter of section 13. The stone here is of a fine grit, suitable for grindstones.

**Limestone and Lime.** So far the most profitable returns from the stone beds of this township have been obtained from the hydraulic limestone.

There is a sulphur spring at Halley's Bluff in the northern part of the township (nw. sec. 34-38) and there are numerous fresh-water springs in various parts of the township. The citizens are intelligent, educated and enterprising. Some of the best farms and farmers in the state are here. The live stock interests of the township are important and deserving of encouragement. A number of the farmers are owners and breeders of Shorthorn cattle, Southdown sheep, Poland-China hogs, and other valuable strains of live stock.

### EARLY HISTORY.

The territory now embraced in Blue Mound township was formerly a favorite locality of the Osage Indians. On the southwest quarter of section 14, in township 37, was located one of the principal towns, at the time of the cession of their reservation, in 1825. Here, too, they lived for some years afterward. There are now to be found on the town site relics of the Indian occupation of various kinds, as gun barrels, axes, hoes, bullets, lead, beads, and scraps of metal. This may have been the town of the Big Osages in Pike's time, although it is most probable that it

was located a mile or two westward. The Indians changed the sites of their towns every year or two, for sanitary reasons.

The Blue Mound was used by the Osages, and perhaps by Indians antedating them, as a cemetery or burying ground. Numerous interments were made in the sides of the mound, and on the summit were placed the remains of the warrior-statesman and renowned chief, White Hair, the Cheveux Blanche of the French. Over his grave was reared a small mound of stones, which vandal hands removed, hoping it may be, to find some valuable treasure deposited in the tomb with the body of the dead sachem. As late as in the year 1871 the Osages came from Kansas and the Southwest to rebuild the dismantled heap and to bewail the loss of their former great leader. Latterly some sacriligious relic hunters have completely destroyed the heap, leaving not one stone upon another, and have invaded the sepulcher and carried off all the bones of its tenant.

In many other graves in the mound there have been found mingled with human bones tomahawks, knives, arrow-points, shell implements and ornaments, bone ear-rings, beads of various materials, sizes, and shapes, and other curious articles. Some of these relics are apparently of such antiquity as to lead almost to the thought that the graves containing them may be those of the Mound Builders, or of some other pre-historic race; but this is not at all probable; the graves are undoubtedly those of Osages, who as is well known were in this country as early, at least, as the year 1700.

### **FORT CARONDELET.**

The fort was established by Pierre Chouteau, Sr., under authority from the Spanish government, not later than 1787, and not earlier than 1785. It was called Fort Carondelet, in honor of the Baron de Carondelet, and was regularly set down in the list of Spanish military posts in Upper Louisiana. It was built by Mr. Pierre Chouteau, who was its first and only commandant. It was doubtless little more than a large log cabin trading house with perhaps a block house and one or two cabins, the whole surrounded by palisades, re-enforced—in places, at least—by a stone fence or wall. Its garrison was composed of a dozen or more of the attaches of Mr. Chouteau, who were regularly mustered into the Spanish service, however, and supplied with arms and am-

munition. The chief armament of the fort consisted of four small cannons or swivels.

The location of Fort Carondelet was probably at Halley's Bluffs. The caches may have been constructed by its garrison as receptacles for their stores or the goods received from the Indians, and they may have been within the enclosure. The old stone wall seen by the first settlers was doubtless the outer wall of the stockade. The pieces of pure lead picked up were doubtless left by the inmates of the fort. The swivels mentioned by Lieutenant Wilkinson undoubtedly came from this establishment, which he mentions as "an old fort erected by the Spaniards on the river."

Pike says "the position where Mr. Chouteau formerly had his post" was above a certain, "very shoal and rapid ripple," which ripple was nine miles across the prairie from the Osage village. Of course we do not now know the exact location of the Osage villages at the time of Pike's visit, but we can approximate them sufficiently. Halley's Bluff satisfies more nearly the conditions than any other locality.

Fort Carondelet was really a trading post. It was located near the Osage villages and Pierre Chouteau monopolized their trade. What this was worth in 1787 cannot here be stated, but Brackenridge in his "Views of Louisiana," says that in 1810 it was worth \$30,000 a year (Scharff's Hist. St. L. p. 289). It could not have been worth that amount to Chouteau, for we find that in a few years after 1787 he became tired of the business and returned to St. Louis. The fort was either burned or destroyed in some other way, for we find that when Pike came up in 1806 there was not a vestige of it remaining." All communication between the fort and St. Louis was by water, the journey to and fro being made in boats or batteaux, propelled by poles and oars. The occupants of Fort Carondelet were the first white residents in western Missouri.

### **FIRST PERMANENT SETTLEMENTS.**

The first actual white settler in Blue Mound township was Peter Collen (pronounced Colly), a Frenchman, who in 1836 or 1837 located on the south bank of the Osage at the site of the well known Collen's Ford, then called Rapids de Kaw, because the Kaw Indians were in the habit of crossing the Osage at this

point on their hunting expeditions. At that time there was quite a settlement just opposite him, on the north bank of the river, in what is now Bates county, where, in about 1832, Michael Gireau had established a store or trading post.

Surrounding Gireau's store lived Melicourt Papin and his mulatto wife, in a log fort; Mr. Brazille and his Indian wife; Mr. Moussier and his half breed wife, the latter a daughter of Brazille; Mr. Mouyere and his wife, a Frenchwoman, and another Frenchman whose real name is not remembered, but who was known as "Red Head," or Cheveaux Rouge, from the color of his hair.

In the fall of 1839 Michael Gireau removed his goods to his new store on the Kansas line, and Papin and his family accompanied him. Mr. Collen then crossed over to the north bank of the river, and he and Theophile Papin opened a store in the Gireau building and Mr. Mouyere crossed over to the south side and occupied the house vacated by Mr. Collen. At this time Col. Anselm Halley and his family, together with Henry Letiembre, arrived at this point. Colonel Halley and family occupied a vacant house, but Mr. Letiembre boarded with Peter Collen, until he made a temporary location at the site of Letiembre Hill (or the "Timbered Hill"). In the spring of 1840 Mr. Letiembre left Collen's, and went up into Henry or Johnson county.

In the year 1838 Mr. John F. Son settled on the town site of Belvoir (northeast quarter section 25, township 38, range 30), and December 2, 1839, entered the land. This was one of the very first tracts of land (if it was not the first tract) entered in the county; a majority of the first settlers lived on their lands for many years before entering them.

Mr. Son was a Kentuckian and served under General Jackson at the battle of New Orleans. In 1839 he opened a ferry at Belvoir, which he operated until his death, in the winter of 1852. His sons and his brother lived in various parts of the county in early days. One of his sons built a cabin in 1840 near where now stands the railroad depot at Nevada.

No settlements were made away from the immediate vicinity of the Osage until 1854. Son's ferry was a well known locality; so was Halley's Bluff. At the latter where, as before stated, Col. Anselm Halley located in 1839—or it may be said in 1840—there was a prominent residence. Colonel Halley, a gentleman

of the old school, was a man of some means, a great deal of intelligence and education, and of generous hospitality.

The first permanent settlement in township 37, the lower congressional township, was Joshua Hightower, who later became a resident of Eldorado Springs. In the autumn of 1854 he set out from Camden county for Vernon, and after an examination of the county located on the southeast quarter of section 32, a little north of the branch that now bears his name. He brought with him a number of slaves, and with their assistance, aided by others who came with him, he built a large double log house, after the fashion of the early settlers of Kentucky and the West generally. In the following spring, March, 1855, he brought his family from Camden county to his new location and opened a farm. Mr. Hightower kept a tavern at his residence for a number of years.

In 1855 Avery B. Howard came from St. Clair county and located on section 22, giving his name to the large mound near by. In 1856, Daniel Dale settled on section 27 and two families by the name of Adams and Estes came to section 18, on Hightower's branch. In 1857, Robert Armstrong came to section 21 and Collin Hamlin settled on section 15, bestowing his name upon the famous Hamlin mound; Hamlin was a Kentuckian.

The war put a check upon settlements in this township, and even destroyed some that had been made; but as soon as it was over emigrants of a very desirable class came in and it was not long until the entire township was settled or occupied. Since 1870 its progress has been steady and substantial.

In former years occasional parties of Indians passed through this country, usually on visits to their former homes and hunting grounds. Though considered a nuisance, and really occasioning a deal of annoyance, they never did any serious damage. They were uniformly Osages.

The first school house in the township was the Howard school house, on section 28, which was built in the spring and early summer of 1857, at a cost of \$1,300. The building was constructed out of a fund realized by the levy of special tax on the property of non-residents of the township, a proceeding authorized by a special act of the Legislature. This school house was used by all religious denominations as a house of worship for many years.

The first school in this building was taught by Rev. James German, the same year the house was built. He was of the well-















